

## Chalk's Stories Buffalo of the Salish and Kootenai

### Part 4



Destination Missoula <http://destinationmissoula.org/blog/national-bison-range-day-trip/>

### National Bison Range (Buffalo Park) Moiese, Montana

The story of the National Bison Range will be told mainly through newspaper accounts of the local newspapers: The Missoulian, The Flathead Courier, The Ronan Pioneer, The Sanders County Ledger, The Char-Koosta News and others. It will be in chronological order by year starting with 1908. The National Bison Range manager, or warden as he was first called, will be identified at the beginning of his time as the manager.

“From the beginning of the Great Buffalo Roundup, the fearsome resistance of the buffalo captured the imagination of Americans who were distressed that the last large herd would soon roam free in a new national park in Wainwright, Alberta. William T. Hornaday convinced Theodore Roosevelt that a plan to preserve the species in America was needed. In 1905, the American Bison Society met for the first time, with Hornaday as president and Roosevelt as honorary president. From small private herds, the group gathered enough animals to stock a few national parks and preserves. Pressure from the public and Hornaday finally convinced Congress in 1908 to purchase 18,000 acres of the Flathead Reservation in Montana for a National Bison Range, which is now a part of the National Wildlife Refuge System.” *The Last Great Buffalo Roundup, One man in his 70s led the charge to drive a herd of buffalo to Canada. Written by Martha Deeringer, True West Magazine, Published March 29, 2011.*

“In 1908, awakened by public sentiment, President Theodore Roosevelt obtained appropriations to acquire and fence eighteen thousand five hundred and forty-one acres almost adjacent to the Pablo-Allard range for the preservation and protection of the American Bison. [President Roosevelt signed the legislation on May 23, 1908.] The American Bison Society, then under the leadership of the famed naturalist, Dr. William T. Hornaday, raised more than ten thousand dollars, with which they purchased thirty-four animals from the Charles Conrad estate at Kalispell, who, you will recall, had purchased his stock from the estate of Charles Allard, Sr., in 1896. When they were released on the new National Bison Range at Moiese on October 17, 1909, the spirits of Walking Coyote and Charles Allard, Sr. must surely have smiled, because from the top of their new range the

buffalo could look out over the Mission Valley where Walking Coyote grazed their ancestors, and over much of the Pablo-Allard range where they once roamed.

Besides those animals purchased from the Conrad estate, seven buffalo were donated to the Range herd. Two of these were donated from within Montana, two of them came from Texas, three from New Hampshire. These forty-one animals were the foundation of the Bison Range herd of today.

A permanent herd of from three hundred to five hundred buffalo now share the range with lesser numbers of mule and whitetail deer, pronghorn antelope, elk, bighorn sheep and a couple of Texas longhorn steers.” Qua Quei or How The Buffalo Were Saved, Jim Jennings, Mission Valley News, St. Ignatius, Montana, 1974, pages 27-31.

“William T. Hornaday, the President of the American Bison Society (founded in New York City in 1905, with President Roosevelt as Honorary President), assisted by many of its members, actively lobbied Congress to purchase suitable land while committing the American Bison Society to supply the bison needed to begin a new herd. Range land was purchased by the Government from five allotments and from the Flathead Nation in 1908, removing it from lands to be made available in 1910 to non-Indian settlers. Meanwhile, after the President signed the Bison Range Act, the American Bison Society began soliciting donations throughout the country to purchase bison. In all, people from 29 of the 46 States then in the Union contributed \$10,560.50 during the one-year effort.

By 1909 Charles Conrad had died, but his wife Alicia had become a staunch supporter of the bison cause. She agreed to sell 34 bison to the American Bison Society and then donated a bull and cow she described as her two finest animals. During the same time William Hornaday persuaded Charles Goodnight, the famous Texas rancher to donate two bison from his Texas panhandle bison herd. Goodnight’s bison were shipped to Alicia Conrad where they were added to the herd (one of which died before reaching the new Refuge). From New Hampshire, Austin Corbin donated three more.” [https://www.fws.gov/refuge/national\\_bison\\_range/wildlife\\_and\\_habitat/bison.html](https://www.fws.gov/refuge/national_bison_range/wildlife_and_habitat/bison.html)

[William T. Hornaday

A passionate defender of wildlife, William T. Hornaday (1854-1937) was well known during his lifetime for his closely linked roles in the worlds of zoos, natural history, and wildlife conservation. He served as the first director of the New York Zoological Park, known today as the Bronx Zoo, and he was a pioneer in the early wildlife conservation movement in the United States.

While at Iowa State, Hornaday served as taxidermist for the college museum, but he left in his sophomore year, November 1873, for a position with Henry Augustus Ward’s Natural Science Establishment in Rochester, NY. Hornaday’s work with Ward led to opportunities for extensive travel on collecting trips and allowed him to develop his reputation as a field naturalist. His travels in the Caribbean, West Indies, South America, and Asia hunting animals for taxidermy displays—along with the experiences of his youth and his later confrontation with the bison slaughter—shaped his complex philosophy toward wildlife.

Hornaday’s work with Ward also furthered his expertise as a taxidermist. In his taxidermy practice, he moved the field away from presenting animals as isolated in static, unnatural poses. He introduced the concept of displaying them surrounded by their natural element, and he refined new techniques to present animals in more naturalistic attitudes. He founded the National Society of American Taxidermists in 1880, and he was named Chief Taxidermist of the US National Museum in 1882.

From Stuffed Animals to Living Ones

It was in his capacity as Chief Taxidermist that Hornaday travelled to the American West in 1886. With the American bison on the brink of extinction due to overhunting, he hoped to collect a few bison and preserve them for posterity through taxidermy. Personally witnessing the

deliberate decimation of the bison herds, and the general public indifference to it, set Hornaday on the path of a fifty-year struggle devoted to protecting wild animals and educating the public about threats to wildlife.

With these goals in mind, Hornaday spent the late 1880s lobbying for the bill that would eventually establish the National Zoo in Washington 1889. After leading the design of the new national zoo and promoting a vision of captive breeding programs for endangered species, Hornaday resigned in 1890 after disagreements with Smithsonian Secretary Samuel Langley. He spent the following six years working in real estate.

In 1896, the newly chartered New York Zoological Society (known today as the Wildlife Conservation Society) enticed Hornaday back to the zoo field by offering him the opportunity to create a world-class zoo. Hornaday played a commanding role in selection of the site for the New York Zoological Park—he hated the nickname “Bronx Zoo”—which opened in 1899, and in the design of early exhibits. He served in the triple role of Director, General Curator, and Curator of Mammals until he retired in 1926. Among his several activities, he established one of the world’s most extensive collections, insisted on unprecedented standards for exhibit labeling, promoted lecture series, and offered studio space to wildlife artists. In the Bronx, Hornaday changed the perception of zoos from amusing curiosities to centers for education about wildlife and their protection.

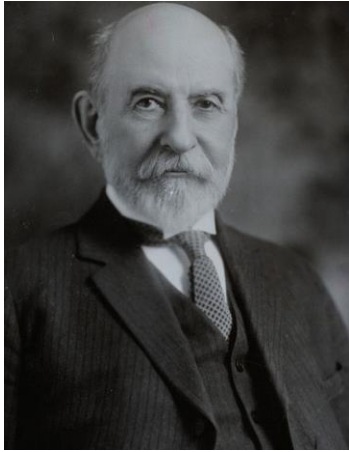
Hornaday’s advocacy is credited with preserving the American bison from extinction. On returning from his 1886 trip to the American West, he published *The Extermination of the American Bison* (1889), both a scientific work and a call for social action, and began speaking publicly on the subject. He created the bison exhibit for the National Museum, which helped to galvanize public opinion on the slaughter. He initiated his campaign for a national zoo, hoping to propagate bison in captivity, and he began to plan, with Theodore Roosevelt’s support, a society for the protection of the bison. Years later, as director of the Bronx Zoo, Hornaday acquired bison, and by 1903 there were forty bison on the Zoo’s ten-acre range. In 1905, the American Bison Society was formed at a meeting in the Bronx Zoo’s Lion House with Hornaday as its president. When the first large-game preserve in America was created in 1905—the Wichita National Forest and Game Preserve—Hornaday offered fifteen individuals from the Bronx Zoo herd for a reintroduction program. He personally selected the release site and the individual animals. By 1919, nine herds had been established in the US through the efforts of the American Bison Society.

At the start of Hornaday’s career, wildlife conservation was a little-known concept, and federal legislation on such matters was rare. Yet the bison was not alone in its plight: the passenger pigeon was in its final decline, and hundreds of thousands of birds were being slaughtered worldwide to decorate women’s hats. During his lifetime, Hornaday published almost two dozen books and hundreds of articles on the need for conservation, frequently presenting it as a moral obligation.

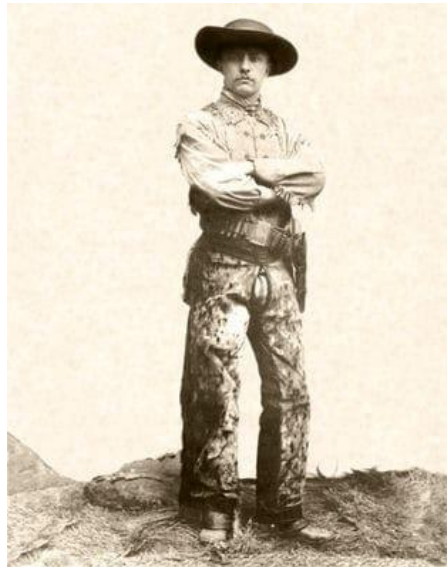
Most notable was the 1913 publication—and distribution to every member of Congress—of his bestselling *Our Vanishing Wildlife: Its Extermination and Preservation*, a riveting call to action against the destructive forces of overhunting. As the historian Douglas Brinkley has described it, “What Upton Sinclair’s *The Jungle* had been for meatpacking reform, *Our Vanishing Wildlife* was for championing disappearing creatures like prairie chickens, whooping cranes, and roseate spoonbills.” Hornaday appealed to readers’ emotions, urging them that the “birds and mammals now are literally dying for your help.” Although he was not entirely opposed to hunting, he became increasingly convinced of the perils that modern hunting—shaped by new firearm technology and easier access to wildlife by cars—posed to wildlife populations. As he proclaimed with characteristic zeal in *Our Vanishing Wildlife*, “It is time for the people who don’t shoot to call a halt on those who do; ‘and if this be treason, then let my enemies make the most of it!’”

Throughout his career, he lobbied and provided testimony for several congressional acts for wildlife protection laws. In 1913, he established the Permanent Wild Life Protection Fund as a vehicle to fund his tireless conservation lobbying efforts. Through a network of conservation activists throughout the United States, Hornaday pushed at both the state and federal level for protective legislation, national parks, wildlife refuges, and international treaties. By 1915, the *American Museum Journal* declared that Hornaday “has no doubt inaugurated and carried to success more movements for the protection of wild animal life than has any other man in America.”

Today, Hornaday is often known not for these efforts but for his shameful decision to present the Congolese pygmy Ota Benga as a zoo exhibit in 1906. Although his thinking on non-human life was progressive and even revolutionary, his thinking on his own species was certainly racist. His racism was not remarkable for his time, but it was far from universal, and the exhibit was met with immediate outrage and discontinued after three days. Famously irascible, Hornaday never apologized for the incident and rarely for any criticism ever offered him. Indeed, his hot temper and obstinacy also hindered the success of some of his conservation efforts.” This biography includes text written by Susan Leiter, WCS Department of Ornithology, and Steven P. Johnson, former WCS Librarian and Archivist. [http://hornadayscrapbooks.com/about\\_hornaday](http://hornadayscrapbooks.com/about_hornaday)]



William Temple Hornaday about 1926 [http://hornadayscrapbooks.com/about\\_hornaday](http://hornadayscrapbooks.com/about_hornaday)



President Theodore Roosevelt American Bison Society co-founder

<https://theodoreroosevelt.com/american-bison-society-founder>

**In the spring of 1910 eleven buffalo calves were born.**

<https://www.fws.gov/uploadedFiles/NBR.HistOutline.pdf>

**Indian Ward Aids Dr. Morton J. Elrod in Selecting Site for Buffalo Park** told by Andrew Stinger and Sander's A History of Montana to Bon I. Whealdon, November 26, 1941.

**Picking the Site for the National Bison Range.**

“Dr. [Morton J.] Elrod, influential member of the American Bison Society and head of the biological department at the University of Montana, was delegated to find a suitable site for the buffalo park. His search included the northern part of Idaho as well as Western Montana.

When he arrived in the Flathead Valley, the home of the last free herd of buffalo in the United States, it was appropriate that he contacted Duncan MacDonald [McDonald], intelligent and well-informed native of the Flathead Indian Reservation.

Mr. MacDonald, the oldest son of Angus MacDonald, first pioneer in the region, knew the topography of that portion of Montana better than any other human being – Indian or white. In addition to this useful knowledge, Duncan was very familiar with buffalo, their habits, and their range requirements.

Mr. Elrod could not have chosen a more delightful helper and companion, for Duncan knew the history of the valley, the Indians, the flora and animals of the country. He was well versed in the white man's way of life, possessed an analytical mind, and was a gracious, charming conversationalist.

In Mr. MacDonald's words "Professor Elrod and I saddled our horses and began a thorough inspection of the entire countryside. As we rode along, we discussed the advantages and disadvantages of each locality. I know we both kept eyeing the possibilities of the slopes around Quilseeh Peak, which is near the confluence of the Pend Oreille [Flathead] and Jocko rivers. After we had satisfied ourselves that the Flathead Valley proper would very soon be utilized for agricultural purposes, we again turned to the Quilseeh Peak region [Red Sleep Mountain]. We rode to that highest elevation, which commands an excellent view of the adjacent country. On the south the ridges dip and flatten toward the Jocko; to the east is beautiful Mission valley; to the north the slopes terminate near meandering Mission Creek; and to the west they halt at the Pend Oreille [Flathead] River bank.

"Here, at last, we had discovered a vast, ideally situated natural park, that, because of its topography of ridges, gullies and steep slopes, could never be converted into profitable farming lands. The numerous gullies were knee deep in luxuriant growth of wild grasses. Besides this forage, these depressions would give animals ample shelter from wintry blasts. There was an abundance of fattening bunch grass upon every slope. The ridges to the south and west were always fairly free of deep snow; and upon these exposures grew the very first green grasses of springtime. There were spacious woodland stretches of fir and pine, where big game could find protection from severe storms, and find cooling shade during the extreme heat of summer. Equally important, the ravines, as I knew from childhood days, were well watered the year round, by countless springs and small creeks."

"Acknowledgements – Duncan McDonald, of Ravalli, was kind enough to ride with me over the range and give me much help in understanding its features and character. He gave me the information about the springs and streams, and in regard to the feeding capacity of the range." 60<sup>th</sup>

Congress, 1<sup>st</sup> Session, Senate, Report No. 467, To Establish a Permanent Bison Range, April 6, 1908, Mr. Dixon of the Committee on Indian Affairs, submitted the following report, page 17.

[Morton J. Elrod (1885-1959) was an early Montana botanist, naturalist, University of Montana professor, and photographer. The collection consists of materials produced and collected by Elrod from his college and early teaching years through the early 1930s. Significant subjects include the flora and fauna of western Montana; Glacier National Park; the University of Montana; and Missoula, Montana. Morton John Elrod was born in Monongahela, Pennsylvania, in 1863, and first taught at the age of seventeen. He received his BA, MA, and MS from Simpson College and his Ph.D from Illinois Wesleyan College. He taught and directed the museum at Illinois Wesleyan University in Bloomington, Illinois, and launched an expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1894 to collect specimens for that museum. In 1897, he came to the University of

Montana in Missoula, Montana, as head of the science department. Subjects he taught included general biology, the human body, protozoology, entomology, advanced biology, teaching biology, and photography. He later became head of the biology department and founded the university's museum of botany and zoology specimen collections. He was extremely active in both the academic and social sides of university life, helping to found both the Montana Kaimin and the student government association and participating in Missoula's Cosmos Club.

Professor Elrod founded the University of Montana Biological Station on Flathead Lake in 1899. The Station was one of the first freshwater laboratories of its kind in the United States. He later located the site for a bison range in conjunction with the American Bison Society, now the National Bison Range at Moise, Montana. Following the establishment of Glacier National Park, he became the first park naturalist at Glacier. This was a summer position and supplemented his teaching obligations at the University.

He was a noted naturalist and wrote extensively on Montana's natural history. His non-scientific papers and notes are equally prolific and display his interests in Native Americans, philosophy, and poetry. He also operated Missoula's weather station at his home, 205 South Fifth East, from 1897 to 1935, when the National Weather Service established a station in Missoula. He also measured Western Montana stream flows for the federal government. He was a founding member, president, and secretary of the Montana State Horticultural Society, president of the western division of the Montana Education Association, director of the American Bison Society, member of the Missoula Rotary Club, and numerous other organizations.

His publications included *The College Past and Present* (1899), *Birds in Their Relation to Agriculture: The Wealth of Montana as Shown by Statistics* (1904), *Some of the Last Free Government Homestead Land: the Flathead Reservation* (1909), and *Elrod's Guide and Book of Information of Glacier National Park* (1924). He also published numerous scientific articles.

Elrod was an accomplished and prolific photographer and almost immediately began teaching photography to students after he arrived at the university. Photography was the rage in Missoula at the turn of the century and a number of Missoulians belonged to a camera club that promoted outings so that members could practice their skills. Elrod became the unofficial photographer of the campus and campus activities soon after he arrived in Missoula. During the first two decades of the 20th century, Elrod photographed almost every aspect of University life with his camera, which recorded the images on large glass plates. By the 1920s he was using flexible film, but photographing fewer campus scenes and almost no campus events.

Elrod also took many scenic photos of western Montana including the Mission Mountains, Glacier Park, Flathead Lake and the Bitterroot Mountains and Valley. For a short time in the early years of the twentieth century he operated a postcard business out of his Missoula home to provide postcard view for tourists and additional income for his family. He was also a member of the Missoula Chamber of Commerce and served on its board of directors.

Elrod was married to Emma Hartshorn in 1888. They had two children; one died at birth in 1898. The other, Mary Elrod Ferguson, attended the University of Montana and became the assistant director of the university museum and Dean of Women. Emma Elrod died in 1938. Elrod suffered a stroke in 1934. This ended his teaching and photography career, but he lived until 1953 under the care of his daughter. <http://archiveswest.orbiscascade.org/ark:/80444/xv45831> [ "I Will Be Meat For My Salish" - The Buffalo and the Federal writers project Interviews Relating to the Flathead Indian Reservation, edited by Bob Bigart - The Federal Writers Project Manuscripts. pp 144-145.]



*From Archives & Special Collections, Mansfield Library, The University of Montana-Missoula*

Professor Morton J. Elrod camping near Camas Hot Springs, Montana in 1908, as his only companion on his search for a site for the bison range was Duncan McDonald, that must be Duncan McDonald on the upper left. Elrod took this photograph somehow.



“The Refuge is essentially a small, low-rolling mountain connected to the Mission Mountain Range by a gradually descending spur. Range elevation varies from 2,585 feet at headquarters to 4,885 feet at High Point on Red Sleep Mountain, the highest point on the Range. Much of the National Bison Range was once under prehistoric Glacial Lake Missoula, which was formed by a glacial ice dam on the Clark Fork River about 13,000 to 18,000 years ago. The lake attained a maximum elevation of 4,200 feet, so the upper part of the Refuge was above water. Old beach lines are still evident on north-facing slopes. Topsoil on the Range is generally shallow and mostly underlain with rock which is exposed in many areas, forming ledges and talus slopes. Soils over the major portion of the Range were developed from materials weathered from strongly folded pre-Cambrian quartzite and argillite bedrock.”

“Today, the National Bison Range is a diverse ecosystem of grasslands, Douglas fir and ponderosa pine forests, riparian areas and ponds. The Range is one of the last intact publicly-owned intermountain native grasslands in the U.S. In addition to herds of bison, it supports populations of Rocky Mountain elk, mule deer, white-tailed deer, pronghorn, and bighorn sheep as well as coyotes, mountain lions, bears, bobcat and over 200 species of birds.”

[https://www.fws.gov/refuge/National\\_Bison\\_Range/about.html](https://www.fws.gov/refuge/National_Bison_Range/about.html)

## “Buffalo Range Bill Is Passed

Senate Favors Plan Providing for a National Herd of Bison.

A special received last night from The Missoulian’s Washington correspondent brought the information that the senate had passed Senator Joseph M. Dixon’s bill setting aside 12,800 acres on the Flathead reservation for a national buffalo range. This is one of the best pieces of news for Western Montana that has been sent out from the national capital during the present session of congress.

The land set aside is located just north of Ravalli station, on the Northern Pacific railroad. The bill carries an appropriation of \$40,000 for the land and the fencing. It is now practically assured that the measure will become a law.” April 17, 1908 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Range Now Assured Fact

Congress Promptly Joins In Plan for Bison Preserve

The Montana national bison range is now, to all intents and purposes, an accomplished fact. Congress has promptly and cheerfully entered into the plan of the American Bison society for joint action by the government and the society in the creation, on the Flathead Indian reservation, of a great national herd of pure-blood American bison, perpetually endowed with a range of 20 square miles of good grazing ground.

The quick success of the campaign in congress has been almost phenomenal. Five years ago it would have been impossible for any man or body of men to have succeeded in inducing congress to appropriate as large a sum as \$40,000 for the preservation of any species of wild animals other than the fur seal. But the sentiment in favor of wisely conserving the resources of nature has lately aroused many men who previously had not paused to consider the subject.

The plan that is now being triumphantly carried into effect was formulated by the president of the Bison society, Dr. W. T. Hornaday, who, at the proper moment, laid it before Senator Joseph M. Dixon of Montana. Senator Dixon at once prepared and introduced in the senate a bill designed to provide the desired bison range on the conditions that the Bison society would provide the nucleus herd as a gift. By great energy and good management on the part of the senator from Montana, the bison bill was promptly passed by the senate, and attached to the agricultural appropriation bill, as an amendment by the house at this session.

#### President Aide Plan.

At that point the influence of President Roosevelt enlisted the friendly attention of the conferees of the house, Representatives Scott, Haugen and Lamb. After careful consideration the amendment was finally accepted by the house conferees, and with the final passage of the agricultural appropriation bill the bison proposition became a law. Owing to the absolute necessity of paying the Flathead Indians for the lands desired, an appropriation of \$30,000 has been made, and for fencing the range a fund of \$10,000 has been provided.

#### Named for Treasure State

It is a reasonable certainty that the range chosen by the Bison society and formally proposed to congress, will be selected, and it will be known hereafter as the Montana National Bison range. In order to provide means for the purchase of the herd of about 40 pure-blood bison which it has agreed to present to the government, the Bison society is now setting out to raise by a great popular subscription which is to cover the whole United States, a fund of \$10,000. Every state and territory will be invited to contribute toward the creation of the Montana national bison herd. This campaign is in charge of Dr. Hornaday, with headquarters in the New York Zoological park, who invites every American citizen to subscribe, any sum from \$1 upward, and do it now.

#### Of Great Local Interest

The establishment of the Montana National Bison range is of special interest to Montana, since it will be the means of directing attention to this state where the large Pablo herd has roamed for years, until it reached a total of nearly 700 head. The range is close to Missoula, in the Flathead reservation, and will be easily accessible. The plan adopted for raising funds to stock the range should meet with hearty approval, and Missoula should be among the first to raise a handsome sum. It was from Missoula that the scheme first originated. It was a Missoula man who rode over miles of the reservation and made the choice that was accepted. It was the United States senator from Montana and Missoula who so energetically worked for the success of the bill. Many Missoula people have been deeply interested in the establishment of the herd. Many have volunteered a willingness to contribute funds to purchase animals. Now let all those who wish the success of the Montana National Bison range at Ravalli in the Flathead Indian Reservation come forward and contribute a mite. Contributions sent to Professor M. J. Elrod will be received and credited, and in due time turned over to the society for the above named purpose.” June 15, 1908

The Missoulian



## Eminent Ornithologist Sundays in Missoula

Ernest Harold Baynes, secretary of the American Bison Society, spent yesterday in Missoula conferring with local members of the association relative to stocking of the United States bison range near Ravalli. Mr. Baynes left here last night for the Flathead country, where he will superintend the work of preparing the tract of government land set apart to be devoted to the preservation of the buffalo.

As a writer and lecturer on natural history Mr. Baynes holds a prominent position among the eminent naturalists of the country. In 1900 he organized a syndicate of newspapers, each one of which printed an article by Mr. Baynes at least once a week since that time. A series of "Wild Life in the Blue Mountain Forest" appeared in the Boston Transcript in 1904, and was widely copied by newspapers and magazines in both this and foreign countries. The name of Mr. Baynes appears on the honorary roll of Hobby post, G. A. R., at Stanford, Conn., and he is also a member of the Nuttall Ornithological club and the American Ornithological Union of the United States.

Mr. Baynes will remain in the vicinity of Ravalli for several weeks, and will devote the time to study of the peculiarities and characteristics of the Montana buffalo." September 14, 1908 The Missoulian

## "Elk Will Be Placed On Reserve

The Bison Will Have Company On The Range In The Reservation.

Andrew Logan, exalted ruler of Hell Gate lodge of Elks, has been in correspondence with Senator Dixon relative to the plan of the B. P. O. E., to have a national preserve for elk as well as for the buffalo. The lodges throughout the country are taking up this matter and there have been several suggestions made as to the location of the proposed reserve. The local lodge recently passed resolutions indorsing the plan for a public elk park, where the animal would be preserved from extermination. A copy of this resolution was sent to Senator Dixon, whose reply was received yesterday.

Mr. Dixon says that the present appropriation for the bison range west of Missoula on the Flathead reservation will be sufficient to fence the reserve so that elk can be held in the inclosure, and that the recent increase in the acreage of this range to 20,000 acres will give ample room for the elk as well as for the bison. Mr. Dixon says that the addition of elk to the population of the reserve will be satisfactory to the members of his society, and that he understands that steps had already been taken to include this splendid animal in the plans of the reserve. This idea, if carried out, will make the range even more popular than ever." February 24, 1909  
The Missoulian

## "Survey of Reserve Completed

Engineer Kramer Finishes Work of Laying off the Bison Range.

District Engineer W. B. Greeley, of District No. 1, yesterday made announcement of the survey of the new bison reserve, by E. W. Kramer, one of the engineers of the service. This reserve, for which congress made an appropriation of \$10,000, afterwards adding \$3,000, making the total \$13,000, is situated about a half mile from Ravalli, north of the Jocko river. In the range are between eighteen and twenty thousand acres of land, which will be fenced and occupied by over 50 head of the almost extinct American animal, the buffalo. Specifications for the many miles of fencing were yesterday sent out to possible bidders and the official expects to have the stockade completed by September 1, when the animals will be put on the reserve.

This site is one of the places favored by the remnants of the large herds which once roamed the prairies and as such promises to make a favorable breeding place. The buffalo will be obtained from various sources, many having been presented to the government by private people and others having been presented by zoos throughout the country.

The fence will be of woven wire, and will be a few inches over six feet in height. It will serve two purposes, to keep the buffalo in and to exclude any marauding animals which might enter and cause damage. It will be topped by several strands of barbed wire.

In charge of the range will be an official from the biological department of the government, who will act as gamekeeper and will devote all his time to the care of the reserve and its occupants.

It is hoped that the department of the interior will take steps to remove all Indians at present residing inside the confines of the reserve and put them on land just as desirable.” April 23, 1909 The Missoulian

## “Bids for Bison Range Opened

### American Steel & Wire Company Gets Contract for Fencing Materials

Bids for material for the fence around the bison reserve near Ravalli were opened by the forest officials on Wednesday, the lowest bidder being the American Steel & Wire company of Chicago, which received the award. This contract includes all the material except the wooden posts for the stockade, such as barb wire, straight wire, woven wire, staples, gates and other accessories, the material to be delivered when called for.

For the enclosure of 22 miles there will be needed 23 miles of woven wire, besides an enormous amount of staples. The fence will be constructed near Ravalli, north of the Jocko river, and will be of the strongest character, as the buffalo are large animals and strong.

The plans and specifications for the construction of the fence are in the hands of the bidders and the contract will be awarded on June 15. Soon after the contract is awarded the actual work of constructing the fence will begin, probably some time in July, and will be rushed to completion.” May 22, 1909 The Missoulian

## “Engineer is Seeking Fence Posts

### J. P. Martin in Thompson to Look for Bison Range Stockade

Now that bids for the material for the fence around the nation bison range have been opened and the contract awarded, preparations for the actual construction are now going on. Yesterday Joseph P. Martin, chief engineer for district No. 1 of the forest service, left Thompson the headquarters of the supervisor of the Cabinet national forest. The object of his trip is to look after the available supply of fence posts for the bison range and decide on which kind of wood is preferable for the posts. It is believed that cedar will be used, instead of post of tamarack and fir. The bids for construction of the fence will be opened on June 15, the awarding of the contract taking place a day or two later and sometime in July will see the beginning of the work, which will be rushed to completion.

R. H. Rutledge, chief of operations in district No. 1 of the forest service left yesterday for Libby and Kalispell, where he will remain for a week or ten days. He will visit the supervisor of the Kootenai national forest at Libby and the supervisors of the Blackfoot and Flathead national forests at Kalispell, for the purpose of auditing their expense accounts.” May 28, 1909 The Missoulian

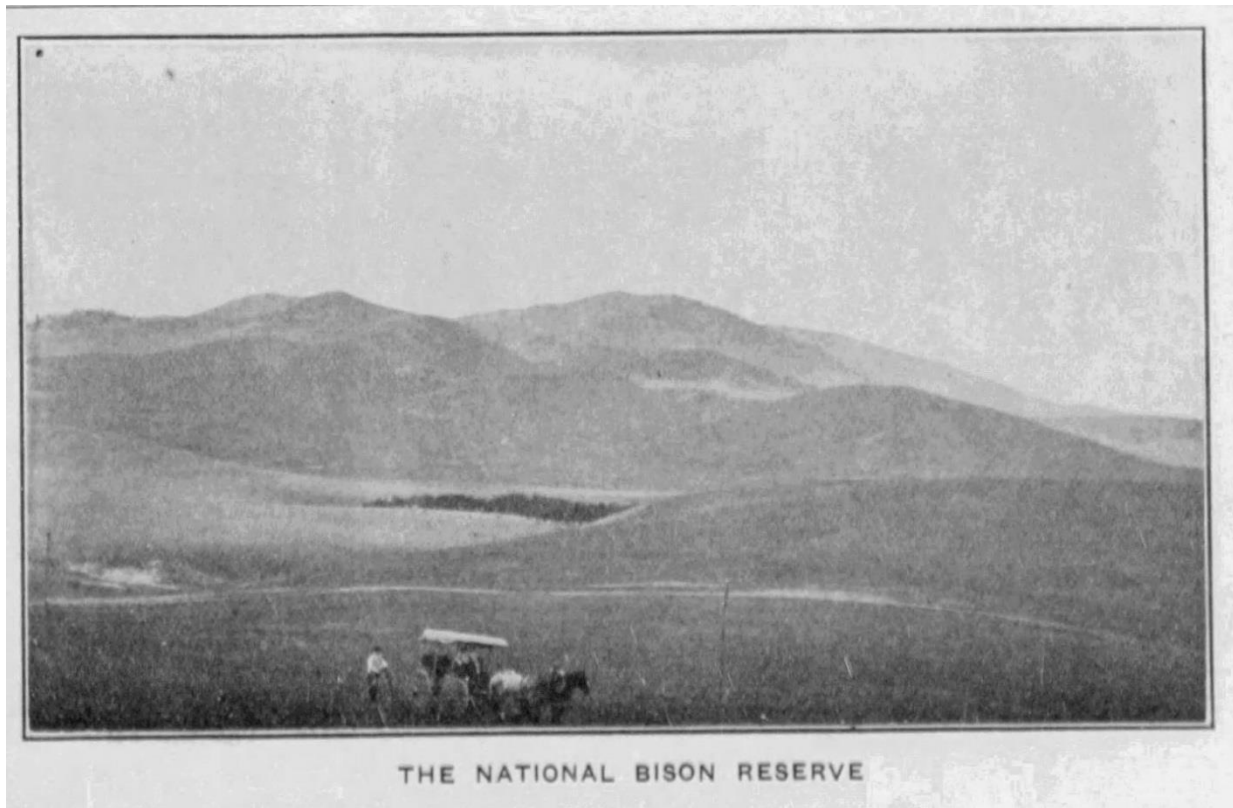
## “Many Fence Posts To Be Used

Plans and Specifications for Bison Stockade Will Be Sent Out.

Chief Engineer J. P. Martin, of District No. 1 of the forest service, returned yesterday from several days spent at Thompson, Sandpoint and Spokane, where he interviewed a number of the lumber men in regard to furnishing the posts for the fence around the bison range at Ravalli. After his conferences with the lumber dealers, Mr. Martin has decided to send out plans and specifications for bids to be offered, the bids to be opened June 7.

The bids will call for 10,000 posts, 9 feet in length, 100 11-foot posts and 80 15-foot posts, the latter to be used in the fence corners, gates and for bridges. These posts will be of dead cedar and will be 21 to 24 inches in circumference. The bids for the other fence materials were opened and awarded last week, and when the contracts for the posts and or the actual construction work have been awarded the building of the stockade will be commenced. According to the present plans, the fence will be completed and ready to receive the buffalo in the latter part of September or the early part of October.

According to the latest information, 14 buffalo have been donated to the National Bison society and, besides this, the society has about \$10,000 with which to purchase additional animals. As the beasts will average \$250 apiece in cost, the fund will buy about 40 head, making a total of about 60 animals with which the range will be stocked. The management of the reserve will be in the hands of the United States biological survey, which will detail experienced men to the range for that purpose. It is hoped, and thought possible that the buffalo species, of which there are but few in existence, will be perpetuated and that in a few years there will be a large number of the beasts on the reserve.” May 28, 1909 The Missoulian



May 30, 1909 The Missoulian

## “Contract Awarded

Chief Engineer J. P. Martin of District No.1 of the forest service has awarded the contract for posts of the fence for the bison reserve to the Northern Mercantile company of Sandpoint. There were four other bidders for the furnishing of the posts, of which there will be over 10,000.” June 12, 1909 The Missoulian

## “Construction Bids Rejected

### Bison Reserve Stockade to Be Built by Government Forest Service Notes

The engineering department of district No. 1 of the forest service yesterday opened several bids for the construction of the fence around the bison reserve on the reservation. All the bids were considered too high for the work, and were rejected, and it is likely that the fence will be built by the forest service.

It is planned to take a ranger from some national park and place him, with a crew of fifteen or twenty men, on the reservation, with orders to rush the completion of the stockade, as it will be needed by fall for the reception of the buffalo. The work will be started some time in early July.

Assistant K. W. Kramer has gone to Libby, headquarters for the supervisor of the Kootenai national forest, where he will superintend the construction of an 85-foot bridge across the yak river. This crossing will be built of timbers and will be made wide enough for any kind of conveyance. Mr. Kramer will return in a few days.

Assistant District Forester F. A. Silcox left last night for Libby, where he will visit the supervisor of the Kootenai national forest. Besides this forest, he will visit the supervisor of the Flathead, Blackfeet, Lewis and Clark, Jefferson, Madison and Helena national forests and get the supervisors in line for the work of re-establishing the forest boundaries, with a view to eliminating any valuable agricultural lands and throwing them open to settlement. This work will consist of the going over of the boundary lines and from topographical features, decide whether or not they should be changed to conform with the ideas of the service. It will take some time, but it is hoped to have the task completed by the coming fall." June 16, 1909 The Missoulian

## “American Bison Society Publishes Annual Report

President Hornaday Tells of Establishing of Buffalo Preserve by United States Government and of How Bill Was Urged by Montana’s Junior Senator --- Some Interesting Facts.

Friends of the buffalo in Missoula and Montana have received copies of the second annual report of the American society, of which Dr. Morton J. Elrod of the University of Montana is a prominent member and officer. Features of the report, which is made up in a 2-page volume, with many illustrations, are reports of the society’s president William T. Hornaday of the New York zoological park and its secretary, Ernest Harold Baynes of Cincinnati. Prominent mention is made of Dr. Elrod, who is a member of the society’s board of managers and on whose recommendation after a careful inspection of the various sites, the bison preserve at Ravalli was established by the United States government. The name of Senator Joseph M. Dixon, who championed the bison reserve bill in the upper house, is used with frequency in the report, which contains his likeness.

The report of the president is of considerable interest:

It is a great satisfaction to be able to report the founding of the Montana bison herd as a practically accomplished fact. The details remaining to complete the task are merely matters of routine, the cost of which is fully provided for, and before this society issues another annual report the finishing touches to the work will have been given. As a compensation for labor performed we have the privilege of writing this history.

## Bison Range in Congress

It will be remembered that at the first annual meeting of the bison society in January, 1907, the president called attention to the impending opening to settlement of the Flathead Indian reservation, and stated that this time seemed auspicious for the founding of a national bison herd somewhere in that area. He requested authority and funds for the making of a careful examination of the Flathead reservation by Professor Morton J. Elrod, with a full report on

conditions and a recommendation regarding the range most suitable for a national herd. The authority and appropriation were both granted and active work immediately began.

In January, 1908, Professor Elrod's report was received, and as soon as possible thereafter was printed in full in the first annual report of the society. It recommended a site at Ravalli, consisting of a minimum of 20 square miles and a maximum of ideal range of 28 square miles. The area selected contained fine grazing grounds well supplied with grass, water and shelter, on which a bison herd could be self-supported all the year round.

The success achieved by the New York Zoological society in the founding of the Wichita national bison herd seemed to point out the way by which a similar result might be secured in Montana. Congress had been quickly responsive to a proposal that private individuals should join the national government in a measure intended to preserve the bison for a long period. It was proposed that a similar plan should be formulated for the founding of a national herd in Montana, and the necessary authority to act was given to the president.

In view of all circumstances including a certain amount of criticism that has been aimed at congress on account of the American bison, we deem it of interest to the public that a brief statement regarding the real attitude of congress toward the bison should be recorded.

Is the belief that congress would receive with serious attention a proposition of reasonable proportions, based on good business principles and common sense, a plan was formulated. It proposed that the national government should furnish a satisfactory bison range, and that the bison society should, at its own expense, provide a nucleus herd of pure-blood bison and present it to the government as soon as the range could be made ready to receive it. It seemed to be the duty of the American people to do something more for the preservation of the bison than merely to exhort congress to spend money and bear the entire burden.

### Campaign Opens

Although no time had been wasted, it was late in the second session of the 60<sup>th</sup> congress that the society's proposal was finally ready for presentation. On March 2, 1908, the president of the society went to Washington to secure the introduction of a bill and open the campaign. A careful study of the situation finally led to the conclusion that success could best be achieved by Senator Joseph M. Dixon of Montana, and through a bill introduced and first reported upon in the senate.

The lateness of the beginning constituted a serious handicap for that session of congress, but at the end of a prolonged interview Senator Dixon announced his readiness to draw a bill, introduce it and take charge of the campaign necessary in its behalf. His original bill (Senate Bill No. 6159) was introduced on March 14, 1908, and referred to the committee on Indian affairs, of which, Senator Dixon was chairman.

In view of the fact that the appraisement commission, then fixing values on the lands of the Flathead reservation, would not report until late in the year 1908, it was quite impossible for anyone to know at that time how much the lands desired for the bison range would cost. In order to be well within the bounds. Senator Dixon asked in his bill for \$30,000 with which to purchase



the minimum area (20 square miles) and for \$10,000 with which to erect around it wire fence suitable to hold bison.

On April 6 the bill was favorably reported to the senate, and attached to the committee's report as exhibits were letters from Edmond H. Seymour and William T. Hornaday, and the entire matter of the bison society's first annual report, except the illustrations.

It is no exaggeration to state that the society's overtures were received by congress in a friendly, and even cordial, spirit. Many senators and members of the house immediately announced their approval of the measure, and many more promised for it their serious attention. No effort was made to reduce the amount of the appropriation asked for, and no effort to bind the society by a formal settlement regarding the nucleus herd. Indeed, the society was not even required to name the number of bison that the nucleus herd should contain, but the president freely stated our intention that the herd should contain "at least 40 head of pure-blood animals, one-half of which should be female."

In view of the alarmingly late date on which Senator Dixon's bill passed the senate, it seemed hopeless to expect the measure to reach the house calendar, and actually come up in that body for final passage before the end of the session. At the same time the impending opening of the reservation lands for sale at stated prices per acre rendered immediate action absolutely imperative. The purchase of any portion of the range lands by private individuals or corporations would assuredly block the entire undertaking, and it was clearly impossible to have the matter wait over for another session of congress.

By reason of this urgency Senator Dixon and his friends decided to attach the bison measure to the agriculture appropriation bill, as a senate amendment, which, with the consent of the secretary of agriculture, Hon. James Wilson, was done. Through this action the fate of the bison proposal was placed in the hands of the conference committee on the agriculture bill. If the house conferees accepted, its success was assured, but if two of them firmly opposed it its failure for that session was equally certain.

#### Roosevelt Favorable

The three conferees on the part of the house were Representatives Charles F. Scott of Kansas, chairman; Gilbert N. Haugen of Iowa and John Lamb of Virginia. In view of the very evident responsibility resting upon them, these three gentlemen went into the merits of the bison measure carefully and thoroughly. Before reaching a conclusion, they obtained the view of President Roosevelt, which we know were favorable to the cause.

Ultimately the house conferees unanimously agreed to accept the bison amendment, without alteration, and of this decision we were promptly and graciously informed by Chairman Scott. It is not known by the society to what extent Speaker Cannon aided the decision that was made for the house, but in view of his keen interest in all proposed new governments establishments, either for or against them, and of the interest that he took in the founding of the National

Zoological park at Washington in 1889-90. It is quite certain that the Montana national bison range came into existence with his entire approval.

The agricultural appropriations bill was signed by President Roosevelt on May 23, 1908, and the good steel pen with which the Montana national bison range was brought into de facto existence was forwarded to the president of the society as a souvenir of that important event.” June 27, 1909 The Missoulian



June 27, 1909 The Missoulian



From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

[Joseph Moore Dixon (July 31, 1867 – May 22, 1934) was a Republican politician from Montana.

(He was born to Hugh Woody and Adaline Murchison Dixon. He was the third of four children and their only son. The Dixons were Quakers who traced their origins to England. In 1891, he wrote a letter to Frank Woody, a first cousin of his father who practiced law in Missoula, Montana, asking if he could assist and study law with him. Woody accepted, and Dixon left North Carolina at the age of twenty-four. He began to read law with Woody and his two partners, Frederick C. Webster and Joseph K. Wood. Dixon was admitted to the Montana bar in 1892 and quickly became closely involved with Republican politics, elected as secretary of the Republican county central committee that same year. He served in that post until 1897.) <http://archiveswest.orbiscascade.org/ark:/80444/xv95079>)

He served as a Representative, Senator, and the seventh Governor of Montana. A businessman and a modernizer of Quaker heritage, Dixon was a leader of the Progressive Movement in Montana and nationally. His term as governor, 1921–1925, was unsuccessful, as severe economic hardship limited the opportunities for action by the state government, and his great enemy the Anaconda Copper company mobilized its resources to defeat reform. College in Indiana and Guilford College in North Carolina, graduating in 1889. He excelled at history, debate and oratory. Dixon moved to the frontier town of Missoula, Montana in 1891, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1892. Although he left the Quaker faith, he never abandoned Quaker ideals. Dixon served as assistant prosecuting attorney of Missoula County from 1893 to 1895 and prosecuting attorney from 1895 to 1897. In 1900, he served in the Montana House of Representatives. He married Caroline M. Worden, daughter of prominent Missoula businessman Frank Worden, in 1896. They had seven children: Virginia, Florence, Dorothy, Betty, Mary Joe, Peggy, and Frank. Frank died shortly after birth. Dixon grew wealthy through his law practice and his investments in real estate; to further his political ambitions in 1900 he bought a Missoula newspaper, the *Missoulian*. Dixon took advantage of the internal dissension among rival factions of the Democratic party to rise rapidly in politics. In 1902 and 1904 he won congressional races, and in 1907 the Montana legislature chose him for a U.S. Senate seat.

(Montanans elected Dixon to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1902 and 1904. While in the House, he introduced and passed the bill that opened the Flathead Indian Reservation to white settlement. In 1906 the Montana legislature elected him to the U.S. Senate. There, he dealt with issues of interstate tariffs and unequal rail freight charges. <http://archiveswest.orbiscascade.org/ark:/80444/xv95079>)

He became an ardent admirer of President Theodore Roosevelt, and joined the progressive wing of the party, fighting the conservatives. He unsuccessfully ran for reelection in 1912, but that year, he was the campaign manager for Roosevelt and chaired the National Progressive Convention that nominated Roosevelt on the third-party Progressive Party ("Bull Moose") ticket as the GOP split between progressives and stand-patters. Out of office, Dixon returned to Montana to look after his newspaper properties, and to battle the Amalgamated Copper Company, the behemoth that dominated both political parties through its corrupt spending. He finally sold his newspapers, and they were taken over by Amalgamated. In 1920, Dixon ran for Governor of Montana, and, following farmer unrest that weakened the copper company, Dixon was carried by the national Republican landslide into office as governor, defeating Democratic nominee Burton K. Wheeler comfortably. Although Dixon had many reform proposals, he was unable to enact them because of the severe economic depression in the state, and the systematic opposition of Anaconda Copper. (He was the 7<sup>th</sup> governor of Montana). He was defeated for reelection in 1924 to John E. Erickson and for the Senate in 1928, losing to his one-time foe, Wheeler, in the general election. In 1929 he was appointed First Assistant Secretary of the Interior, and served in that position until 1933. In 1930, he was involved with a project to develop water power on the Flathead Indian Reservation, and

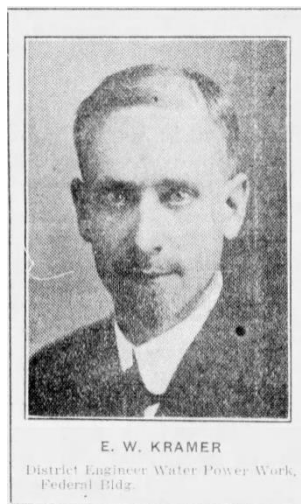
with it, a complex network of water rights for the Reservation. He died in Missoula, Montana on May 22, 1934 due to heart problems. He is interred at the Missoula Cemetery in Missoula, Montana. From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.]

## “Bison Reserve Fence Progresses

Assistant Engineer Kramer Takes More Men to Aid in Its Construction.

E. W. Kramer, assistant engineer in District 1 of the forest service, accompanied by eight men, left yesterday for Ravalli, where the camp of the crew which will build the fence around the bison reserve has been placed. Work on the fence has been in progress now for the past two weeks under the direction of Mr. Kramer. Of late there has been a force of only 10 men employed, and these have been engaged in digging post holes. About a mile having been dug, and creosoting the posts. Since only one mile out of total circumference of 22 has been excavated for the poles, it will be some time before the stockade is completed. But with the additional men taken to Ravalli yesterday, Mr. Kramer expects to make faster progress.

The barb-wire, netting, staples and so forth, which will be furnished by the American Steel & Wire company of Chicago according to contract, have not yet arrived, although one or two cars are said to be on the road. Upon arrival of the materials for constructing the fence, it is planned to increase the force to about 40 men, so that the stockade may be completed in time to receive the buffalo, early in the fall.” July 14, 1909 The Missoulian



March 28, 1915 The Missoulian

## “Will Send Bison Herd to Range This Winter

The buffalo herd which is to be placed on the newly-designated bison reserve on the Flathead reservation will be out here this winter. This information was given by the officials of district No. 1 of the forest service yesterday. A letter was received here yesterday from Dr. Hornaday, president of the American Bison association, asking of the forestry people that work be rushed on the enclosure, which is to be built around the reserve, so that the bison can be sent here this winter. The association is very desirous of getting the herd onto the range as soon as possible and the work there will be hurried from now on. Yesterday the forestry officials said they hoped to get the work finished by October 1, so that the bison might be given the entire range, but in

case they are unable to do this, a temporary enclosure will be built in one corner of the range to accommodate the herd until the fence is completed.” August 13, 1909 The Weekly Missoulian

### “Assistant Forester to Take to the Field

Assistant District Forester F. A. Silcox will leave this morning for Ravalli, where he will inspect the work on the fence around the bison range, which is being rushed to completion. After spending about a day at Ravalli, he will go to Kalispell, where he will take to the field and remain about six weeks, looking after the windup of the boundary work.” August 20, 1909 The Missoulian



March 28, 1915 The Missoulian

### “Will Inspect Fence Around Bison Range

Mr. and Mrs. William Barnes arrived in the city yesterday from Washington, D. C. Mr. Barnes is assistant chief of grazing in the Washington office of the forest service and came to inspect the work of the service in constructing the fence now under way around the national bison reserve. Mr. Barnes’ mission is to plan the details of the fence, such as the location of the gates, lanes and so forth with reference to the handling of the buffalo, which will be placed on the reserve this fall.” August 23, 1909 The Missoulian

### “Buffalo to Arrive in October

Fence Around Bison Reserve to be Completed the Last of the Month.

Chief Engineer J. P. Martin of district No. 1 of the forest service has received a letter from the Bison society in New York, stating that the buffaloes which are to be placed in the new bison range now under construction on the reservation at Ravalli will be shipped from New York and Kalispell in time to reach the range on October 1, by which time the fence will be completed.

At present there are about six miles of wire strung on the stockade, with eight or nine miles of poles erected. There will be six gates in various parts of the stockade.

The animals will be shipped from New York and Kalispell, and will be about 40 in number, many of them having been presented by the New York Zoological society. It may be that the animals from the Conrad herd at Kalispell will be taken overland in wagons to Ravalli, but this thought hardly feasible. Through co-operation with the Northern Pacific railway it has been

planned to run a short spur track alongside of the fence at Ravalli, and from this there will be chutes built leading to the big gate in the stockade. The animals will be taken in the cars over this spur and run into the chutes, after which it will be comparatively easy to get them to enter the stockade.

The buffaloes after their arrival, will be taken care of by an experienced man, who will act under the United States biological survey. For his use a warden's house will be built, together with barns and other necessary buildings. It is promised that the fence will be completed in plenty of time to receive the animals." September 1, 1909 The Missoulian

## Andrew R. Hodges

First National Bison Range Manager, or as he was called in those days "warden."

### "Warden is Selected For Bison Reserve

Vernon Bailey of the United States biological service was in the city yesterday from Ravalli, where he inspected the work now going on in the construction of the bison range fence at that place. The buffaloes will be placed in the reserve about October 1, and it is announced that a man by the name of Hodges will be in charge of the animals on the range. A house and barns will be erected for his use." September 8, 1909 The Missoulian

### "Railway Builds Spur For Bison Reserve

The Northern Pacific railway is building a spur at Ravalli to connect the bison range reserve with the main line in order that the buffalo may be unloaded with the greatest convenience. In addition to the spur, the forest service is constructing chutes which will empty into the reserve. The dwelling for the warden is being constructed and will be ready for occupancy within a very short time. The crew which is building the fence around the reserve is making good progress, from three-quarters of a mile to one mile per day being constructed. J. P. Martin and E. W. Kramare [Kramer] are on the job, seeing that things are going along in good shape. It is fully expected that the stockade will be prepared for the buffalo by October 1." September 21, 1909 The Missoulian

### Buffalo Stockade Nearly Done

#### Big Animals Will Be Unloaded At The End Of The First Week In October.

Assistant District Engineer E. W. Kramer of District No. 1 of the forest service was in the city yesterday on matters pertaining to the construction of the fence around the new national bison range at Ravalli, of which he is in charge. He reported that three sides of the stockade, which will be 22 miles in circumference, have been completed. The south side, which will stretch from Ravalli to Dixon, is now being closed, a crew of men being engaged in working from each end toward the middle. At about the center of this side a spur has just been completed by the Northern Pacific, and the forest service will build an unloading chute, which will lead from the spur into the reserve. It is thought now that the fence will be completed about October 6 and immediately afterward the buffalo will arrive and be placed on the reserve.

It is thought that the first shipment of the big beasts will comprise about 37, which were purchased and donated from the Conrad herd, near Kalispell.

The Kalispell Bee says:

“The final roundup of the remainder of the Pablo buffalo herd on the Flathead reservation, which has been sold to Canada, will be resumed at once. The Canadian commissioner has arrived and Michael Pablo has assembled his crew of picker riders; and trained horses to make a last effort to round up the remaining 150 animals. Those that are not corralled on this roundup will probably be sold to the National Bison society and placed in the new pasture on the reservation.

“A big boom, has been built across the river about 39 miles above Ravalli, and it is the intention to force the animals to take the current, and the boom will deflect them into some large pastures, which finally end at the loading chute.

“This will be the last roundup Pablo will make and the animals which prove too wily to be caught will probably be sold to the National Bison society and driven to the new preserve on the reservation.” September 29, 1909 The Missoulian

### High Genetic Diversity

“The National Bison Range herd shows high genetic diversity in relation to bison of the federal herds with one of the highest levels of allelic richness, heterozygosity, and private alleles of the federal herds tested. Bison Range animals also have a very low level of cattle allele introgression. Only twelve new bison have been added to the herd since 1910 Though small, the actual amount of cattle genetic material in the Refuge herd is unknown. Genetic drift and management actions may be decreasing the level of cattle allele introgression in the herd.

Though herd health is an important aspect of herd management, Refuge bison are managed as wild bison and with the exception of moving the herd between pasture and the annual roundup, the bison are left alone to maintain their own lifestyle. Bison are rotated through 8 grazing units throughout the year to maintain high range quality in a native intermountain grassland system. In addition, the Refuge removes about 50-95 bison each year to protect the habitat from overgrazing. The surplus bison are first used for genetic conservation purposes by transfer to other Service herds, but the rest can then be donated to other public herds, Native American tribes, research programs or sold to private individuals. Sale animals are generally 5 years old or less and no calves are sold. The Range’s herd plays an important role in the continued recovery of the species.” [https://www.fws.gov/refuge/national\\_bison\\_range/wildlife\\_and\\_habitat/bison.html](https://www.fws.gov/refuge/national_bison_range/wildlife_and_habitat/bison.html)





*From Archives & Special Collections, Mansfield Library, The University of Montana-Missoula*

On the Bison Range taken by Herman Schnitzmeyer.



*From Archives & Special Collections, Mansfield Library, The University of Montana-Missoula*

“Buffalo on the National Bison Range, Montana. Mission Mountain Range visible in the background.” By Herman Schnitzmeyer.



*From Archives & Special Collections, Mansfield Library, The University of Montana-Missoula*

Buffalo grazing on the Buffalo Range at Moiese, Montana. Mission Mountains are visible in the background, by Rollin McKay.

## “Bison Range Fund is Intact

### Money Paid By The Government Has Been Placed To Credit Of The Tribes

There has been some inquiry lately as to the details of the arrangement by which the Indians of the Flathead reservation relinquished their allotments which were within the limits of the bison range and as to what allowance was made for the lands taken which were not in the allotted list. Some of the malcontents on the reservation have sought to create trouble and to stir up dissatisfaction on the allegations that the money for the bison range lands had been diverted from the use of the Indians. Yesterday, Duncan McDonald, representing the business committee of the reservation Indians, made a request that The Missoulian state the facts in case that there may be no misunderstanding regarding them.

The Indians were allowed appraised values, as fixed by the commission, for all lands taken for the bison range. The grazing land on the hills was appraised at \$1.50 an acre; some small tracts were valued at \$2.50; one tract on Mission creek was declared to be worth \$7 an acre. The total appraisement of the lands taken for the bison range aggregated in the neighborhood of \$30,000. This money, paid by the government for the bison reserve, goes into the general tribal fund and will be handled exactly as the rest of that fund.

The present deficiency bill before congress carries an appropriation of \$7,200 to cover the balance of the cost of fencing the bison range and for the construction of a residence for the keeper. A trail through the brush along the Jocko and some cross fences are also provided for in the bill. There is no occasion for any alarm on the part of the Indians on the score of this money; it has been placed in the general tribal fund and will be disbursed as such.” January 8, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Tells Committee Of Range

### Chief of Biological Survey Says Buffalo Are Doing Nicely On Reserve

Washington, Feb. 9. – Dr. Merriam, chief of the biological survey bureau of the department of agriculture, which has the national bison range in Montana in charge, was recently before the agricultural committee of the house, of the department of agriculture, which has the national bison range in Montana in charge, was recently before the agricultural committee of the house, and was asked by Charles Scott as to the status of the range. He said that the area had been fenced and the bison society had put in 27 American buffalo. The doctor said he saw the buffalo a few weeks ago, and reported they were in splendid condition. He said this was the nucleus of the herd and the bison society expected to raise the number to 50 in the near future. “The range is an admirable one,” Mr. Merriam told the committee. “It has a great abundance of feed, enough to 1,000 buffalo, and it will be an excellent range for elk, mule deer, whitetail deer, and antelope, which we hope to have introduced later.”

Dr. Merriam also told the committee that the fence about the range, which was constructed by the forestry service, was a very difficult one to build, because more than 1,000 post holes had to be blasted out of the rock, mainly on the south face of the reserve, and the number also had to be blasted in going over rock ridges on the east side. Local labor was employed with great

difficulty, he said. Upon inquiry of Chairman Scott as to the character of the fence, Dr. Merriam said it was a woven-wire fence, with good posts, which were high enough to admit of another strand or two of barb wire around the top. The fence was not quite high enough but additional wire would be put on so as to keep elk in the park.

The senate appropriations committee retained the provision of \$7,700 for additional expenses necessary to completing the fence and constructing other improvements in the bison range in Montana, in the deficiency bill now before congress. Items of \$179 for incidental expenses in the interior department in Montana and \$165 of claims on the Tongue river irrigation project are also in the bill, and will meet approval.” February 10, 1910 The Missoulian

[United States Biological Survey. “In 1885, a small three-person unit was created in the U.S. Department of Agriculture to gather and analyze information on bird migrations. Originally called the Section of Economic Ornithology, over the next 55 years this unit underwent three name changes and accumulated ever-increasing responsibilities for the nation’s faunal resources. Transferred to the Department of the Interior in 1939, this agency was merged with the Bureau of Fisheries in 1940 to create the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (FWS).” <https://pubs.er.usgs.gov/publication/70168423>]



C. Hart Merriam about 1891

Builders of the U.S. Biological Survey, 1885-1930, Keir B. Sterling, page 180, The Journal of Forest History, October 1989

## “Buffalo Are Sold To Zoo At Seattle

Kalispell. Mont., April 20. – (Special) – Five head of buffalo were loaded in the stock cars today and will be taken to the zoo at Seattle, a deal having been closed today between Gus Knudson, superintendent of that division of the park grounds and the Conrad estate to which the herd belongs. The herd is at present occupying a pasture of over 20 acres at the upper end of Main street, and is daily the view on the hillside, less than a mile away. There are about 40 head still in the herd, including yearlings and calves.

One of the lucky men in the Flathead drawing was L. G. Bigelow, official photographer of the Burlington railway, who drew No. 60, and has arrived in Kalispell to await his chance on his land while passing his vacation awaiting May 1.

Mr. Bigelow is cruising about the beautiful Flathead valley and the reservation taking landscape views, which he says are exceptionally beautiful and to be found in great numbers. Tomorrow he will go to Polson to spend a few days. Mr. Bigelow said today that he expects to locate permanently on the land he will draw.” April 21, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Missoula Disposes of Its Deer

Graceful Creatures From Greenough Park shipped to New Pastures

Early this morning the deer which have hitherto graced the enclosure in Greenough park will be crated, each deer by itself, and taken to the Northern Pacific depot for shipment. The fact of the matter is that the city cannot afford to keep them longer because of their marked propensity for eating. The graceful animals, with appetites far from dainty, devour grass and shrubbery, tree leaves and weeds until nothing but stones can be kept in their corral. Hence the deer must go.

One buck and four does will be shipped to Dixon and from there taken to the government bison range, where they will be turned loose. If at some time in the future the city of Missoula wishes to have deer in its park again, it can bring these - back or their progeny merely by capturing them.

One doe and one fawn will also be shipped to W. H. McLain of Carlton, these being taken by him to satisfy his claim against the city for a buck which was sold last year and which he declares belongs to him. Those who miss these dainty creatures from Greenough park in the coming days will doubtless find their grief somewhat assuaged by the thought of the wider, and therefore, more joyous freedom which the animals will enjoy in their new home on the bison range. The rest of Missoula's "zoo" will remain in the park.” June 29, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Deer Are Placed On Range

With Fawns and Buffalo Calves They Disport On Their Native Heath.

Deputy Game Warden McCormick has returned from a visit at the bison range, where he went to deliver the deer from Greenough park zoo. The animals were placed in the reserve without accident and soon adapted themselves to their new surroundings, although the extent of the range bewildered them at first, most of them having been accustomed to no wider limits than those of the narrow confines of the fenced portion of the local park. They found companions on the range of their own kind. When Superintendent Hodges made his spring rounds of the reserve, he discovered that a whitetail buck and a doe had been shut in when the big fence was built. No one, seemingly, knew anything of the presence of these animals until it was discovered by the superintendent. There has been an addition to the herd this spring in the form of a fine fawn and the three will now have the Missoula arrivals for company.

“I found the bison range in excellent condition,” said Mr. McCormick. “The superintendent, Mr. Hodges, is an admirable official and he treated me with the utmost courtesy. He is the very man for the position and is much interested in the work. There have been 10 calves added to the bison herd this spring and there is every indication that the bison will increase rapidly on their reserve.

Superintendent Hodges is making preparations for other additions to his charges. Here is to be an extra wire stretched all the way around the fence and next spring there will be some elk placed

in the reserve. It is expected that the elk will be taken from the big herd in Yellowstone park; the shipment will have to be made in early spring before the animals get their horns well grown. Everything will be ready for them when they arrive at the range.

“There are also to be some antelope placed in the inclosure. These will be brought from Sheridan, Wyo. Other deer will be added and another season will find the reserve well stocked. Everything seems favorable to the future of the reserve; there is a perfect range for the animals and the superintendent is thoroughly competent to manage the place. I believe the bison range with its herds of wild animals in a natural environment, will become one of the noted attractions of the west.” July 1, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Uncle Sam Pleased With Deer

Dr. Elrod Receives Letter of Appreciation From Washington Official.

Readers of The Missoulian will remember that last week the deer which have graced the confines of Greenough park were shipped to Ravalli to be turned loose on the government bison range. After having been placed individual crates the graceful creatures were sent to Ravalli, and were there turned out to enjoy a liberty which was impossible in the more limited grounds of Missoula's pleasant park.

The following letter has just been received by Professor M. J. Elrod of the department of biology in the university from H. W. Henshaw, chief of the biological survey at Washington.

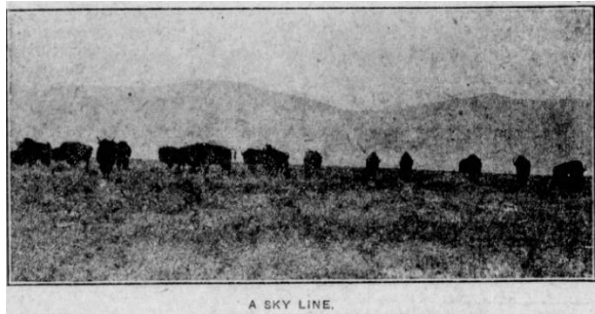
“Dear Sir: Mr. Andrew R. Hodges, warden of the national bison range, Ravalli, Montana, has just forwarded us a copy of your letter of recent date, in which you kindly offer, on behalf of the mayor of Missoula, six white-tailed deer to be placed on the national bison range at Ravalli, Montana. I note your statement that the city will have them crated and sent to Ravalli. We have instructed our warden by wire to receive the deer at Ravalli, haul them to the headquarters on the range and have them properly cared for. On behalf of the biological survey I desire to express our thanks to you and to the mayor of Missoula for this very valuable contribution to the game on the range. Very truly Yours. “H.W. Henshaw, Chief Biological Survey.” July 6, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Rainfall in Spots

Game Warden McCormick returned last night from a week in the west end, where he had been inspecting bison, fighting forest fires and enforcing the game laws, a combination of occupations that was enough to keep anybody busy in such hot weather as he had been through. Yesterday Mr. McCormick came up from Paradise by way of St. Regis. He says that wherever the rain fell Thursday night the forest fires were checked, but that the showers missed some of the important fires. “At Paradise, St. Regis and Iron Mountain there was very little rain,” said Mr. McCormick last night. “But at Quartz, Rivulet, Lothrop, Nine Mile, Huson and Frenchtown they had the same heavy rainfall that Missoula got, and the effect was noticeable as we came through the country this afternoon. There had been some heavy fires in this section, but they seemed to be

almost all out this afternoon. The fires that we were fighting near Dixon and at Paradise we had beaten out before I left. It was tremendously hard work fighting the blaze in the hot sun.” July 23, 1910 The Missoulian

### “The Jaunts of a Tenderfoot III – On the Bison Range.



(Staff Correspondence)

Dixon, July 23. – The Montana National Bison range, located in the northwestern part of Missoula county, will, in the course of time, become one of the great attractions of this delightful western country. People will flock there to see it and the animals.

I spent Tuesday inside the government fence, roaming over the plains viewing the magnificent buffaloes, and listening to the wild and wooly stories of Warden Hodges. I was escorted by two well-known citizens, Dougal McCormick and Babe Palin. Mr. McCormick and I came from Missoula to Dixon, where we were met by Mr. Palin, and driven to the ranch, six miles in the country.

Mr. Hodges has under his protection 18, 521 acres, nearly 29 square miles; 47 bisons, and a half dozen deer.

#### A Giant

Hodges, one of the greatest curiosities in the park, is all man. He stands six feet, six inches in his stocking feet and tips the scales at 195. His skin is tanned and his body toughened by the sun and wind until he looks rawhide. He is a veritable giant with a constitution of iron. Two score years he was a cow puncher in Kansas and Colorado. For a time he worked for Rhyman & May, rich ranchmen. He was living with Billy May, 1889, when the Ute Indians killed May. The day of the assassination Hodges went to town to get some tobacco; that saved him. He returned home to find his employer slain and his house and body burned.

“Where were you born?” I asked Mr. Hodges, on hearing him say, “You all.”

“Surry county, North Carolina,” was the reply.

“Shake,” said I.

From that time on we were fellow Tar Heels.



## A Ranch Feast

It was noon when we arrived at the Hodges home, and we accepted Mrs. Hodges' invitation to dine. There is something in the atmosphere of this country that makes one hungry. I am getting worse every day. The more I try to curb my growing appetite the fiercer it becomes. Mrs. Hodges, who was born in Patrick county, Virginia, served eggs, bacon, potatoes, and other good things in the old southern way, and we enjoyed them.

Immediately after dinner we saddled four cayuses and set out to find the bison. I had the distinction of riding Roan Rock, the horse that carried old Camille Paul's pack, the day of the fearful encounter in which he and three other Indians lost their lives in a fight with Charles B. Peyton. Two weeks after that battle the roan was found wandering about, still bearing his saddle, and a portion of his pack. With this handicap he picked a living from the snow covered mountains. Jack Sonderstrom, a forest ranger, let Mr. McCormick have his pony.

## On the Way.

Soon we were on the way to the hills and gulches, staring into the distance as we traveled for bison.

"They will be close to the timber at this hour of the day," said Mr. Hodges. "I saw them three days ago, in Mission river, taking a mud bath – as hogs do – but they are back up in the hills now,"

We kept moving, visiting gulch after gulch, seeing signs here and there. At one place they had slept at night; at another, gone down to a little spring for water.

"I have learned something about the buffalo from these fellows," volunteered our guide. "I believe this is their native haunt; they seem to prosper well. They feed in the gulches, play in the streams, and lick the alkali. Although it was cold a portion of last winter I did not have to feed them at all."

"How about when snow falls?"

"Why the bulls brush the snow from the grass with their whiskers. I have seen them whisk it 20 feet. The big fellows take the lead and the smaller ones follow, and help to eat the grass."

## Stay Together

"As a rule, the herd stick close together. When the cows are calving they drive the bulls away. If, while feeding, the bunch becomes alarmed, a big circle, with calves in the center and bulls on the outside, is formed. This is the way they form for the night. It would require considerable force to get the weaklings of that herd. During the snowy season they slept on the highest points, and did not seem to mind the snow."

"When frightened they can run like everything. A calf can hustle before he is two days old."

Having journeyed to the last gulch on the west side of the reserve without finding the bison we started back to cross the hills to Jocko river. Up to this time we had not even seen anything of

special interest. Soon after that, however, we saw a coyote between us and the sky line. Hodges drew his revolver and took a long range shot at him. At the crack of the weapon he dashed away and a grouse flew from a tuft of grass near where he had stood.

A Coyote.

“The rascal,” said Mr. McCormick, was stalking that bird.”

If circumstantial evidence is worth anything in a case like that the coyote was planning to have a bird for supper.

Before we quit talking of that fellow, a young one ran out from under my horse. I thought it was a fox but those who knew better said it was a baby coyote. We gave chase but the youngster got into the rocks before we could surround him.

Pushing on to the top of the divide, and down a gulch we soon spied four wild horse in the valley below.

“There are those horses again,” said Hodges. “I killed five of them with my pistol not long ago. We tried to get rid of them but they were too smart for us. They are led by a blaze-face horse that bears a brand. The others, save one gray mare, are about the size of goats, not worth catching.”

Two minutes later we located the buffalo, headed for a clump of trees, in a little wet place.

“I shall ride to them,” said Mr. Hodges, “and attract their attention, and then you all may come. If we go up in a bunch they will break away. They know my horse and are not afraid of him. If one of us were on a gray nag we would never get anywhere near them for they seem to fear that color.

We waited. As Mr. Hodges approached the herd assembled in a half circle to receive him. As soon as they were certain that he was a friend they began to scatter and pick grass. We joined the warden quietly, and got a good view of them.

Buffalo.

For a few minutes a majority of the herd stood with their heads uplifted, facing us. They seemed to be taking our measure. Chief, reputed to be the finest buffalo bull in the world, looked grand with his beautiful brown mane, running back beyond his shoulders, and his sleek, black quarters.

“What a splendid head!” said Hodges. “His hide and head, if mounted, would bring \$500.

As the big fellow stood there, sniffing the air, he was a perfect picture. He seemed to be part of the country. The hills and valleys were his. Hard by were a broken-horned cow and a dark brown calf.

“There is the leader of the herd,” said Hodges. “That cow with the tip of one horn gone. She does the head work for all.”

“What about that one back there,” asked Mr. McCormick.

“The tailless fellow? I have no idea how he lost his tail, but my theory is that he broke it in the shipping crate. He came up last spring without it. He is one of the handsomest animals I ever saw.”

#### Ten Calves

The herd is composed as follows: 12 bulls, 24 cows and 10 calves. Some of the older ones have not shed their rough hair, this summer, and present a shaggy appearance, but most of them are neat, and glossy looking. Everyone of the 47 is fat and healthy. The calves are plump and frisky, and, in color, much lighter than their mothers.

This is the nucleus for a great herd. It is believed by those interested in the project that it will not be long before the big pasture will have several hundred head, as the conditions for breeding are ideal. Judging from the appearance of the youngsters that came last spring one would say that the climate, the grass and the protection there are all right.

#### A Start.

The American Bison society, William T. Hornaday, president, inaugurated the movement of this park. It raised a full \$10,560.50 to buy the original herd. Prof. Elrod, of the University of Montana, selected the location. On March 16, 1908, Senator Dixon introduced in congress a bill to provide \$40,000 for the purchase of the range and the building of the fence. This measure was passed and became a law in May. In due time 34 head, 22 females and 12 males, were bought from the Conrad herd at Kalispell, the purchase price being \$275 per head. In addition a fine pair was donated by Mrs. Conrad.

The day will come when everybody in Montana will be proud of the buffaloes of the Missoula herd. A good start has been made. H. E. C. Bryant.” July 24, 1910 The Missoulian

#### “Idle Gossip of the Times

Game Warden Hodges of the national bison range is out one fine rooster. The loss came about in an odd way. Violet, a little girl who lives with Mr. and Mrs. Hodges, went fishing the other day and on returning to the house stood her pole. Hook, fly and all up in the chimney corner and left it there. Chantecler, the cock of the walk, came along and swallowed the fly. “Stung, by George!” said a big fat hen. But Chantecler did not have time to reprove one of his harem, for the sharp hook had taken hold in his neck. Instead of giving up and standing hitched the rooster ran backwards and pulled the pole down. This frightened him and he rose and flew over the fence. That closed his career. The line, not being long enough to let him light, he hanged himself. “Swung!” said a promising cockerel, just as the older fowl gave up his ghost. A visitor from that section, in discussing the incident, said: ‘That’s what I call getting it in the neck!’ But he didn’t get it out before the printer’s devil pied a form over his head.

#### A Mole

“Tenting on the old camp ground is not one glorious round of pleasure,” said Jack Soderstrom, one of Uncle Sam’s forest riders, to some Missoula friends. “I have constructing a trail at the buffalo park and my bed has been on the ground. Well, of course, we expect a few mosquitoes,

an occasional rattlesnake, prowling coyotes and some smaller varmints, but I had an experience the other night that got on my nerves. I had retired early and, as usual, gone right to sleep. Some time during the fore part of the evening I waked in a fright without realizing what had disturbed me. But, knowing my temperament and habits, I was satisfied that something had given me a hunch. I concluded that the best thing I could do was to remain perfectly quiet and wait for developments. I did not have to wait, for a movement under the small of my back gave me such a start that I came near breaking through the top of the tent. I thought a rattler had made his way into my bedroom. But, upon investigation, I discovered that a mole was tunneling under my home I had to move camp before I got any peace. H. E. C. Bryant.” August 13, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Bison Trail Built

Jack Soderstrom, who has been superintending the construction of a trail in the national bison range, between Dixon and Ravalli, completed his work las week. He made seven miles of trail that is from three and a half to four feet wide. The purpose of this is to make it easy to repair the fence in wet or other bad weather. One and a half miles is inside of the range. This week Mr. Soderstrom will improve the dam in Mission creek, near Warden Hodges’ home.” August 14, 1910 The Missoulian

## “Soderstrom’s Days Lively

### Saves Drowning Cayuse and Evades Kalispell and His Herd of Buffalo

Jack Soderstrom and his force are ballasting a dam on Mission Creek, near Warden Hodges’ ranch, west of the national bison range. The other day, when a team drawing a heavy load approached the bank, the teamster was ordered to drive into the river as far as possible. The horses, although they did their utmost, could not stop the wagon, and were shot into the middle of the stream, where the water was over their heads. Here an interesting battle for life commenced, Soderstrom, who swims like a duck, went to the rescue, his first effort being to keep the horses’ heads above water. The Indian driver tried to whip the team up stream, but that was too much for the bests, owing to the load. Finally, with the combined efforts of several vocal organs, the story goes, the red man was convinced the only way to save the animals was to unhitch them. The various straps were loosened and Soderstrom literally pulled the drowning nags ashore, for one of them had given up, prepared to die, and would not exert a single effort in her own behalf. Even after she got to shallow water she tried to sink once more, declared Soderstrom, and they had to strip every bit of harness from her. She was a little limber in the knees but not half so much so as her rescuer, who had been battling about in water up to his neck for more than half an hour.

But all is well now. A bale of hay and a fine supper put cayuse and forester in excellent shape again.

That was chapter one of an eventful day in the country. Providence did not let Uncle Sam’s young rough rider off at that. The teamsters turned their horses out to graze, while Soderstrom’s saddle pony, a buckskin cayuse, was tied at the camp. All of this was inside of the buffalo pasture. During the next hour the bison herd, Kalispell chief in the lead, chased the horses across

the creek. Once more Soderstrom went to the bat. By stealth and alertness he got by the bulls and cows and mounted a nag. This old Kalispell did not like, and he showed his resentment by shaking his dark brown locks at the handsome blonde boy.

By nine o'clock, however, all hands were in their blankets, and the night was a pleasant one, for everybody was tired from the day's excitement." August 21, 1910 The Missoulian

"Jack Soderstrom, one of Uncle Sam's industrious forest rangers, was in the city last night on his way to Lolo to help save the day. He will look after the hundred or more men there." August 23, 1910 The Missoulian

## Secretary Wilson

"Washington, Dec. 7. – In his annual report for the last fiscal year, Secretary Wilson states that 37 pure-bred buffalo, most of them from the estate of C. C. Conrad of Kalispell, were placed on the Montana national bison range. An increase of 11 calves during the season raised the herd to 48. In addition, several white-tailed deer, presented by the city of Missoula, were placed on the range." December 8, 1910 The Missoulian

## "Buffalo at Park in Good Shape

Superintendent Tells of Fine Conditions Existing on New Reserve.

Andrew R. Hodges, superintendent of the national bison range, which is located in the Flathead section about five miles north of Dixon, was in Missoula yesterday purchasing supplies for the government quarters on the range. Mr. Hodges asserts that the conditions at the park are extraordinarily fine this season, there being not to exceed two inches of snow in the park section of the Flathead country, and all the animals on the range being able to find abundant nourishment without being fed from the reserve stock of hay and grain.

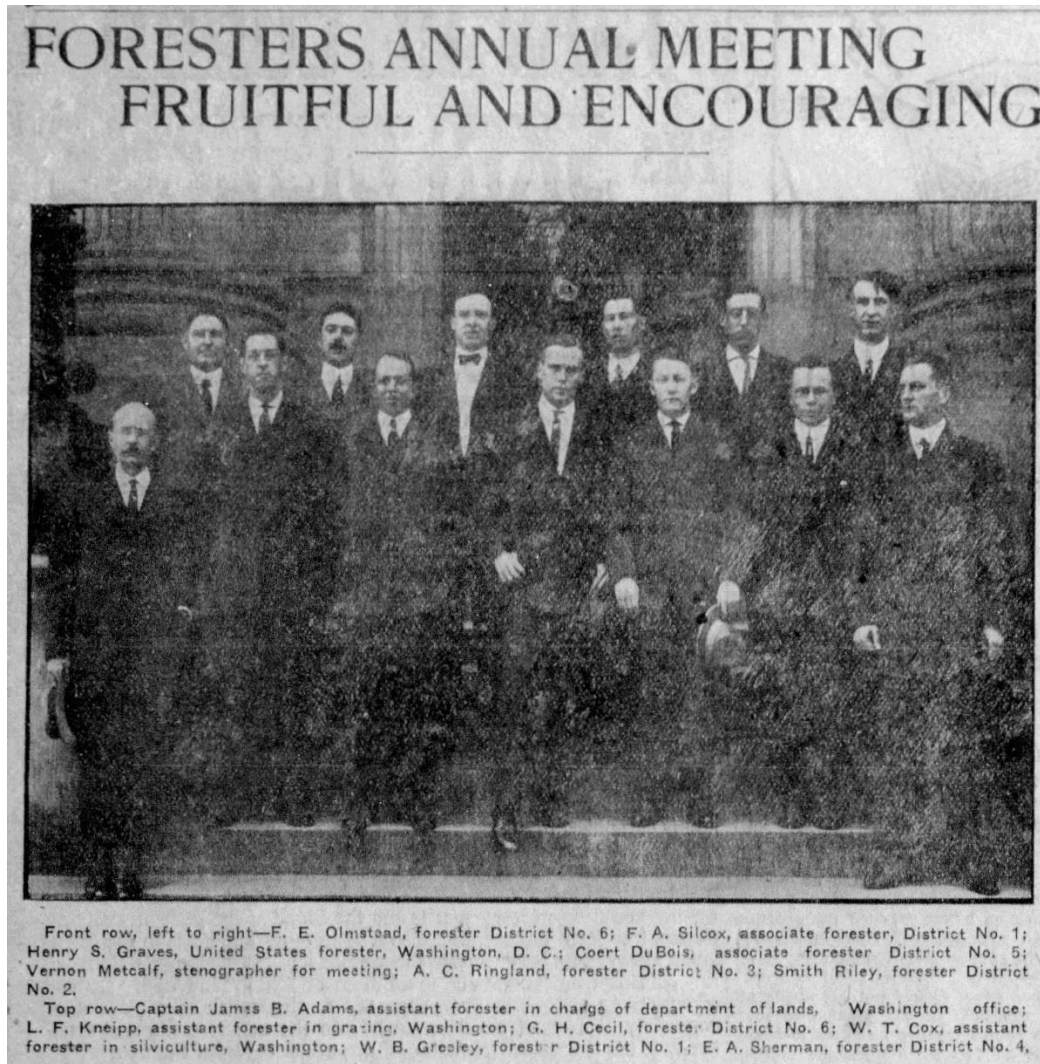
Speaking with relation to the buffalo herd, Superintendent Hodges said there are now 51 animals within the inclosure, the increase last year being 11. The bison herd is in exceptional condition this year, all the animals being fat and carrying a heavy growth of hair. They are tame and easily approached. The last consignment of antelope was received at the park during the present month, the game coming from Yellowstone park. There are now 12 antelope and seven deer in the park. Of the latter, four were donated from Greenough park last fall; two of those being caught during the fencing operations and one calf having been born late in the season.

The park contains plenty of feathered game, there being immense flocks of northern prairie chickens, blue grouse and ruffed grouse. Last November there was five or six inches of snow in the park, but this thawed quickly and since that time the browsing has been good." January 15, 1911 The Missoulian

## "Dixon Bison Range Before Senate

Discussion of Appropriation For Buffalo Park Brings Out Figures.

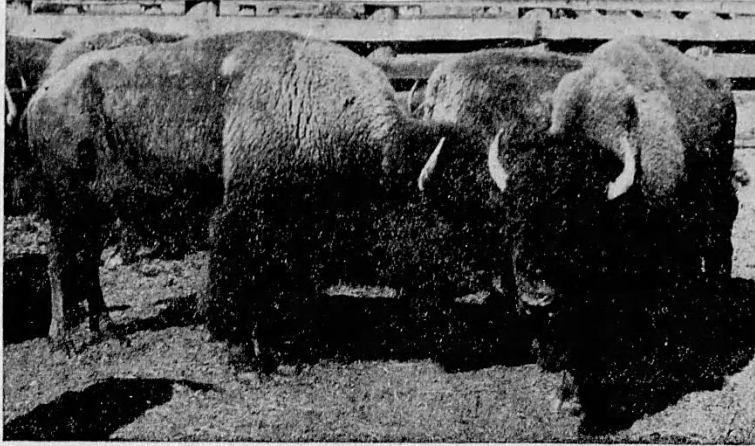
Washington, Jan. 22 – (Special.) – The agricultural appropriation bill, as submitted to the senate, carries an appropriation of \$12,000 for the maintenance of the Montana National Bison range at Dixon. The last report of the American Bison society shows that there are now 51 head of buffalo on the bison range. This includes the calves born during the past year and three additional head that were shipped from the Austin Corbin herd in New Hampshire. The government has recently transferred to the bison range 10 head of antelope from the Yellowstone park to the Wichita Bison range in Oklahoma. It is the intention of the department at Washington also to have shipped several head of elk to the Mountain Bison range, and possibly within the next year mountain goats and mountain sheep.” January 23, 1911 The Missoulian



April 9, 1911 The Missoulian Bottom row on extreme right is Smith Riley.



## Buffalo Herd Increased



TYPICAL ANIMALS ON THE MONTANA RANGE

As the result of careful attentions, splendid range, plenty of winter feed and shelter from the storms the buffalo herd in the Montana National Bison range is in prime condition this spring. The animals appear in much better form than those which still remain on the outside ranges in the Flathead countr and Warden Hodges, who has charge of the reserve and its animals, is to be congratulated on the results of his management. Already the herd has been increased by the arrival of 15 calves this spring,

a few more being expected this month. This makes a total of about 60 buffaloes to form the nucleus of the big herd that it is hoped will roam the acres of the Montana range within a very few years.

The bison range, consisting of about 13,000 acres, the south line of the reserve being the Jocko river, the southeast corner being located within sight of Ravalli, was created by a special act of congress at the instance of the American Bison society. Dr. M. J. Elrod of the university made

the selection of the site which was fenced and made ready last October. The buffaloes first put in the reserve were partly purchased from the money donated for the purpose by the National Bison society which raised a fund of about \$10,000 to assist in the matter. Several animals were also donated by the owners of herds in various parts of the country and it is understood that from such sources there will be a number of animals come to the Montana range again this year.

June 5, 1911 The Missoulian

### “Montana Bison Range

Herder Hodges, who looks after the fine herd of buffalo in the National Bison range, near Missoula, Mont., went from North Carolina, his native home, to Colorado to see the last of one of the great herds, referred to here, perish. He tells a most interesting story of the half dozen that were protected for years by cowboys, but were finally killed by an interloper who was hunting pelts. The details of the chase that followed the slaying and skinning of the buffalo would make an interesting book. The skin hunter was forced to fly for his life, and in his quick get-away, lost the hides he had taken. The skins, which were captured and held, were sold at auction at Leadville a few years ago.

The elk was originally found as far east as the seaboard states, and westward to the Pacific coast. By 1850 it was still to be seen in southern New York and northern Pennsylvania and in the Allegheny mountains to Virginia. It lingered in Michigan until 1877 and in the Ozarks in Missouri as late as 1898. There are now fairly large herds in Montana, Idaho, and western Wyoming, and a few small ones scattered in four or five other western states.

The American antelope, the only antelope found in the western hemisphere, which originally roamed the plains and prairie of the west in countless numbers, in 1900 still covered a large area, but in isolated and rapidly diminishing herds. By 1908 these herds had been so reduced that it was possible to form the following fairly close estimate of the remaining numbers: Colorado, 2,000; Idaho, 200; Montana, 4,000, New Mexico, 1,300; Oregon, 1,500; Wyoming, 4,000; Yellowstone national park, 2,000; other states, 2,000; total, 17,000.

Moose, which have always made their home in the northern woods of the country, have fared better. In the eastern half of the country they still occur in Maine and Minnesota, and in the west in Western Montana, north-eastern Idaho, and the Yellowstone national park and adjacent territory in Wyoming.

Deer have been able to maintain themselves much better than other big game; still in about one-fourth of the states they have either been killed off or become so scarce that no hunting is permitted and in the rest are generally confined to restricted localities. H. E. C. Bryant.” June 19, 1911 The Missoulian

## “Bison And Montana

The fourth annual report of the American Bison society, just received here, has a good deal to say of Montana and of Montana people. It deals with the Montana National Bison range at Ravalli, with the encouragement Montana people have given the movement to save the buffalo from joining the dodo, with Game Warden Avare and Dr. M. J. Elrod of the University of Montana, the man who chose the site of the preserve in Flathead country. The reference to Dr. Elrod is in a letter written by Secretary of Agriculture Wilson; Mr. Wilson says that experience has already demonstrated the wisdom of the selection of the tract recommended by the Missoula man. Mr. Wilson also mentions the public spirit that caused the people of Missoula to contribute deer to the national reserve. Mr. Avare is commended for his efforts to secure protection for Montana buffaloes, when it had been announced that a buffalo hunt on the Flathead reservation had been arranged.

The report contains an exhaustive discussion of the progress made by the society within the year and a complete census of the bison now in the United States, and an article by a Canadian government official concerning the purchase and transportation of the Pablo herd.” February 17, 1912 The Missoulian

## “St. Ignatius News

Geo. Keith of Missoula has the contracts for grading the roads between St. Ignatius and Moiese. Two roads were be built, one near the north boundary of the buffalo park and the other a distance north of that one. This will accommodate many settlers and will be appreciated.” May 3, 1912 The Ronan Pioneer

The National Bison Range Oral History Project which is online has a series of recorded interviews of old time Bison Range employees. They are included throughout part four of this story, some are long but they are important to our history. The interviewers Ernest Kraft and Clarence “Cy” Young were long time Bison Range employees. The interviews will be shown in a smaller font.

Oral History Number: 149-001, Interviewee: Gus Kroll

Interviewers: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

Gus Kroll was asked various question of how to spell his last name, when he was born and etc., his answers were more or less:

I was born in Texas in 1876, he went to Montana with a friend George Gardner (?) to work on the Smith River Cattle and Sheep Ranch, a big outfit in Meagher County, about 1893 when he was 17 or 18 years old. In the first of April, 1911 Gus came to Moiese with a shipment of cows from Helena. He had leased a section of state land where him and his wife settled, he later sold that place to a guy named Steiner. In 1912 Andrew Hodges hired him to work at the bison range driving staples for three dollars a day. “Yeah, that's the first job I had was go around the fence and staple up the wires by that staple gun,” recollected Gus Kroll. He rode a saddle horse along the fence and carried his staples on the horse. He said, “I used to ride a saddle horse, and of course, while I was on the job working on the fence, I'd go [unintelligible] and get on and off every eight feet, by god. Although, I'd ride a horse from the [unintelligible] down to home.” Gus worked on the range until 1930, he quit because he did not like Frank Rose.

## Wild Horses

Oral History Number: 149-001, Interviewee: Gus Kroll

Interviewers: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

EK is Ernest Kraft and GK is Gus Kroll.

“EK: —I was just curious. What shape was the range in? The range was in real good shape?

GK: Oh yes, yes, you bet you...The range was extraordinary good you know.

EK: There was very few deer or—

GK: There was very few deer, and I think they keep the antelope in there.

EK: Oh. What about elk?

GK: There wasn't elk though there too bad if I remember right. I know there was.

EK: There was no sheep at that time I don't think.

GK: No. No sheep there.

EK: But there was a band of wild horses in there.

GK: Yeah.

EK: You had seen those?

GK: Oh, yes.

EK: Many times?

GK: [laughs] [unintelligible] half a mile or so.

EK: Did you ever ride with Andy to try to get them out of there? Did you work with Andy? Did you ever ride with Hodges to try to drive them out of there?

GK: No, no. Never tried it.

EK: But he did himself, didn't he?

GK: No, just as he said, "Jesus, it isn't worthwhile." It was only eight in there, and what's the use of running our horses down. The very minute those horses see you, really strike out for the highest hills, they could by them.

EK: But you figure that he probably shot the stallion?

GK: I think he shot the stallion, yes.

EK: Then they just gradually died off?

GK: Eventually died off, yes.

EK: They were pretty much mustangs, weren't they?

GK: Cayuses, as they call them. Just Indian stuff."

EK: Do you remember any of Andy's horses?

GK: Yeah, he had old Baldy. There was only three head of horses on the place there. His own horse, old Baldy, and then there was old Buck and Roanie. That was the team the government had there."

"EK: You talk about this horse, Baldy, now can you tell me anymore about him—that belonged to Hodges? This Baldy horse. Was he a real good saddle horse?

GK: He was...no, he wasn't much of a saddle horse, but he was a real good looking horse. But as far as his being a saddle horse, he was a rough riding son-of-a-bitch. Trot and...Oh, once in a while, there'd be some guy from Washington, D.C. come out and look at the buffalo—want to see the buffalo and all this kind of stuff. Well, Baldy wasn't good, by George, he was slow, and he was damn lazy. There's one time that some old guy come out. He never been on a horse. I don't believe he ever seen a horse. Well, Hodges, by god, he used to borrow the saddle horse from me, and James Schoonover and I was a-working there. This old fellow wanted to get out in the park, and he thought all he had to do just go out and the buffalo just come right to him, by god, like a bunch of cattle. Well, old Hodges told him he had to go out maybe a mile or two. So we put him on old Baldy [unintelligible] road down there. Then James Schoonover and I, right there where the barn is—the building—there's a park main gate [unintelligible]...Andrew Hodges daughter, Helen—she was about ten, twelve years old—Hodges come in and said, "Helen, go and open the gate." Helen, she take out, light out, and open the gate. Jim and I rode alongside the old guy, by god, to keep him on the saddle horse. After he got through the gate, he took and snugged old Baldy up to his horse and then the old fellow couldn't fall off. He was hanging on. That's the kind of a guy they wanted to look after the...What do they call [unintelligible]? Oh, some wildlife [unintelligible]. Parks Department or something. I forget what.

EK: I know what you're trying to say, and I can't say it myself.

GK: [unintelligible] that guy onto Baldy. Then we had him [unintelligible]. Baldy was so god damn lazy and slow.

EK: Did Hodges do a lot of riding daily? Did he go out and —

GK: Oh yes. Hodges was very particular by then. Yeah, he was right on the job.

EK: He rode out, more or less, or checked the boundary fences or—

GK: He rode round the boundary fences, and he always had an eye, just knew exactly where the buffalo was. Oh yeah, that's—

EK: There was no trucks or any other equipment?

GK: No, no, no, no. They had that old team that I was telling you about. That god-damn outfit!

EK: Scraper.

GK: Scraper and an old plow—old walking plow.

EK: Did they plow any ground while you were there? Did they do any seeding of any kind?

GK: No, they didn't. Hodges put in a little bit of hay there around the house, if I remember right. Was a place there."

"EK: Is Hodges living?

GK: No. He died. His daughter, I think, she is...I remember right, Helen is living up at Hamilton or something. That's the one you ought to look up, by god.

EK: Yeah, but I got to find her married name, but I can't find her married name.

GK: Her used to be Helen Bowers. I don't know, maybe I got it [unintelligible], [moves away from microphone]

[long pause] I moved him out. I moved him out up to the place he bought there below the mission, by god. Yeah, I moved him.

EK: Why did he move?

GK: Well, it was a case, either resign or retire, by George, or get canned.

EK: It was over what?

GK: Over... [laughs] I don't know just what it come to, but Hodges got so, by god, he kept cows in there. Then of course, Jim Schoonover, who worked over there and done the milking, and Mrs. Hodges sold the cream. That was one thing. Then there was something else, by god, it come over, I think, it was the voucher part. By god, he had some vouchers in there, took in, cleaned the [unintelligible]. I don't know what the hell was wrong, but there was something wrong.

EK: Well, wasn't it that time that he retired, wasn't there an awful lot of buffalo in there?

GK: Well, there was...I guess, they got over 200 head in there about that time. Yes, more than that probably. Was it 200, or was it 400 head? But it was quite a band in there at that time.

EK: He didn't want them shot, or he didn't want them controlled in any way, did he?

GK: Well, he really...I don't know. Damn buffalo, some way or another after they got loose in there, and they were handled, god damn, they was an ornery bunch to round up, by god.

EK: Did you ever get in on any of that?

GK: Well, no. All I got in on, there was a damn little old calf in there. Cow had a calf, and I don't know, I roped the darn thing...What the hell did he do? Put something in there and [unintelligible] Well, anyway, he treated it...something. That's the only time...and that god damn, old cow, by god, she like to tore [unintelligible].

EK: You were riding your own horse?

GK: Oh, yes.

EK: Did you ever do any rodeoing or any...You like the cowboying?

GK: No. Of course, I was raised down there in Texas by [unintelligible]. It was natural for a kid to get to riding by then.

EK: You knew a little bit about horses.

GK: Well, yes, saddle horses. But as far as team work or anything like that, oh, I maybe know how to put a harness on a team, but I wasn't much of a driver. After I come up here to Montana, by god, I give that the highball and I went to the mine. Worked in the mine.

EK: You left here?

GK: No...Well, I worked around [unintelligible] and then [unintelligible], and I don't what the heck. There was a lot of mines those days.

EK: You said something about where Hodges came from.

GK: Oh, Hodges, he come from Ouray, Colorado, a little old burg there, by George, that's...I think it's a little burg there that they call... [unintelligible] big mine."

## "Ten Elk

Ten Elk from the Yellowstone national park arrived here Tuesday and were taken to the national bison range, just east of town. They were young and in fairly good condition." March 18, 1913 The Missoulian "Dixon Notes"



Andrew R. Hodges

"Frederick M. Dille, a special agent of the biological survey bureau at Washington, came to Missoula yesterday from the national bison range at Ravalli, where he was sent by the Washington authorities to straighten out an embarrassing situation which has recently risen on account of the action of the state board of land commissioners in leasing a portion of the land within the national bison range.

Evidently the state board has executed the lease to the land in question without a full knowledge of the situation as the board's action, if persisted in, will seriously embarrass the United States government in its effort to maintain a great buffalo reserve in western Montana.

When Senator Dixon first secured the appropriation of \$40,000 to purchase land to fence the bison reserve on the Flathead reservation, it was the understanding of the officers of the American Bison society that the state on Montana would co-operate heartily in the movement to preserve the last remaining buffalo in the country.

Professor Elrod of the state university was sent out to make selection of the best available location for the establishment of the bison preserve; it was upon his report that the land at Ravalli was recommended for purchase. Within the 18,000-acre area, ere located a few Indian allotments, but the Indian bureau at Washington co-operated in the matter of re-locating the Indians elsewhere – so the bison range was preserved intact.

By act of congress, the money was appropriated, the Flathead Indian land was purchased and fenced. Money was also appropriated by congress to erect the necessary houses for the keeper's quarter's and for the sheds essential to the care of the animals. The American Bison society raised the money to purchase the buffalo which formed the nucleus of the present herd, which now numbers nearly 100.

In addition to the buffalo, the government has shipped antelope and elk to the reserve, which the department of agriculture proposes to propagate in large numbers. It is also contemplated to stock the reserve with mountain goat and sheep.

In laying out the bison range, Section 36, a school section belonging to the state of Montana, was included in order to make a straight line for fence along the northern boundary near Post and Mission creeks. The United States officers believed that the state of Montana would be more than willing to include one 640-acre tract of grazing land in order to assist in carrying out a program so beneficent as the saving from extinction of the few remaining bison, an enterprise upon which the federal government was expending large sums of money.

Everything was working smoothly until recently, when the Montana state board of land commissioners executed a lease to the school section in favor of Thomas Quinn of Dixon, Mr. Quinn made demand upon Superintendent Hodges of the reserve, for the possession of the land. Mr. Hodges refused, saying the land had been enclosed under the authority of congress, whose act established the bison range. Mr. Quinn threatened to cut the government fence in order to get possession of his proposed pasture, and appeared to the state board at Helena to back him up in his demand for possession.

March 1, F. H. Ray, secretary of the state board, wrote Superintendent Hodges, demanding possession for Mr. Quinn. Mr. Hodges then appealed to Washington with the result that Special Agent Dille was ordered to Dixon to make investigation. Mr. Dille leaves this morning for Helena, where he will take up the matter with Governor Stewart, in the hope that the state board will not insist further on its former action in leasing the land for commercial purposes.

Mr. Dille believes that, when the situation is put before the board in proper light, the Montana officials will not persist in their present attitude, which would cripple the efficiency of what has promised to become one of the greatest game preserves of the federal government.

It is to be hoped sincerely that the Montana officers will co-operate in every legitimate way in aiding the federal government to carry out to the fullest extent the purposes behind the movement which led to the establishment of the national bison range.

At last report, Superintendent Hodges was holding the fort and the bison range was still intact.”

April 10, 1913 The Missoulian

Oral History Number: 149-004a, Interviewee: Helen Hodges Bower  
Interviewers: Ernest Kraft and Clarence "Cy" Young, Project: National Bison  
Range Oral History Project, Date of Interview: February 5, 1965

Ernest Kraft: This is an interview with Helen Hodges [Bower], whose name is Mrs. H.B., who lives in Hamilton, Montana on February 5, 1965. Mrs. Bower was the daughter of the first refuge manager, Andrew Hodges. They came to Ravalli in 1909. Now, would you just go ahead and tell your story, Mrs. Bower, as you remember it as you came into Ravalli?

Helen Bower: "I remember Dad came from Colorado from Ouray. He came in August and my mother and I came in October. We arrived the 17th of October, the day before they unloaded the buffalo at Ravalli. These were the buffalo that were shipped in from the Conrad Estate in Kalispell. The headquarters buildings were not completed and we lived in the old Buckle Park Hotel that was run by Mr. and Mrs. Ethel, grandparents of Edith Daniels, who I believe is a post mistress in Dixon now. It was there that I made my first mud pies. I thought I had really accomplished something when I made my first mud pies. However, I might say here that I am an adopted daughter. My mother thought it would be a sin if anybody ever saw a child that she adopted dirty. So I was never allowed to ever touch the dirt when we lived in Colorado. When I came out here and the Daniels girls and I made our first mud pies, needless to say, my mother was very horrified. I was a very small child. You wouldn't believe it to look at me now, but I was a very, very small child.

EK: How old?

HB: I was almost five. I was five in November after our arrival in October.

EK: How did you come into Ravalli? By...

HB: Train.

EK: By train.

HB: We came by train. Then we ran the road to the park. My next experience with the dirt was ...I don't know who the hired man was, but he plowed up that meadowland just west of the headquarters house and that was my delight. I remember falling in the furrow behind that man as he plowed. I did it all day. I don't know why I didn't drop, but that was just the most fun I ever had in my life, following behind that plow. I played in the dirt. I began to grow and I didn't stop ever since (laughter). There was no school out there nearby. When I was school age, we went into Dixon and had the rooms, what was called a section house, there. Opposite the depot in Dixon. We stayed there from Sunday evening until Friday evening. Of course, we had only a team and a spring wagon to drive back and forth with. So we stayed there.

EK: Did your father take you down and then come back?

HB: Yes. In cold weather, we would heat bricks to put in the wagon to keep our feet warm because we had very cold winters then. Nothing like they have now. The following year, the neighbors went together, the people in the community. Before this, I should say that in 1910 the reservation was opened to homesteaders. Previous to that, we got our mail in Dixon. Then there were only the Pauline's [Hilaire "Eli" (Alexander) and Ann Revais Palin family] on the way to Dixon. There were a few families in Dixon: the Daniel's and the Bernatz's. Mr. Bernatz was the postmaster there at that time.

HB: When the school was built, I walked a mile and half to grade school. It was three-quarters of a mile until I would meet the Coleman youngsters and go on with them. Dad used to go as far as I was alone to rake the path for when the snow was deep. He would fix me pretty and I wasn't very tall so I jumped in his tracks in the snow. We had winters forty below and it stayed that way for a long time. I remember the house would crack and pop it was so cold in the winter time.

EK: That house was...how big a house was it at that time?

HB: It had four rooms.

EK: Four rooms.

HB: A square house with four rooms. It had a screened porch on the front and the back.

EK: Did it face the South?

HB: Yes.

EK: Later it was remodeled to face the East.

HB: Oh was it? While I was there, they did enclose the back porch, a portion of the back porch, and made a kitchen.

EK: What other buildings were there?

HB: The barn was there.

EK: Now that is staying on the location where our offices are at this time.

HB: The barn was there and there was a type of machine shed built on the north side of that. A few years later, they built another building south of that. Used that for machines.

EK: Let's go back now. Mrs. Bower, you said that your husband, or your father, was how big a man?

HB: Six foot three.

EK: Six foot three. And he must have weighed...

HB: Around...I don't think ever under two fifteen.

EK: He was a big man.

HB: Yes, he was. And his brother was six-six.

EK: These are things we don't know either.

CY: I remember the time there was a pretty tall man. I told him one day, "Well you're the first bud I've had to look up to for quite a while."

HB: I don't have many pictures. After my mother died, I have gotten married again and things didn't work out too pleasantly. I haven't gotten any of the little pens and pictures. Now this is the best picture that I have. It will give you an idea of what he looked like.

EK: Oh yes.

UFS: You didn't by chance bring the pictures that's in dispute, that you don't know whether it's Dad or not?

CY: ...I'm sure that's Andy, in that picture.

EK: There's ones that are sort of hidden.

HB: I thought after I'd talked to Mr. Henry the other day, I wish I would have asked you to bring it.

EK: Well I'll come back again.

HB: (laughter) I'm coming there. You're welcome to come back, but I'm coming over.

EK: What is your first recollection of your father, as far as his job and how it was carried on? Or was that just a little above your head at that time?

What could you tell us about what he did as a...

HB: He rode out on the range a lot.

EK: Almost every day.

HB: Almost every day, yes. He was a very, very conscientious man. He kept good care of the prize cattle. He loved his buffalo. To him they were just like how you might feel about a herd of buffalo.

EK: Did he have a big, blue roan horse called Baldy?

HB: He wasn't blue. He was black with a bald face.

EK: There's three different stories I've gotten.

HB: No.

EK: I thought he was...I understood he was (unintelligible). Next thing I heard he was a blue roan.

HB: I don't know if I can...somewhere I have pictures of him. That is just an old album that has some real good pictures of the buffalo [Great Buffalo].

CY: You'd be surprised at the people nowadays that don't know a roan from another horse, too.

HB: There's the Coleman's we were talking about. Ida Coleman and (unintelligible). She married a man by the name of Kish (?). And that's Ida and (unintelligible).

EK: Is that out at the place...

HB: Now that's the barn and the shed. No, that's right at headquarters.

EK: Oh this is actually...

HB: That's the barn and there's the shed. Here we are on our first Ford. Now look here: the door didn't even open on the driver's side. Here's this old tire and here's Dad and me. Now that's how tall he was. Mom had that hat with black plumes on it. I can remember that she had that hat that was black velvet and just covered with plumes. I had a little red hat. I remember that.

EK: What year was this?

HB: Oh dear, well...

UFS: Look at the car and tell.

(Several people talking at once.)

HB: Well, somebody could tell you.

EK: Probably about '22 [1922],

CY: Model T?

EK: I'll bring it over there.

HB: No, it's not that late I don't think because we had a Dodge then by '22. I was in Missoula in school in '22. No, you're way ahead of yourself because we had another Ford after that and then we had the Dodge. That's the picture that you were thinking of having made from it. No, it was long before that because...

EK: You have no idea or any way to know how fast the buffalo increased?

HB: No. Only that...I do remember that they usually was about a hundred a year. That wouldn't be in the beginning because there weren't that many. At the time as I say I was a teenager and through there that I would actually remember much about it, it was about approximately a hundred a year coming in. There was six hundred at the time they started killing. I remember that, but we left there before that.

CY: They didn't kill anything until Rose [Frank H. Rose] got there, did they?

HB: Until Rose. Rose was...

CY: That's the way I always understood it.

HB: Dad said he would have never have killed a head of buffalo.

CY: That's what I heard too that...



HB: That was one of the vows he made: that he would never kill one of his buffalo. He said, "I will leave here before I ever kill one of those buffalo."

CY: This guy that got them was riding horse now.

HB: Here's the old Moiese schoolhouse.

CY: Do you remember his name was Riley? The old guy that was kind of paralyzed and...

HB: The butcher, yes.

CY: No, not the butcher. He was from Washington, D.C.

HB: Oh. Riley sounds familiar. Kelly is jeans on and is the door off? Are you cold?

HB: Here's another picture of the old car with us in it. Dad chewed tobacco and I always sat in the backseat. He never spit until he was ready to explode. I don't need to go any further, do I?

CY: I remember he chewed tobacco. George and I used to go down...see George and Helen both.

HB: He was born in Virginia. Then they lived Kansas. Mother always said she never lived in Kansas; she existed five years because she was so afraid of the cyclones. From Kansas they moved to Colorado.

EK: What year was your father born? Do you remember?

HB: '68.

CY: 1868.

UFS: There's an obituary.

EK: I have his obituary.

HB: You have it. He was born in Galax, Virginia. That's where they lived. When I was four they...the year I was four because we came here the year five. The year I was four, my mother and I went back to Virginia. Dad said, "Now I'm not going to give you any money to come back on because it's too far to go. You will only go and stay two weeks. You'll be back and I'm going to give you your ticket to come back." In about three weeks, he was ready to see when we wanted to come back. But Mom said, "I'm going to fool him." We stayed five months. I do remember crossing the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia in a covered wagon drawn by oxen. That's their mode of transportation there. That would be...(pauses) We left Colorado the day I was four though. It would have been the 24th of November, in 1908. We went to Virginia and we stayed five months. We came back in April and Dad left Colorado in August. We left then in October.

HB: October, the month before.

EK: Did you ever ride with your father? Watch out over the range?

HB: Not too much. I had a few times, but not too much.

EK: At that time was the buffalo particularly obnoxious or scared of people or were they—

HB: No. Well I'd say neither. The only trouble that Dad ever had was in counting the calves. He used to go every day to go count the calves during the calving feed. One time, there was an old cow. That would be in the northeast corner—

EK: Save him a trip.

HB: —be right over towards the Mission, only it'd be in the northeast corner—

EK: Save him a trip.

HB: Her calf was dead. Dad circled and circled and circled trying to see if the calf was dead. Of course, she got very obnoxious. She did charge him and he had his carbine out, ready to kill her. All of the sudden, just like that, she turned and away she ran. He was on Old Baldy.

EK: The calf was dead?

HB: The calf was dead. That's why she was so irate, I supposed, because her calf wasn't responding to her. Of course, she sensed it was dead.

EK: Was there any other...was it disease or do you know if there was any other disease like brucellosis or bangs at that time? We don't really have any record as the doctor sent them to a calf doctor—

HB: I would say very good, excellent.

EK: Would that be fifty percent or ninety percent?

HB: I would say ninety percent because there were very few dents among the calf population. Almost none of them ...the older buffalo...

EK: There was enough grass and everything there in the beginning so it wouldn't be a problem...?

HB: No. There was never any problem with feeding in those days because the herd was small and the grass was real good. We had harder winters which meant more snow and more moisture for the grass. So there was never any problem.

EK: But towards the end of the time there was getting to be—

HB: Yes, yes. The feeding was becoming necessary.

EK: They did buy hay from all local people?

HB: They did buy local hay.

EK: That'd run between five and six thousand dollars a year worth of hay.

HB: I couldn't tell you —

EK: That's what I read.

HB: That's perhaps right. I couldn't tell you.

UFS: Someone told us how the buffalo were used to your Dad and his horse. When the other men would go out to work in the field how, I think it was Henry Hendrickson told us, how with any other foreign horse, they'd really circle around and look at because they were used to...

HB: Yes. They were used to Old Baldy and they didn't really pay much attention to him.

HB: Nobody ever seemed to have any trouble with the Indians. Dad never had any trouble any of them. No, he got along very well. He was quite a —

CY: He was a good diplomat.  
HB: And he liked spending arms.  
EK: Pretty good shot too, I guess?  
HB: Yes, he was.  
EK: He was a good horseman, we know.  
HB: Yes, and he was a hard-working man. If he couldn't find anything else to do he'd go out to the garage at night and straighten rusty nails.  
CY: Young had a picture of him at Creaking Post (?)...  
HB: Yes. I always remember, always had a barrel. The creek flowed in at the edge.  
CY: He had a couple that looked like they got over there now. Probably, might even be the same.  
HB: There used to be a long old shed in front of the well house. Right just beyond the well house over towards where the barn was.  
CY: That's the one I was just asking you about there. Yes, I remember that shed. We used it for a wood shed.  
HB: Yes, we used one in the...  
Unidentified Male Speaker: There was a couple other truck stalls in it.  
HB: He kept the clothes washing machine in the third one there.  
CY: Yes, I had kind of forgot about that but I remember now.

HB: Those goats that I had, they were on top of everything but the moon. They used to get up and there was an old fence between the end of the shed and the barn. They would walk that pole, and it wasn't very big either, and then get up and walk on the top of that shed. They got on top of everything.

CY: Yes, and there was a big root cellar right on the west end of that shed.

HB: Yes. I must tell you about the root cellar and me. My mother sent me to get the beans one day. She said, "Now it's almost dinner time and you hurry." I had to get these beans ready. I didn't come back and I didn't come back. So she came with a switch for me. It wasn't me that needed the switch, it was that old billy goat because every time I'd start out the door—bang—he'd close the door and I never would have got out of their if she'd hadn't come after me.

EK: You said something about rattlesnakes out at the front gate.

HB: It was back of the well, is where the swamp was that I almost stepped on. He was coiled and I had my foot raised. I would perhaps have sat my foot right on top of him. My mother saw me and told then so that I wasn't bit. When I was by the gate by Moiese, I killed him with a stick one day coming home from school.

EK: They were fairly common then?

HB: You saw them occasionally, yes. I remember one time there was a man up from Washington, D.C. I can't tell you who he was. There was a man by the name of Henshaw that used to come quite often.

CY: Wasn't Earnshaw?

HB: No, Henshaw. He was an official and he came nearly every summer.

CY: They had on back there in my time by the name of Earnshaw.

HB: No, this was Henshaw.

CY: He'd come out quite often.

HB: Henshaw. But he had —

CY: Seems like I do remember...

HB: I remember one time that they were trying to get a rattlesnake as a species on the park to send back to Washington. I remember they fooled and fooled at this man with a noose with a string. They finally got this noose around its neck and jerked it up tight. The back of this old buggy, this spring wagon we had, it had two seats. People talk about...I remember there was a little knob stuck out there, I supposed a handle to let the tail gate down perhaps. I know they tied that thing there. He still had life in him. He'd raise himself up. I know I was in the back of that buggy and thought, "Geez, he's going to come right in here," but I guess he couldn't. I guess there wasn't life enough in him. We took him home and put it in a glass jar with alcohol and they sent him. We had an eagle one time, a big bald eagle. They got caught in a coyote trap. Dad used to put out traps for the coyotes. He got caught in this trap and got a leg injury. So Dad brought him home and he put a splint on his leg. We had him in a big cage there. We kept him there, for quite a long time until he got able to fend for himself again.

EK: Do you have any recollection of a trapper that worked in there with your father?

HB: Yes, his name was Young.

CY: Burt Young.

HB: Burt Young. He was deaf. He could hear just as good as anybody on the telephone, but he was deaf to talk to. You had to get real close to him to talk to him. He was a very nice man.

EK: Where did he live?

HB: In this...what you call the office. It was the office on one end. The south end was the office and he had the other end. That's where he lived.

EK: Was there just one that you recall?

HB: Yes. That's the only one that sticks in my mind that we had. I don't recall another one, now. That's the only one I remember.

EK: Did he work full-time for the government?

HB: Yes. I don't think Dad had anything to do with him. I think he was working for the government, but independently I believe. He made it a habit of tasting everything he killed. I remember one time he coaxed me one time to eat a piece o f—

CY: Bobcat o r—?

HB: No, no. It was a water animal. It wasn't a beaver—

UFS: Muskrat?

HB: Muskrat! Piece of muskrat. But it was very, vegetarian, or—

CY: Oh yes, I've eaten muskrat.

HB: It was just as good as rabbit or chicken or anything. But I did balk on a horse. I just couldn't bring myself to taste that. He would buy these Indian coyote...used to be moose out there...he would buy them for bait for his trap.

EK: Did he shoot some of the horses that were inside the park for coyote bait?

HB: I think he did. I just, there were a few left and it seems to me those were the end of those horses.

EK: There were seventeen to start with and there was seven, I think when...

HB: Yes, they got down to seven. I think that was perhaps the end of them. I'm not really positive about that, but I think that's what happened. He was there for several years it seems to me.

EK: How did he work with hounds? Can you tell me any more about the hounds? You mentioned that your father had hounds.

HB: They had an Irish Staghound.

EK: Did they just take him out there and when they saw a coyote, they turned him loose?

HB: And let him run. He later got the coyote poison and was killed. I remember he came back to the house and died.

EK: How did that affect the buffalo?

HB: I don't recall that they ever did anything sort of activity like this in the neighborhood where the buffalo were for fear of exciting them.

EK: That's what I wondered. You have no recollection of ever going out to the fence?

HB: The buffalo? No.

EK: No time do you recall them penning the buffalo?

HB: No. Now the elk, not through the outside fence, but I can remember a shipment of elk that came in there. They had them in that pen that we were talking about a while ago, east of the headquarters. I remember that they were fighting. They were going in there by truck. I can't tell you where from because I don't remember, but they brought them in by truck. I know that two or three of them jumped the fence and I recall that one or two of them broke their necks in so doing. I remember that.

CY: Young had a picture of him at Creaking Post (?)...

HB: Yes. I always remember, always had a barrel. The creek flowed in at the edge.

CY: He had a couple that looked like they got over there now. Probably, might even be the same.

HB: There used to be a long old shed in front of the well house. Right just beyond the well house over towards where the barn was.

CY: That's the one I was just asking you about there. Yes, I remember that shed. We used it for a wood shed.

HB: Yes, we used one in the...

Unidentified Male Speaker: There was a couple other truck stalls in it.

HB: He kept the clothes washing machine in the third one there.

CY: Yes, I had kind of forgot about that but I remember now.

EK: In '23 [1923] your father left?

HB: Yes. September 23.

EK: Then that was Rose that came?

HB: Rose.

EK: Was there anybody between, for a short time or anything in there? Because in our records, someplace in our records, it states that in 1924 there was several hundred animals. It says as disposable (?) or as guests or, what else was it...? Remember I read to you the other night?

CY: Yes.

EK: See in 1924.

CY: Some of them given away or butchered.

HB: Yes. I think that's very true. They gave them to...a lot of them to the Indians. The old ones that weren't settled. This is only what I've heard, through the Nowlins, of course. They were still there.

EK: Nowlins was still there.

CY: Yes, they were there until about the time I got there.

EK: Is he still living?

CY: No. Brian himself is dead. She said his wife is still living.

HB: He's dead. The wife, she's a nurse in a hospital.

EK: (unintelligible) Would you think maybe she would have any papers or anything that could...? Another thing I wanted to ask you: did Nowlin have to keep a daily file or did your father keep a daily record of his activities?

HB: He kept a daily record, pretty much.

EK: Do you have any of that?

HB: No. That was always in the office in the file. I used to help him in the office after I was home.

EK: After work?

HB: Yes.

EK: You have nothing. That's what's hurt us so bad. Would that file have been duplicated and sent to Washington? Another office?

HB: It seems as if there should be some records in Washington. I would, offhand, say yes, but know I don't know. I couldn't prove it.

CY: Seems logical that there would be.

(several people talking at the same time)

EK: Why can't they be located?

CY: They probably just cleaned house and threw them out or sent them down to, as you say, down to...

EK: Denver.

CY: Denver. Where they store them. That's about where they're at.

EK: I'll have to make some more inquiries because that would open a whole new world to use if we could get those daily reports.

HB: I'm not positive it was a daily report, but I know he did a lot of reporting and a lot of correspondence.

(unintelligible, EK talking over HB)

HB: I wouldn't say it did because I couldn't recall it, but I know it was a lot of reporting. It certainly must be somewhere.

CY: I would imagine he did at least a bit of diary.

HB: Because it'd be a number of years ago. What they'd done with it in the things from Washington in the meantime, I don't know.

EK: It's been transferred through about three different agencies. It was a biological survey and then it was transferred to —

CY: Fish and Wildlife. Now they call it Sport, Fishing—

EK: U.S. Bureau of Sports, Fisheries, and Wildlife. It was under the Department of the Interior.

(Young and Kraft speaking at the same time)

EK: Now it's under the Department of the Interior. Where the records are and how well they are is a thing that we're trying to unravel. That's real interesting. We knew that he was a...just the very idea of what did take place. Even at that time, there was correspondence. There was a great interest in the buffalo, no doubt. You have any recollection of anyone from the National Bison Society coming to inspect it or...

HB: There were various governmental men there every summer. I don't have exact knowledge of where they were from, but I know that there were...every summer there was someone from Washington there. I do recall this Mr. Henshaw. He came many years. Of course, he was a middle-aged man then so of course he wouldn't be living.

EK: When you had help there at all, did your mother feed both men?

HB: They paid her a dollar a day board. She would cook for them and wash for them.

EK: And they stayed...

HB: In a hotel.

EK: What were some of their names, as close as...?

HB: Well, Sherwood Rom (?) was there for a number of years. James Grover (?) worked there for a long time.

EK: But Jim worked there and went home, didn't he? Would Jim stay there or would he go home nightly?

HB: Some of the time he went home. But of course George Manoff lived there and Joe Sharpe lived there. Men like that lived there. After Joe left us there, he and Anna Sharpe, his first wife, separated. In fact, she disappeared. They separated and she disappeared. Joe was out of the coast for quite a long time. Then he came back there and worked there for several years.

EK: Did your father have cattle? Did he grow cows out there?

HB: Just a milk cow. Not cattle, just a milk cow.

HB: There was a man by the name of Treska. T-R-E-S-K-A. Was the first man that lived in the house where Cy Young lives now. I can't think of his first name but her name was Ava, and I have a picture of her here, Ava Treska, T-R-E-S-K-A.

EK: And that was the —

HB: Then the Nowlins, N-O-W-L-I-N. Bryon Nowlin. They came from Jackson Hole, Wyoming where his father worked there with the elk.

EK: Can you go back and tell us the story about your adoption?

HB: When I was about fourteen, I believe, a man by the name of MacNimel (?) came out there and lived up on...near I guess what they call Dunlinills (?). He told the story that I was adopted. My folks thought that was so ridiculous that he would tell the story of that that they just said it was absolutely ridiculous. They just poo-pooed it and it grew out of my mind. That's all there ever was to it. Then when Dan [Dad?] Hodges was dying...that was in December of '46 [1946]. He passed away in January of '47. No, it was December of '45. He passed away in January of '46. He told that they had taken me out of Denver State Orphanage. My name was Marsh and that I had some family. There were other children. So I returned to Pomona, California, where I lived. I wrote to the Denver State Orphanage. They verified this and gave me the given names of my sisters and that my mother had re-married. Her name was Alice J. Swanson and she had moved to Port Orchard, Washington. I wrote the police there, but they wrote back and said they had checked a lot of records and found no one by that name. However, mother is buried there and her husband's name was Otto Swanson. That was the way they missed it. The following Christmas...went on to the following Christmas which was a year later after Dad died that I did write a letter to the Denver Post through the encouragement of a woman with whom I worked in the hospital there in California. She said she thought that if I would write to the Denver Post, surely there would be someone who might know about it. I did have several letters from other people, but about ten days after I wrote this letter, I came home from work. Me and my daughter was waiting for a minute, my younger daughter, and she said that I had a phone call that day. I put the call through. I was to call an operator. I put the call through and it was my sister, Florence. Of course, she began telling me a lot of things which were foreign to me because we had been separated thirty-nine years. I was three and a half when I went in the orphanage. My mother and only sister were working and someone reported that the children were not attended well enough. They coaxed mother to put us in the orphanage and told her that if and when she was able that she could take us out. She went there many times and they told her that if I came seeking the knowledge they would tell me, but they would never tell her where I was. —and through a chance acquaintance recognizing Gladys, my sister just older than I. According to mother, she was able to regain Gladys. However she hadn't known many adoptive children to come back, but this woman did remember her and she got her back. It was then that they

moved to Port Orchard, Washington and that's where they remained. Otto Swanson, my stepfather, just passed away here last year. I discovered then that I had...after talking to my sister Florence, she said our mother was dead, but the girls, all six girls, were alive. There were six of us and I was the youngest. I was born in Colorado Springs, thinking all these years I was born in Ouray, Colorado where the Hodges lived. My own father died, before I was born, of pneumonia out on the flat in Peyton, Colorado. I believe it's near where the Air Force Academy is now. I visited there one time when I was in Denver. One of my sisters took me there. We all went to see the old house, the yard with a fence around it, where I was born. It's still there. That following August, we had a family reunion in Port Orchard, Washington and we were all there together. Since, two of the girls have died. The two next older than I. The two remained in Denver. The oldest sister and the other two remained in Washington. Then the two...two of them would be next older, next to Elsie, have always remained in Denver and are still there.

EK: What about your first marriage? Now this was to Burton Smith?

HB: No, Burton was my... (unintelligible).

EK: (unintelligible) a good, short while?

HB: No, we were divorced and then I married (unintelligible, background noise)...Then we went to California from Hamilton. We moved from Missoula. We were married in Missoula. I went to Missoula to school and graduated in 1923 from Missoula High School. I worked at Missoula Mercantile furniture department that next year. I was married in '24. Then Mr. Smith and I were married January 1st of '27 [1927]. We lived in Missoula for ten years and then we moved to Hamilton in '32. We left here in '43 and went to California for his health. He died two years later of a collapsed lung. He had pneumonia many times during our marriage. Doctors had advised him many years before to leave. He did go to California for about a year, but I guess the call of the Bitterroot brought him back.

EK: When your father left the range, he moved over to the mission.

HB: A little homestead. The Huddleson (?) place over east of St. Ignatius, east of the bison range.

EK: Then they moved to Missoula.

HB: No, no, no.

EK: They never moved to Missoula?

HB: No, no.

UFS: That's what I told —and

HB: He married Rilla Colter after my mother died.

EK: What year...?

HB: My mother died in 1931. A year and a half later, he married Rilla Colter.

UFS: Your Dad died right at St. Ignatius, didn't he? That's where the funeral took place. But he's buried in —

HB: Yes. Yes. In Missoula. Mother had him buried in Missoula.

UFS: That's where Missoula —

HB: Yes. Because she died in St. Patrick's Hospital in Missoula. She was buried in Missoula. Then Dad was in St. Patrick's Hospital. Rilla called me, said that Dad was very ill, that they had operated on him, and that his liver was an entire cancer. That was in 1945 and transportation facilities were not dependable at that time due to the war years. I tried every means of transportation. Finally, at the bus depot, they told me that if I would go out and ask the driver if I could get on the bus. If he would take me on, if there was a seat or not, I could get on and then, when someone got off, I could have their seat. That's the way I left California to come to Montana. I didn't know that Dad would be alive when I got here. However, he lived until the 27th of January and this was the 7th of December. I could only go as far as Salt Lake on that bus. Was as far as I could go. Then I took the train out of Salt Lake to Missoula.

CY: I used to get a big kick out of your mother. When she addressed your Dad, she called him Hodges.

HB: Yes, she always called him Hodges.

CY: That kind of tickled me. I don't think if she ever called Andy. That was his name. She always called him Hodges.

EK: What was Mother Hodges' family?

HB: Hooker was her name. She was from North Carolina and Dad was from Galax, Virginia. Mt. Airy, North Carolina and Galax, Virginia. They were married back there. They lived there about four years, then they moved to Canada. They lived there for five years and then they moved to Colorado. He worked for various cattle men and sheep men in Colorado.

CY: I think that's one reason she and I got along so good. I was born in North Carolina.

HB: Oh?

CY: Boy, we just had something in common right quick.

HB: I can remember, as I told you a while ago, when we visited there when I was five, I remember crossing the Blue Ridge Mountains with that oxen team..

HB: You have the history of the mountain sheep, don't you? Dad went to Canada and brought the mountain sheep.

EK: Well we didn't know that he went to get them.

HB: Yes he did.

EK: Didn't they come in from Banff?

HB: Yes. He went after them. Because I got a little pickle dish. He brought Mom and I each a little pickle dish from Canada when he brought the —

EK: Go ahead with the story.

HB: I don't know too much about it, but I know they went to Banff and got these. I think they were purchased from the Canadian government up there. I think they were.

EK: We have that—

HB: Yes. He went up there and brought them down himself.

EK: How were they, were they trucked or...how were they transported?

HB: I think they trucked. It seems like they were.  
EK: How many? You couldn't recall how many?  
HB: There weren't too many of them. Probably seven or eight, maybe. I don't really know how many. I don't remember. There were seven —  
EK: They were kept right at the headquarters area.  
HB: For a while, yes. That's why we had that pen for. Was for any newly received or anything like that.  
EK: You don't know how many whitetail deer were brought up from Missoula?  
HB: At different times, they brought out deer. The Greenough Park had some deer at one time. These Greenoughs that they're having such a battle over the mansion now, whether to preserve it or not. The Greenoughs had these deer and they donated them to the park. They were brought out there. There was a deer and some spotted fawns and I was dying to get a hold of that fawn. My mom said, "You get that fawn and his mother will take after you." I tried to pick it up but the old mama came and I dropped the fawn.  
EK: One thing about that is that we don't have a number that was brought in. We know that they brought the deer in but we don't know how many.  
HB: It wouldn't have been too many. Possibly 15, 16, something like that.  
EK: Would you know if they were branded?

HB: No, I don't think they were. I don't think there was ever anything like that at that time.  
CY: Did you ever know a guy by the name of Burt Leash?  
HB: Burt Leash? Sure.  
CY: Well he claims—  
(HB and UMS speaking at once)  
CY: He claims that he brought in some whitetails out there. He says, "They got my brand on them."  
HB: Unless they tagged them in the ear, that's probably what he means. A tag in the ear, but not a branding iron, I don't think.  
CY: Just the way he sounded, he says he put his brand on them.  
HB: That's what he means, and ear tag, yes. Is he still living?  
CY: As far as I know he is.  
HB: There was Edna and Elsie...Joley. But that's Jack Lindsay's wife and they live in Victor.  
EK: To some they saw that your father felt that the buffalo should have been saved from big slaughter and should have been transferred to other refuges or made new areas for them rather than start this poaching program. That was just about the sum of the story as to why he left.  
CY: (unintelligible mumbling)  
HB: He started out with a little bit of a herd and it grew up to six hundred when he was there...  
(Several people talking at the same time)  
EK: Was there any freaks? Do have any recollection of any unordinary animals during that time? Have you ever heard your father speak of—  
HB: Wasn't there a two-headed calf at one time?  
EK: Not in our records.  
HB: Oh. I don't know for sure if there was or not. Seems to me that there was a two-headed calf.  
EK: Any other species? Did you have mule deer? He's all boy just like most of them.  
HB: We got two-headed (unintelligible).  
EK: I guess we could close this off. We better let you —  
HB: No, I've enjoyed it immensely. Just reminiscing of days long gone.  
EK: If you just keep thinking about this and if you get enough stuff together that you'd like to add anything to it I'd sure appreciate it.  
HB: As I said, there probably could be something in the trunk, but I'm not positive of it. If I find anything more, I'll certainly...  
EK: You've given us a lot of information and cleared up some of the things that have been stated as fact that I think that is going to help us a good deal.  
[End of Interview]

## Homesteader Poachers, Coyotes and Rattlesnakes

Oral History Number: 149-001, Interviewee: Gus Kroll, Interviewers: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

"EK: You mentioned something about a poacher over on the north fence when you were...Somebody come in there to fish?  
GK: Somebody come in there. You know, those homesteaders, they are come from Butte, and it was wide open and they didn't think nothing of climbing over the fence and trying to fish there in the park.  
EK: Andy, he kind of discouraged that.  
GK: Oh, he discouraged...Oh, gosh, he wouldn't have them in there at all.  
EK: He carried a 30-30, you say?  
GK: What?  
EK: He carried a 30-30 most of the time?  
GK: Oh, he had a 30-30 right along, by George. He always carried it on the saddle behind him. Of course, if he happened to see a coyote, by god, he'd take a shot at a coyote. I don't know [unintelligible].

EK: Was there a lot of them in there at that time?

GK: What?

EK: Was there a lot of coyotes in there at that time?

GK: Well, there was once in a while two or three in a bunch there, by god. See, they were fenced in, and the only way they could get out, they dig under the fence. Of course, and I walked around the fence, and he told me, "Whenever you see a place that a coyote's dug under or dug out," I pile some rock in there. If I was anywhere near where the rock was, why, then I put some rocks in that hole there.

EK: You said that rattlesnakes were no great big problem.

GK: No, not so bad. Oh —

EK: Average?

GK: [laughs] Happened to run across them.

EK: Do you know of anyone to be bitten?

GK: No.

EK: Or horses?

GK: No, I don't believe there was ever a horse bit by one [unintelligible].

Of course, Andrew had this...what they call it? Anti-rattlesnake bite or some stuff there around that place.

EK: Serum.

GK: In case there was somebody got bit by them."

## “Dixon Notes

Dixon. Jan. 5. — (Special.) A. B. Hodges, warden in charge of the bison range, is building a private telephone line to connect with the independent and government lines.” January 6, 1914 The Missoulian

## “Ford Sales

A. B. Hodges, warden of National Bison range at Dixon, today receive from Floyd J. Logan a new Ford five-passenger touring car. Other deliveries of five-passenger Ford Touring cars today are: Fred D. Whisler, Missoula; Harry McBride, Missoula; Claude Chaffin, Corvallis; Bitter Root Stock Farm, Hamilton.” April 11, 1915 The Missoulian

## “Dr. Elrod Writes About Bird Reserve

University Professor Says That Opportunities of Islands Are Splendid.

Dr. M. J. Elrod head of the department of biology at the University of Montana, has completed a superficial survey of the two islands in Flathead lake which were recently donated to the university by A. A. White of St. Paul, to be used as bird reserves.

Dr. Elrod writes that the islands will serve admirably for the purpose and feels confident that the refuge will result in saving from extinction many of the bird species which have already been exterminated in other states. The islands are the natural retreat of many of these birds. Dr. Elrod has already identified no less than 21 species which are now on the islands. There are 50 species of trees, shrubs and grasses.

Bird Refugees

There are many islands in the lower Flathead river which are not useful for any other purpose than bird refuges and these might be set apart by the federal government as permanent reserves. Also there are the reservoir sites on the Flathead reclamation project, which as they become permanent lakes, would provide additional sites. It is the hope of the university people that the interest which has been roused in this particular will increase and there will be similar bird refuges established in many parts of the state. The campaign will be waged through the true sportsmen of the state, many of whom have signified their willingness to carry on this propaganda.

Good Proof.

Superintendent Hodges of the federal bison reserve gives interesting testimony in this connection. As it is known that there is no shooting permitted on the bison reserve. The birds have earned this and there are hundreds of them that find refuge within the limits of the bison-range fence. Some of these birds have permanent homes on the reserve. Others seek refuge there as soon as the shooting of the open season disturbs them in their haunts outside.” August 16, 1915 The Missoulian

Oral History Number: 149-001, Interviewee: Gus Kroll

Interviewers: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

Ernest Kraft asked Gus Kroll: “What kind of a fellow was Andy? Pretty easy to get along with? Gus answered, “Oh, Andy was a good fellow to get along with. But he was awful strict. I don't know...some reason or other it was the first job I think he had from the government. Of course, everything hasn't been just so, by god, there wasn't no halfway about it.”



MONDAY MORNING, NOVEMBER 8, 1915.

#### A PERMANENT BIG GAME SUPPLY.

A plan has been formulated by Dr. W. T. Hornaday, director of the New York Zoological Park, for providing a great annual supply of big game and in this way provide an additional food supply for the nation. He proposes to utilize certain portions of the present waste forest lands as game preserves, in the same way that Germany and Austria have done, with such excellent results, for more than a century.

Dr. Hornaday is probably the greatest living naturalist. His initiative in the matter of the establishment of the National Bison range, on what was formerly the Flathead Indian reservation, is remembered by many citizens of this state.

It was largely his work that saved the fur seals of the Pribilof islands from extinction.

While the various states have already done good work along the line of preserving the remnant of our wild animal life, except for the game preserves in the Yellowstone park and the National Bison range, there are few areas where game animals and birds are safe from the destructive hand of man.

Under the plan now proposed by Dr. Hornaday, an enormous increase in game may be had that may ultimately be killed for food, with little or no loss to the industrial interests of the western states.

Millions of acres of our national forests are now destitute of game worthy of mention. Opportunities to create a great annual supply of big game are being wasted by lack of intelligent action and co-operation by the state and federal governments.

The following basis has been agreed upon by the officers of the United States forest service, the biological survey and Dr. Hornaday:

(1) A federal law empowering the secretary of agriculture to select and delimit areas in national forests suitable for game sanctuaries. (2) These sanctuaries shall be established by presidential proclamation. (3) These sanctuaries shall be so located that they will not occupy lands chiefly suitable for agriculture. (4) These sanctuaries shall be located where they will interfere to the least extent practicable with the grazing of domestic stock, especially the stock of actual settlers. (5) These sanctuaries shall be established with the approval of the governor of each state concerned. (6) It is expedient to establish a large number of sanctuaries of medium size rather than a few large preserves. (7) The ideal condition would be a chain of sanctuaries which in time would restore game to all the intervening territory. (8) Administration will be vested in the secretary of agriculture. (9) Boundaries are to be settled after full consideration of all conditions. (10) Predatory animals are to be killed. (11) The object of these sanctuaries is to provide breeding places for game which will spread over adjacent territory, where it will be subject to the regular open season provided by law. This will prevent danger of overstocking the ranges. It will therefore not be the general policy to extend these sanctuaries.

November 8, 1915 The Missoulian

“Warden Hodges of the Montana National Bison range came in from Dixon Tuesday on business and is to return today.” February 24, 1916 The Missoulian

“By Harbert: A joint resolution memorializing congress to stock the national bison range in Missoula county with reindeer.” January 5, 1917 The Missoulian [Harbert was a Flathead county legislator.]

## “May Put Cattle On Bison Range

### Chamber of Commerce Asks Government to Open Flathead Reserve.

### Acres of Good Feed

### Would Protect Buffalo by Having State Carefully Inspect Cows.

With the view of furnishing pasture for 2,000 head of stock belonging to the small stock raisers of the Flathead reservation, the Missoula Chamber of Commerce has appealed to officials at Washington, D. C., asking permission to use the 40,000 acres of the buffalo reserve near Ravalli this winter.

Upon the advice of Andrew R. Hodges, national warden of the buffalo ranges, the chamber of commerce has taken the matter up with the chief of the government biological survey.

## Will Protect Bison

In a letter to Washington the chamber of commerce stated that the services of Governor Sam V. Stewart, State Veterinarian, W. J. Butler and the State Council of Defense, would be enlisted to see that all cattle placed on the range would be inspected and pronounced free from any disease that they might transmit to the buffalo on the reserve.

The reserve at present has a growth of grass several feet high, and this grass will make excellent feed for cattle this winter. There is more feed on the range than the buffalo can use and the chamber of commerce has concluded that this feed will serve to winter a large number of cattle, which would otherwise have to be sold.

## Needed for Small Owners

“We are not worried about the large cattle owners,” said D. D. Richards, secretary of the chamber of commerce, yesterday, “but the small farmers will suffer a big loss this winter on account of the high price of hay.

“The buffalo reserve has a good supply of feed and it will probably go to waste unless something is done. In view of the fact that every effort must be put forth to increase the meat supply of the country during the coming year, the reserve should be turned over for cattle grazing.”

The land was set aside by the government several years ago for a buffalo reserve. A large number of the animals were shipped in and have been there ever since.” November 24, 1917 The Missoulian

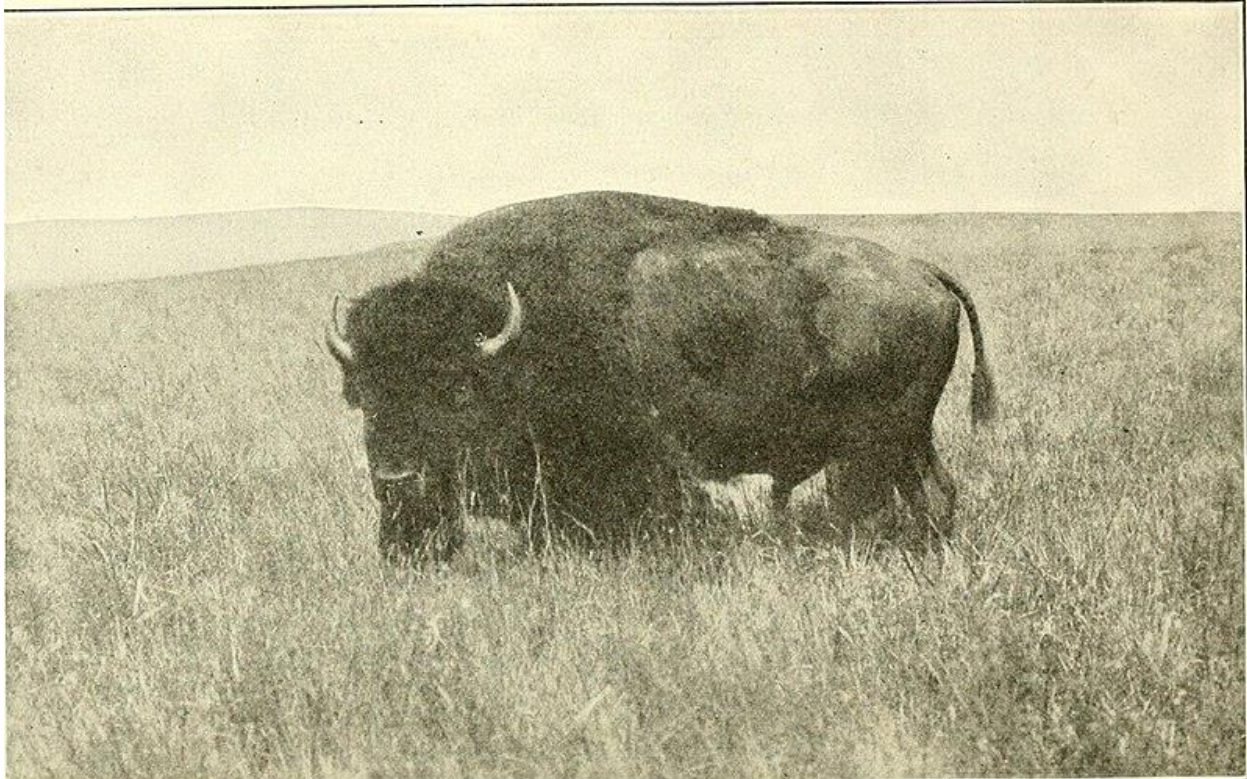


Photo. by Henry W. Henshaw.

B14459

BUFFALO BULL ON THE FLATHEAD BISON RANGE NEAR DIXON, MONTANA.

## “Want Flathead Project Helped

State Council of Defense Asks Government to Hurry Work

To Use Bison Range

Urge Opening of Reserve to Stockmen as Result of Bad Drouth.

Resolutions urging the government to complete the Flathead reclamation project and to open the national bison reserve near Ravalli to limited stock grazing were passed by the Montana State Council of Defense in Helena Tuesday, according to word received here yesterday. Both resolutions were introduced by Stanley Searce of Ronan, who attended the meeting as a representative of the Missoula County Council of Defense.

At the same meeting the state council urged that the federal government extend financial aid to Montana farmers damaged by drouth. This resolution was introduced by the presidents of the various farm bureaus and other business interests in the drouth-stricken areas of the state.

Would Cost \$ 3,000,000.

The Flathead resolutions are especially important, as they suggest practicable means of extending needed aid to the farmers of the Flathead country. Completion of the reclamation project would give irrigation to a large additional area. Only about \$3,000,000 is needed, it is estimated to finish the project. The resolution in regard to the reclamation work follows:

“Whereas it has come to the attention of the state council of defense that the former Flathead Indian reservation has a government irrigation project something over one-half completed, which when completed, will materially add to the grain and food production of the state, and it being represented and made known to us that said project has a practical irrigable area of 120,000 acres and that ditches and laterals are already laid to serve some 80,000 acres and that a sum of \$3, 600,000 has already been appropriated and expended, and it being estimated that a \$3,000,000 additional appropriation would complete same, and it being known that of the acreage above cited as being already served with ditches a certain amount of additional storage is required before sufficient water can be supplied, and it being shown that if a prompt appropriation is made that same will be placed in a highly and intensified productive stage.

“It is therefore, concluded that this would be good war measure as well as fulfilling a solemn obligation entered into with these settlers who went upon the land eight years ago.

“The results of using water on the 1917 and 1918 crops have shown high productiveness of this soil for cereals and hay, and the project has the endorsement of all engineers and soil experts who have investigated it, and it is, therefore, urgently requested by the state council of defense that congress speedily appropriate sufficient funds to complete the same.

Should Open Reserve

Of only a little less importance to Flathead farmers is the resolution asking that the bison reserve is opened to grazing. The resolution points out that while farmers are in dire need of forage the government is reserving 17,000 acres of choice grazing land for a herd of 200 bison and elk. Without harm to the wild animals, it is said, horses and cattle to the number of five, or ten thousand could be fed there. The resolution concludes:

It is hereby recommended that said reserve be made available for the bonafide settlers residing within the said district to pasture during the coming fall and winter horses and cattle not exceeding ten head to each settler at a nominal fee of 25 cents per head, said applications to be approved by the local county council of defense under the supervision of the superintendent of said reserve.

It is believed that this is a necessary and patriotic war measure, that similar precedents have been established in Great Britain and France where their public parks have been used for similar purposes, and it is urged that owing to the crop failures above referred to, that the settlers resident adjacent thereto are in great need of this help, that it will materially aid in carrying over their stock and putting in a crop during the season 1919. It is urged that immediate action be taken upon this important question, that full protection be given to the purposes for which this reserve was set aside, that the perpetuality of the animals be in no way impaired and that immediate relief be granted.

#### Federal Aid to Farmers

The other farm resolution points out the distressing situation in the northern Montana counties caused by two successive dry years and asks the government to give aid. The farmers are in serious straits, the resolution says, and the local banks and merchants, as well as the state, have reached the limit of credit. Inasmuch as "food will win the war." It is urged that the government give aid to the affected farmers in some way." July 25, 1918 The Missoulian

"A. P. Smythe, engineer in charge of the U. S. R. S. camp, sent out a call Sunday evening for men to fight fire in the national bison range. Shortly after dark a good rain set in, continuing through the night, which relieved the fire fighters." August 9, 1918 The Missoulian

"A. D. Hodges was a visitor in the city yesterday, from his station at the bison range near Ravalli." January 16, 1919 The Missoulian

#### "47 Reserves Maintained.

Seventy-four game and bird reserves have been established by the United States biological survey, according to W. C. Henderson, assistant chief of the service, who was in Missoula yesterday. Mr. Henderson, who is a former Missoula resident, is in Montana investigating the elk situation near the Yellowstone park boundary.

The biological survey has charge of the bison range at Dixon where there are 300 bison, deer, elk and antelope. It also maintains a game warden at Billings and an officer at Bozeman. Who is

cooperating with the college authorities in the eradication of gophers and ground squirrels in the state.” January 31, 1920 The Missoulian

## “Will Bring Elk to Bison Range

Game Men Plan to Transport 300 Head Now From Yellowstone.

According to plans formulated by the state game and fish commission, in cooperation with the Western Montana Fish and Game association and the state game warden, ten car-loads of elk from the Yellowstone park herd will be brought to Ravalli and placed on the federal bison range maintained there by the biological survey. It is estimated that a total of 300 head of elk will be transported to the Flathead range.

Speaking of the matter, Thomas N. Marlowe, Missoula’s representative on the state commission said: “The only thing that is blocking immediate activities in bringing the elk is the delay in securing approval of our plans from the secretary of the interior, who has control of the elk herds. We plan to bring the elk from the Yellowstone to assist in relieving the critical situation there in regard to forage for the animals. If we do not obtain permission soon from Washington, we will have considerable difficulty in catching the elk, as they will drift back into the hills from the Montana lowlands north of the park, where they were driven by the deep snows.

“There are 30 sections of land on the bison reserve, and but 250 bison located there, so we figure there is enough range to turn them loose into western Montana, but for the present our principal object is to relieve the situation among the starving herds of the Yellowstone and assure a large herd for Montana should the north Yellowstone herds disappear, as have many of the game animals of the great west before them.” March 19, 1920 The Missoulian

## “Wild Herds Increase in Decade

In the 10 years since the Montana National Bison range was established the 37 buffaloes with which the herd was started have increased to 296. In addition, there are on the range 125 elk (not including calves of last year), 33 antelope and 13 mule deer. It is believed that the range is large enough to support 800 bison, 400 antelope, 500 deer and 800 elk.” March 28, 1920 The Missoulian

## “Rocky Mountain Sheep From Canada to Dixon

Shipment Passes Through Missoula for Bison range.

A dozen Rocky Mountain sheep passed through Missoula Sunday night on train No. 3 of the Northern Pacific, being consigned to Dixon for the bison range there. Each of the sheep in the shipment was in an individual crate and they were shipped from Canada, and it is understood they went through in good shape.

Several weeks ago Dr. Rudolph Snyder, inspector in charge under the bureau of animal industry, received a report that the shipment was soon to be sent to Montana from Canada and consigned

to Dixon. The report Dr. Synder received was from the department in Washington.” February 14, 1922  
The Missoulian

## “Bison Herds in Good Shape

The report made by the biological survey branch of the department of agriculture shows the bison grazed on the national bison range on the Flathead in good condition. Four hundred and seventeen buffalo, including 28 calves born this spring, are grazing there. Forty-six calves were reported on the four game preserves maintained by the government.” June 1, 1922 The Missoulian

## “Montana Bison Range Functions as Refuge

Unlawful to Destroy or Disturb Birds or Eggs.

The Montana national bison range is among the lands set aside by “Executive order” as refuge and breeding ground for birds, according to the order signed by President Warren G. Harding, received at the offices of district No. 1 yesterday.

The Montana national bison range is the home of approximately 400 bison. There is a like number in the Yellowstone National park. The setting aside of the lands as a bird reserve is looked upon with favor by many.

The order reads:

“It is hereby ordered that all the lands that now are r may hereafter be included within the boundaries of the Montana national bison range, Montana; the Sullys Hill national park game reserve, Wyoming, be and the same are hereby further reserved and set apart for the use of the department of agriculture as refuges as refuges and breeding grounds for birds.

“It is unlawful for any person to hunt, trap, capture, willfully disturb or kill any bird of any kind whatever or take the eggs of such bird within the limits of these reservations, except under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the secretary of agriculture.

“Warning is expressly given to all persons not to commit any of the acts herein enumerated, under the penalties prescribed by section 84 of the United States penal code, approved March 4, 1909.” June 12, 1922 The Missoulian [December 22, 1921– Executive Order 3569 designates the Bison Range as ... “refuges and breeding grounds for birds.”] <https://www.fws.gov/uploadedFiles/NBR.HistOutline.pdf>

“Andrew R. Hodges, superintendent of the National Bison range, who spent a day at Missoula while visiting in the city, returned to Moiese on the morning train yesterday.” June 23, 1922 The Missoulian

## How the Bison Were Saved

BY PROF. M. J. ELROD  
Chair of Biology, University of Montana

The American bison, or buffalo, which came so nearly to total extinction about 1900, is now saved to the world, even if the majority of the living animals are protected by large fenced ranges. Safe estimate for total number of animals in the world is about 10,000. Of these Canada has 5,050. The United States has 3,395. The few remaining animals are in European parks.

In 1886 the number of animals was reduced to about 300, according to Hornaday. The American bison society, organized to save the noble animal, aroused public sentiment to the danger of losing entirely the famous animal of the great plains.



raised a fund of over \$10,000 for the purchase of a small herd, secured congressional action for obtaining suitable range, and undoubtedly saved the buffalo.

In a few years, from about 1882 to 1886, the great herds of millions passed from their open home on the plains through the greed of man, a sad lesson in wanton wastefulness. Had each animal thus recklessly destroyed brought no more to the government than a dollar, the amount would have more than equaled the purchase price of Alaska.

The American bison range, containing nearly 20,000 acres, is a few miles from Missoula, Mont., and now contains 430 American bison, including 40 spring calves; 25 pronghorn antelope; 20 white-tailed deer; 40 black-tailed or mule deer; elk or wapiti, 275.

July 17, 1922 The Missoulian

## “Bitter Root Valley Gets 48 Pheasants

Birds from Oregon Sent to Stevensville and Hamilton.

Forty-eight Chinese pheasants were on board the Bitter Root valley train yesterday morning, to be delivered to sportsmen at Stevensville and at Hamilton. The Hamilton birds will be placed on the Daly estate. This is the first shipment of birds that has been delivered from Silverton, Ore., from where the State Fish and Game commission has purchased a total of 1,500 birds, which will be placed in every county in Montana. It is expected that shipments of these birds will arrive frequently now that shipping was begun. The birds arrived here in good shape.

Sportsmen of western Montana are looking forward to the visit of Charles S. Sperry of the United States biological survey who is now working near Kalispell on an inspection of duck waters of the state. He will visit all parts of the state during the summer. He is expected to arrive in Missoula on August 8. He will visit at Polson before coming here.

He is making an analysis of the water and soil and taking a collection of all plants, so as to be able to advise the commission as to the placing of bird feed. Some stocking of this kind has been done by the commission in the past, but after Mr. Sperry's trip a more effective program may be followed. This survey is being made without cost to the sportsmen of the state.

Chairman Thomas N. Marlowe of the State Fish and Game commission stated last night that the birds which are coming to Missoula county from Oregon will be liberated on the bison range on the Flathead reservation. He said that the farmers have requested this, as it is believed the pheasants will aid in keeping down the grasshoppers on the reservation." July 29, 1922 The Missoulian

### "Barnes Fails To See Buffalo.

W. C. Barnes, assistant forester of the United States, paid a visit recently to the national bison range near Ravalli. The storm had driven the buffalo into the heavy timber and he was somewhat disappointed in not seeing them, as he is especially interested in the bison of the west as he was hereat the time of the setting aside of the range.

The government has a bison reserve in Oklahoma with a herd approximately half as large as the Montana herd. Mr. Barnes was anxious to draw comparisons." August 17, 1922 The Missoulian

### "390 Buffalo Grazing National Bison Range

#### Rocky Mountain Park of Canada Gives Sheep.

There are now 390 buffalo in the national bison range, near Ravalli, according to a census made of the animals in the park by A. R. Hodges, who is in charge of the range. There are also 275 elk, 65 deer, 50 antelope, 50 beaver and 12 Rocky Mountain sheep which were donated recently by the Rocky Mountain park of Canada, and brought to the city by Mr. Hodges. This information was received by Glenn A. Smith, assistant district forester in charge of grazing.

Monday a herd of 200 buffalo was seen grazing on the range near Ravalli." February 22, 1922 The Missoulian

### "Plan to Kill Bison and Elk This Year

#### Biological Chief Says Animals Too Numerous; Act to Prevent Starving.

That the bison and elk on the Bison range at Moiese are too numerous and that a certain number of these animals will have to be killed off each year, is the assertion made in a letter to Thomas N. Marlowe, chairman of the state fish and game commission, from E. w. Nelson, chief of the bureau of biological survey at Washington, D. C.

Mr. Evans states that that there are now more than 500 buffalo on the range and approximately the same number of elk, and that their effect on grazing is becoming apparent. Killing is said to be necessary to prevent future heavy losses due to starvation.



## Can Not Sell Many Alive

He also says that it is not practicable to dispose of many of the animals alive, therefore, the only alternative is to kill some of them and to dispose of their meat. Plans, he said, are being made to carry out this program this fall, and the letter is written to gain the approval of the state fish and game commission for the proposed program.

Dr. Marlowe stated that he was not in favor of indiscriminate killing. The range probably is overstocked, he said, but under no conditions would he be in favor of opening the area up for general hunting.

The letter says in part:

“It is nor practicable to market any considerable number of those animals alive, and as a consequence they must be killed and disposed of for their meat. We are now making arrangements to do this late the coming fall.

“In the killing and deposition of them, although they are on a range owned by the federal government, we desire so far as is practicable to use methods that will receive the friendly approval of the state game commission and state game warden. I am writing, therefore, to ask you if your commission would approve of our proceeding to kill these animals with the freedom granted under section 97 of your pamphlet on the Montana state game and fish laws, for established game farms. I may say in this connection that we plan to have a system of tagging for each carcass shipped out. The Bison range has been in existence for far more than three years, as required under your section referring to game raising, which grants freedom to the owner in disposing of his surplus.” September 3 1923 The Missoulian

## Clarence Young and Ernest Kraft talk about the early days in 1965:

EK: Well now, Cy, let's go back just a little bit further to the original time when this place was established. When they first brought those animals in here, it was a small group we all realize. The manager was—

CY: Frank Rose, yeah, and... Well, no, at that time, Andy Hodges, he was the first superintendent. He was here until 1923.

EK: Yes. That's what I was thinking.

CY: In fact, almost until 1924, he was there.

EK: More or less, it wasn't open to the public, and Andy, more or less, just lived on the place and kept anybody from poaching and —

CY: Yeah. That's about all it.

EK: Actually there wasn't too much —

CY: There was hardly anything doing here.

EK: There wasn't anything doing until about the time that you got here, actually. Until they started —

CY: Well, Rose, when he got here in '23, he could see right away that the place was over-grazed and abused, and he started in right away to figure ways and means of reducing the herd.

EK: Well now, this Hodges, where was he from originally?

CY: Well I don't know where...I think Tennessee, originally. That's where he was raised when he was a kid, and then he migrated to Wyoming and was down there for a long time. Then he got to be superintendent of the Elk Refuge down in Wyoming when they established that.

EK: Gillette?

CY: No, at Jackson Hole. Then, from there, when they opened up the Bison Range, then they transferred him up here.

EK: He was a he was already in the—

CY: Service, apparently. Biological survey.

EK: —biological survey unit at that time?

CY: Yeah.

EK: The next man...Now, was Hodges married?

CY: Yes.

EK: I can remember, Cy, when we tore down that shed down there, there was some of the lumber in that...oh, the one that we were just talking about—

CY: The old barn?

CY: No not the barn, the—

EK: Well house?

EK: Water tower.

CY: The well house, there?

EK: When we tore the water tower, there was lumber in there marked with Hodges' name on when it had been shipped in here, apparently, probably from somebody.

CY: Yeah.

EK: Hodges wasn't married. He was a bachelor?

CY: No, no, he was married.

EK: He was married.

CY: Oh, yeah.

CY: He had one girl—adopted girl.

EK: Adopted girl. Do you know his wife's name?

CY: Yes, I know it.

EK: Is he still living?

CY: She? No. They're both dead. She died first, then Andy remarried after she died after she died—after Mrs. Hodges died. He finally remarried, then about ten years she died...or he died, and then...I think I'm sure she did. The second Mrs. Hodges is dead now, I think.

EK: What about the girl?

CY: She's married and lives over at Hamilton.

EK: You don't know her name?

CY: Helen. Helen—

EK: Was she here last summer?

CY: Yeah.

EK: Is the one?

CY: Yes, that was Helen.

EK: What was her name though? I mean can you give me her last name?

CY: Helen Smith. I think her name is Smith.

EK: Smith.

CY: I'll tell you where you can find out. I know a gal over in the mission that knows her. I can ask her.

EK: I'd like to get her name and speak to her, just to see what she would have to say, if she has any recollections of the deal. Actually, at that time, while they were letting these animals build up, there was no activity here at all. There wasn't anybody else hired or anything, to your knowledge?

CY: Well there was one guy, old Jim Schoonover (?), he worked here in the summertime, when there was any extra work to do. Then there was this Sarge Cantrell (?) here in Dixon, he worked here part-time, too.

EK: He's still living?

CY: Yes. He lives in Dixon.

CY: Henry Huntington (?) worked here in the real early days, too, didn't he?

CY: No, he didn't. He didn't work here until about the time I come here. It was very few that ever worked here until about the time I come here.

EK: Neil? He came about same time.

CY: We all started about the same time until Rose come here. When Rose come here then, every time he could get a dollar to do something, why, he hired one or a dozen men, however much money he had to do it.

EK: That was Andy Hodges, then. That's pretty much the story on Andy that he —

CY: Well, he didn't—

EK: He didn't believe in killing anything, and —

CY: No.

EK: Could you give me any idea what size those herds were at that time, or would you recollect?

CY: Well, at the time I come here...I don't know how big they was when Rose come here, but at the time I come here they was supposed to be around close to 800 buffalo and about that many elk.

EK: That many of everything else, too, wasn't there?

CY: Oh, there was gobs a deer. Nobody knows how many deer they was.

EK: There was no sheep in here at that time, was there?

CY: Yes, they was a few sheep. They was 15 or 20 sheep.

[loud humming noise]

Right away they built up...Within five years, they built up to about 100, and then they started dying.

EK: No antelope?

CY: Yes, we had 20 antelope, but they were all pets and [unintelligible]. Some of them died, and they turned them out and I think coyotes got part of them. Lots of coyotes [unintelligible]. Somebody killed, at least, one or two antelope, [unintelligible sentence]. We had them there in the little pasture there—in the exhibition pasture—and well we run a fence down about where the fence runs now. They had to have between that and that slough that's there and they had a fence out there in the middle of the field. They stayed in there a couple of years, [unintelligible] dying off, and we turned them out. Of course, they was gentle, and they didn't [unintelligible], [unintelligible sentence]"

## Coyotes

“EK: [unintelligible] coyotes.

CY: Oh, hell, lots of them. You could go out there, and [unintelligible] that you [unintelligible],

[humming noise stops]

Course, the coyotes were all over the country. Thick all around, and even though he used the old trapping method and that was awful slow, they increased a lot faster than he caught them. So they were—

EK: Do you remember, offhand, what year they got that trapper? Just close?

CY: Well, I think they had one when Hodges was still here.

EK: That was that would have been in the '20s, then?

CY: Well, there or before.

EK: He was in here working with Andy on the predators?

CY: Yes. Yeah, that's all he done was trap.

EK: Andy had it pretty much in his head that they wasn't going to get rid of nothing. Wasn't that his -?

CY: Well, he, I guess, didn't object to the deer and the elk killing, but what he objected to was the buffalo. He couldn't kill them himself, because he said he'd raised and they all knew him and he knew them. He just couldn't kill them. So then, they imported a guy from North Dakota, that's when they imported is Trisky in here to kill them and —

[loud humming noise; unintelligible section]

[humming noise stops]

Trisky went out and hunted around for a while, and he got up and he headed up Trisky Creek. I don't know what they called it in those days.

Anyways, the head of this little creek, and he run into the herd and got excited and started shooting. When smoke cleared away, Trisky had a half-dozen or a dozen buffalo down. From that day on, they called it Trisky Creek.” Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

## Turkeys and Grasshoppers

“CY: Oh, the turkey woman? Well, there was an old gal, Mrs. Caswell (?) from down in Ravalli that had a turkey camp right along the fence on the east side there, at the mouth of the Turkey Woman Draw. Every day her turkeys would crawl under the fence, and there'd be more turkeys in the Range than there was outside, [laughs] We just finally started calling take it Turkey Woman Draw.

EK: There was a lot of grasshoppers at that time so that was the biggest attraction.

CY: That was the big attraction. In fact, there was a fellow right up here on the north of the Range here, lived right in there back in that hole there from Ridgeway. He had a turkey farm there. He had 10,15, 20,000 turkeys. One day, the grasshoppers got so thick that Mr. Rose asked him to bring those turkeys down, and we'd do a little experimenting and see what kind of luck they had cleaning them up. So he brought those turkeys down. He took them out to Alexander Basin and set up a camp up there around Alexander Springs. He herded them round over the Range just like you'd heard sheep in the early days, and he cleaned up the grasshoppers all right. We didn't have no grasshopper trouble for several years after that.

EK: What was his name?

CY: McDonald, Tom McDonald.

EK: Imagine that.

CY: The only grasshopper control that has ever been done here was one during the WPA [Works Progress Administration] days. We tried to poison some sawdust and bran and stuff and spread it, but they was so many you had to either do it by hand...There's very few places except in Alexander Basin that you could...you run a spreader. Grasshoppers increased faster than we, could kill them. So then they finally got planes. That's when they began to use planes for dusting and that sort of thing, so we had them to spray it one fall. That cleaned them out pretty good. Now, they're getting back pretty thick again. I noticed the last two or three years there has just been plenty of grasshoppers.” Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

Frank H. Rose replaces Andrew R. Hodges at the National Bison Range on November 1, 1923. Andrew R. Hodges had been in charge of the Range for 14 years.

## Clarence Young Talks About Frank H. Rose.

EK: Yes. That's right. When Rose was [unintelligible] manager that came after—

CY: Yes, Mr. Hodges.

EK: What's his full name?

CY: Frank H. Rose.

EK: Frank H., and he was the one that transferred in from the Forest Service?

CY: Yes, Colorado.

EK: They'd brought him in here and borrowed him?

CY: Well, they borrowed him to start with, and then he finally transferred in here.

EK: He was a pretty good range manager.

CY: He's the best range manager that's ever been here—by far. Forest Service said he's the best one they ever had.

EK: So then, right away, he went into a control program.

CY: Yeah, he was the guy that set up the division fences right away, and got them going.

EK: What year would that have been?

CY: Well, that was in the program for quite a while before we ever got money enough to start building the fences. We never got started on them until the spring of...fall of '27 and spring of '28. Spring of '28, we built the one from the High Point down to the southeast side. The following fall, then, I started on the Elk Creek fence and finished that one up on January 1st of the same year—'28. It'd be January 21st of '29. Then the next spring we didn't get nothing done on the other fence. We started the one from here to the slaughterhouse in 1931.

EK: All right. What about rest of the sheep pasture?

CY: Well the sheep pasture, we didn't build that until 1936 in the CC [Civilian Conservation Corps] days."

Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

[Clarence "Cy" Young was born in "Fletcher, North Carolina. Little town right in Western North Carolina right near Asheville." Ernest Kraft asked him when he was born and other questions. "About 1902. We migrated when I was just a pistol, come out to Montana to...I had an aunt and an uncle lived east of Montana and some cousins, so I come out on a little visit and I never went back. Never went back there until 1946." His parents were John B. Young, and Mary Widows. "I never did trace it back any further than my great-grandparents. Granddad on my mother's side died young. He died when he was about 34 years old. My grandad on my father's side lived to be about 80. He was, I think, a captain in the Civil War. Died with a bullet in his hip. He got wounded there while he was in the war, and they never did take it out. He never did have it taken out." When he was about 14 or 15 in 1915 or so he "come out to what was known as the little dry country near a little town called Wason Flats, 75 miles north of Miles City." He stayed with his uncle Jerry Gibbs who had a cattle and sheep ranch where he learned to be a cowboy. "His uncle "run a band of sheep and then about 200 cows and 50 or 100 horses. Kept all of the horses—he had a bunch of mares—and he raised his own work-stock—his own saddle horse...Farming operation, he had a farming operation along with it. He raised a lot of crops of various kinds—dry-land farming." In 1921 "When I was 18, I took off for the Army. In fact, I went down the Kansas City, and I was going to school down there—to an aviation school. After I got out of there, then I joined the Army and went to the West Coast and spent three years in the service. That was immediately after the First World War." "I was training for an aviator, and I was an assistant mechanic—apprentice mechanic—in the aviation. When they decided about the middle of 1922, they cut the Army in half. So they give everybody that wanted it a discharge. That reduced everything but the Air Corps down to where they wanted it, but there was too many in the Air Corps. Everything is seniority, as you know, in the service, so they gave us—that most still wanted to stay—our choice of stations in the United States and any other branch of the service that we wanted to go into. So I went into the cavalry and went to Fort Lewis, Washington. I was over there for quite a while, and I got a chance to go over...This was at Fort Lewis. Then I got a chance to go over to Fort Lawton in Seattle. So I transferred to the Motor Transport Corps and went to Fort Lawton in Seattle. That was right on the edge of town." After he got out of the Army he returned to Montana with an army buddy named Harry Ross where they raised, traded and sold horses. He stayed in eastern Montana until he started for Seattle in 1923 but got no farther then Dixon when he was hired by National Bison Range manager Frank Rose. He worked there until he retired in the 1950s. Oral History Number: 149-006b, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965 Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project. Clarence "Cy" Young Interview, OH 149-006b, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.]

[William J. B. "Ike" Melton started employment on the National Bison Range in 1923. He was born in Gallatin Valley in 1898 on Spring Creek. When he was 4 years old his family moved to Butte. In 1912 when he was 14 years old they settled on the Flathead Reservation taking one of the last homesteads. Melton told Ernest Kraft in 1965: "In the fall of 1923, homesteader's [were] always looking for some kind of job because there was very little bit of money in the homestead days. I'd heard they needed a rider or two down at the Bison Range, so I rode down from the Little Bitterroot over and down by Dixon, crossed the ferry down there and went up to the Bison Range. Got up there along about six o'clock in the evening. Mrs. Rose was the only one around there. She said that they was out after the buffalo and they should be in most anytime now. I stuck around there until about seven, oh a little after seven, I guess, before they got in. It was getting dark, you know. I had a little bit of a talk with Frank, and he said that they'd been out shooting some and shooting them on the range. Charlie McLaughlin and, I don't remember just how many more was in the bunch, but they weren't having very good luck. Then Frank took my name. He said he didn't suppose I could do anything on later on that fall. He took my name and address and found out approximately where I lived, and said that if he needed me, why then, he'd come over and see me about it. So the next spring, along in the latter part of March, he came over and said they were going to corral the buffalo. At that time, they had so many in there that they'd eat up the grass before it get growing. They'd come and feed them for two or three months in the spring until the grass gets up in good shape and it'd carry them over lots better. He figured that'd be better than to feed them in the fall and winter. The first day of April, we went out to ride after them and...those pictures hanging on the wall in the office there where the buffalo chasing the riders. Frank says, "Well, we'll probably get to see some of that tomorrow." So April Fools' Day, we went out after them. I don't know...It must have been two or three days before I had a cow get after me, but I had a little white sack—oatmeal sack—that I carried my lunch in, because

after lunchtime and I'd eat my lunch and I just had it loose. When one charged, I had a real good horse to stand so I just stood there. Sat there on the horse. She came up within 15 feet of me, I guess. I waved that sack in her face, and she turned around and went back. After that, I never had any trouble with the cows chasing me. I'd just stand there and let them come. One time, I had three make a dive at me—two from one side and one from the other. I just sat there and let them come until I could spit in their face and then they'd turn back. We got in about 350, 400 head, maybe, in the corrals that spring—him and I. At that time, the buffalo didn't know what a gate was, and we'd have to get them up in—right in the mouth of the gate—and set there and hold them for maybe two hours before they'd take a notion to go through.

Ike Melton retired from the buffalo after having a stroke in 1971. Oral History Number: 149-004c, Interviewees: William J. B. "Ike" Melton and Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965. Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project]

Oral History Number: 149-004d, Interviewee: Frank H. Rose and Clarence "Cy" Young  
Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965  
Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

Frank H. Rose tells Cy Young and Ernest Kraft about his early days in the Forest Service:

CY is Cy Young and FR and LR are Frank Rose and Louise Rose.

They are looking at Rose's photographs:

“CY: This must be your little cabin then...Here's a little cabin up on the hillside there.

FR: Yes. That was my guard station the first year I was in the Forest Service, first summer. That's up near Mount Evans. I spent one summer there, and then I went on as a ranger in 1915 on the route. I spent five years as a ranger, and then I went onto technical work. I spent two or three years on grazing reconnaissance.

LR: Was this grazing reconnaissance after you'd been on the route?

FR: Yes.

LR: Then, when was the Wichita? Was that before or after you'd been on the route?

FR: Yes, that was after I'd been on the route. It was some time, during that time, I was sent down to Wichita. I guess, that was after the grazing reconnaissance down in Southeast Colorado—

LR: You went to Wichita?

FR: —while they was waiting to make up their minds what to do with me, why, that was a way to get rid of me for a while. So they sent me down there. My final position was supposed to be up on the Hayden [National Forest] under [unintelligible], and I was up there just a little while.

Then Riley [Smith Riley] got a hold of me, and —

EK: You think that Brian Naland, or Noland was there when you came there.

FR: I'm sure he was on the Range there, when I was there. It seems like the name is familiar.

CY: Well, it pretty near had to be, Noland (?)—

EK: What about your trapper, and what about the coyote situation [unintelligible]?

FR: Van Dusen (?) was the predatory animal man, and he kept the fence lined with coyote skeletons. He like to hang them up where people could see them after he got them.

CY: Yeah, you wire them along the fence, [unintelligible]

EK: That's really interesting.

FR: I don't approve of the predatory animal business, the way it was carried on in that earlier days, because they put out poison that poisoned baits a good deal many places and killed too many other things besides coyotes. That's been the hardest thing on the eagles. That's what's practically exterminated them.

EK: There was a lot of coyotes inside?

FR: In and out. The coyote goes through the fence there, under it any time he wants to. Takes very little scratching to get under that fence.

EK: Well, he could go up four or five wires and go through too, couldn't he?

FR: He never does, I don't think. He could if he wanted to.

EK: If he was in a big hurry, would he?

FR: What?

EK: In that bison fence, would he if he was in a big hurry?

FR: Well, I don't know, I saw a deer jump through the top mesh of that buffalo fence one time, just running his front paws stuck out and went right through one of those holes and kept on running.

EK: Did you have any recollection of them using dogs in there on coyotes?

FR: Using dogs?

EK: Inside the park?

FR: Inside the park on coyotes? No.

EK: What about using them on buffalo?

FR: Never did.

EK: Never did.  
FR: No.  
EK: Well, you see, in Hodges' time they did. They brought in two —an Irish staghound, and a greyhound—and they run coyotes in there—  
FR: Run coyotes in there.  
EK: —inside the park with these dogs. I just wondered if they were still doing it, to your knowledge, when you were there.  
FR: No. I don't have a particular objection to it, but we just never did.  
EK: Well, I could see quite a fracas if you had several hounds coming down through a big herd of buffalo, trying to —  
FR: I doubt if a buffalo'd pay any attention to them.  
EK: Well, he might not.  
CY: If he did, he'd come after him, instead of going from them. I know that.  
EK: Do you remember the first time you tried to put the buffalo through the chutes?  
FR: I don't remember the first time, I don't think, but I remember several times—several incidents.  
EK: [laughs] Well, that's what I want to hear, [laughs] Why I ask you this, I sat and listened to Ike Melton [William J. B. "Ike Melton"] the other night, and he tells that...They run the hotel in Ravalli—  
FR: A buffalo has a habit of going through those chutes,. Those chutes, of course, are built to fit.  
They're just big enough for the biggest buffalo we had on the Range to get through there with his horns touching on either side. To keep them from crowding the turn in the chutes, you make them to fit, just the same and you do the crates that you're shipping buffalo in. What takes the power away is getting them confined to close quarters. The buffalo, generally, when they went through those chutes...We used to have a chute...We started them first, I think, going through a chute from one corral to the other to train them on the chute. They go through there like shooting a bullet through a rifle. They go through there and pick up speed all the way through if they can. They go through on the run. I don't know why, but it seems to be a habit for the buffalo—if he gets in tight places—to get out as fast as he can.  
CY: He wants to get out in the big open as quick as he can.  
EK: Ike was telling about these three cornered...three posts. Do you remember in the—  
FR: The three-post corners is to give a man a chance to go through without the buffalo going through.  
EK: [laughs] Yes, let's hear the rest of it. [laughs]  
FR: What?

EK: It wouldn't lock, but it would just flap shut behind him with the springs on it. Just like a barroom door when you pushed it open, it would flop back.  
FR: I don't see where you'd gain anything, but throw the buffalo off, maybe.  
EK: Yes, I think, more than anything.  
FR: So he might not start through. I can't see why that [unintelligible] after you get past those posts you was all right, as far as the buffalo was concerned. I remember, on those gates between the two corrals, where you bring the herd in at that first hook there, you bring the herd in, and there's two corrals together with the double-gates between. I don't know whether they're still that way or not, and those gates swing in but they won't swing out.  
CY: They're still that way.  
FR: One of them hit on the post anyhow.  
EK: Yeah, it's that way yet.  
FR: We put some buffalo in, I guess it was Clarence [Clarence "Cy" Young], I had somebody bring in some buffalo in there. They brought in too many, and they rushed through those metal gates. Well, I went in there to stop those metal gates, and they come back before I could get the one furthest over. I just got one gate pulled around. We had the gates tied back, and I had to untie them to shut them. I got one, but I didn't get to the other before they started back. This gate that I'd got shut, of course, they didn't come through there, because they hit the post and stopped. But something hit me. After a while I kind of felt something and looked up, and there was a buffalo cow sniffing at me, smelling at me, laying there on the ground. I got up and went the fence and part-way up it, and the herd come back, as I knew they would, to the other end of the corral. They'd mill from one end of the corral to the other. So that's once I come pretty near...I don't know what hit me, whether it was that gate that they—  
CY: They had you between the gate and the wall there. You were trying to shut the gate, and they shoved that gate against you and you was against the side of the wall there. It's a damn wonder they didn't kill you.  
FR: I wasn't between the gate and the wall. Where I was, was behind the gate that they couldn't open from that side. They was pushing against it where it was against the post, but the other half was open yet because the gate hadn't been—  
EK: There was buffalo in there too.  
FR: —tied down. So the buffalo all went through on that side of me. I was not in the position that Clarence was when the buffalo run over him.

EK: Well, Ike tells about this—what the heck is his name—they run the hotel at Ravalli, [pauses] Anyway, he and this boy and Ike and Neil were out setting in this hook, and they run a whole big slug of the buffalo into that hook and they just milled in there.  
LR: [unintelligible]  
EK: No.  
CY: Tom Ethel (?), I think.  
EK: Kenny Ethel?  
CY: Tommy.  
EK: Tommy Ethel. Do you remember Tommy Ethel? He was riding there at the same time Ike Melton was. You were trying to sort the butcher herd or something, and you were up the chute there, partway, where the gate—  
FR: Up at the cut gate.

EK: —cut gate that you talked about before.

FR: I could cut them two ways out of the corral there and let them go on through.

EK: Well, you were up there, and Tommy and Ike and Neil were in that hook. This whole big bunch was in there, and then they were going right on through pretty much but they wouldn't feed into that section there at the end of the hook. They said that they set there on the horses two-and-a-half hours trying to hold that bunch, and they held most of them, that particular time. He thought that that was the first time that they had run them through the chutes to try to count them or something.

FR: We tried to sort them —

EK: [unintelligible] more than anything. To [unintelligible] the butcher or something at that time, no doubt.

FR: That was our way to get buffalo sorted out for any purpose—for butchering or for culling the herd or for separating for this or that. I remember one day that I got a telegram saying if there was no records of an analysis a buffalo milk, and they wanted to sample buffalo milk to send to Utah to be analyzed. I called in the cowboys and talked with them. They all told me that they'd grown up on beef ranches and used canned milk, [laughs] So I guess, it was Clarence and Ike, I took them out to the corral and looked them over. Had them bring a bunch through the chute there. I tried to pick out gentle cows. I picked out a couple of cows and put them in one of those side pens separated from their calves and turned the rest of them go. We went home and waited until the next morning to go out and get a sample buffalo milk. Since the milking was left up to me, why, I didn't know how else to do. So we run one of these cows up the next morning and put her in a crate. I went up to the right side and said, "So, boss," and put my hand through, and she kicked one of the boards off the side of the crate. We went to work and tied her foot. That give me a place to put my pan in. I borrowed an aluminum pan from my wife to milk in. When I started to milk, then, the buffalo reached up with a foot on the other side and mashed my pan and splattered my pocketbook. Then we tied all four feet, and I went ahead and milked my cow and got about a pint of milk

from her and turned her loose. We didn't try to milk the other one then. We just had her as reserve. I sent it in and got it analyzed, and it came back with an analysis that it's about as twice as rich in cream as cow's milk, and the cream on it is pure white because there's no coloring it.

CY: I remembered it was snow-white.

FR: What?

CY: I remembered it being snow-white.

JoAnn Kraft: We've been here 11 years, on the first of April. Then Ernie has worked eight years, permanently, on the Range. Then he worked two or three years temporary. Well, you rode for roundup three years before he went to working in [unintelligible] summers.

FR: They've got it in a lot better shape to handle them now, apparently, than it ever was before. When I went there, we had the outside fence.

EK: I know it, Frank. That's why I think you'd really enjoy seeing it again, and we'd just be more than tickled to have you look at it and get your opinions, because C.J. (?) told me, he said, "Just beg him to come. We'd just be tickled to death to have him come out." He's the manager out there, and he'd welcome you with open arms.

FR: That's—

EK: C.J. Henry.

FR: Henry.

EK: He's going to be retiring the 14th of next month.

FR: Fourteenth of next month?

CY: But he's close by though, he can come down and —

EK: Oh yes, he lives right there. He lives right there at Ninepipe. Between Ninepipe and Kicking Horse, he's got a little place there. He's going to retire in this country.

FR: Always lived there?

EK: No. He came from Michigan.

FR: Came from Michigan.

EK: He's been in the [Forest] Service 30 years, and he will retire the 14th of April. Then, who we have coming, I don't have any idea, and whether or not I'll be able to continue with this thing is another thing. Whether the next manager is going to have the historical interest that C.J. has, I have no idea. I might get cut off right like that. So that's why I've been maybe crowding you a little bit by coming by so often, but it's quite important to me.

FR: I'm not concerned of the history end of it, because I got along fairly well after an interval of a few years after I was off of there. I was kind of bitter for a while, because the reason I'm off, is on account of that motion-pictures we took up there. I handled the payoff, and I'd been told by Redington [Paul G. Redington], he didn't want me handling money. He didn't want me handling money to do things on the Bison Range. I don't know whether Clarence remembers getting out a call for bids for capturing one male and two female mule deer? One fellow said, "I, or anybody else, would be a chump to bid on this." One fellow bid 150 dollars apiece or 250 dollars apiece or some other unreasonable price. One fellow said, "I'd be a chump to bid on this." That's all the returns I got, but I did them up, and sent them Washington and asked for instructions. Finally we went ahead and got them shipped, as we generally did, on our own. My plan was—everybody that wanted an elk or a deer, why, it was available at so much per head, which was a guessed cost figure as far as that goes, because it's a little bit unhandy to say just what it's going to cost you to get an elk or a deer or anything else. We knew from experience that we could get them, sooner or later if we did it our way, but if we hired strangers to come in on the Range and start in capturing animals that looked like a poor deal to me than to capture with my own men right on the Range. Redington couldn't see it that way, he thought it ought to be properly and under bid, and so they instructed me to call for bids and I did. We never got the thing straightened out, because I got my head cut off. The charges that I left on had nothing to do with the fuss between me and Redington. That's what the game wardens dug up, because they had to have some charges to dismiss on. They didn't have to have them to dismiss, because any time you're a head of a department in the government and got a man you don't want, why, you can find a way to get rid of him.

EK: Well, I can believe that, but I'd just like you to remember that those people are all gone and we're not the same bunch of people. We would

really appreciate—

FR: As far as I know, they's no connection with the same crew, all the way back.

EK: I think you'll find out that these people now are just very nice people, and they would really appreciate your comparison, because everybody knows you. Even all these here young fellows that come in or going to school, Well, all I got to do is mention his name. Well, they've read your things, and they know about you. That's why we'd really would value you to just come out and look, and let us show you whatever you'd like to see. It would be a real —

FR: Well, I don't think I would be very much help to you up there for two or three reasons. One is that I can't get around and can't see. Another is that I haven't kept up with the grazing since the time I was up there. You say these two reports are different. They're not making reports like I made then. I don't know whether people learn in time or not, but it's possible that grazing has advanced along with a whole lot of other things and that they know a lot more about ranges and grasses and one thing another, than they knew back there 35 years ago.

EK: I don't think it's any different, Frank, than the Bang's [Disease] situation. In your time, in the very beginning there, you had no way to combat Bang's.

FR: No, but I was planning to get rid of it.

FR: I've met Mushbach. I met him a number of times. I never had much —

CY: I just can't understand why they—

FR: —respect for him.

CY: —put these kind of guys in charge of—

FR: Well, Mushbach was a kind of a man that Redington needed at the time he wanted to get rid of me. He sent Mushbach out there to prepare charges against me when he found out that he had to do it—that I wouldn't resign on my own accord. So he had to go out there, his orders were to bring charges against me. Since wasn't anything to bring charges on, he had to make them out of whole cloth, and he was a type of man that could do that without hurting his conscience. I worked with him on a game case or two out there—

CY: Wasn't he...didn't he—

FR: What?

CY: He was up there one time when we had the big disposal, wasn't he? Helping you in the office, or supposed to do the office work or something when—

FR: No.

CY: He was out there—

FR: He was out there a good many times—

CY: I remember him being there.

FR: —and I worked with him on the game case or two.

CY: That's when he was a game warden.

FR: Yeah, he was a game warden. He come over there now and then. I remember we were down below the Bison Range on the creek down there, looking at a deer-killing case of some kind, one time. I saw him throw a shell—an empty shell—out of his pocket down, and then find it and pick it up and ask the fellow we was questioning if that wasn't where he stood when he shot or something of that sort.

CY: I remember him being out there a time or two, but I'd forgot what he was out there for. That was it?

FR: He was a state game warden in this state with headquarters at Billings.

LR: He planted the evidence, you mean?

FR: He planted the evidence and picked it up and tried to get a confession out of this fellow.

CY: I can picture that Roland doing that, but it seemed like old George, I don't know, he don't seem like the type of guy that would do that.

FR: I was at a game meeting down in the Florence Hotel one night, all up in room something or other...37 call it...I don't remember what the room number was. But I met Glen Smith [Glen A. Smith, forest ranger] coming down the stairs as I started up, and he said the bunch is all in room so and so, so I went in there to see what was going on. One of the prominent doctors in Missoula was laying on the bed asleep, and the other fellows around there holding their glasses were pretty well done. They poured one for me, and it got down to the point where they was George Mushbach and old Tom Marlow (?) was still on their feet, standing there at the table and pouring the liquor and calling each other a son of a bitch and laughing about it. [laughs] I looked on for a few minutes, and went on back downstairs.

CY: I remember old Tom.

FR: What?

CY: I remember old Tom Marlow.

FR: He and Mushbach got along pretty well.

Did you ever hear anything about Dean Stone [Dean Arthur Stone, Professor of Journalism at the University of Montana] having anything to do with the location of the Bison Range?

FR: I never heard about him having anything to do with the location. He was up there one day, with a with a summer-school bunch, and we went on a tour over the Bison Range.

CY: Well I got it—I don't know where I got it—but I got it that he...somebody asked him to look out a suitable location, so he come up, and got old Duncan—you remember old Duncan McDonald?

FR: Yes, I know Duncan. He used to come out and see me about once a week.

CY: Well, he got Duncan as his guide and they was supposed to look this place over, and they went all over the whole reservation looking—

FR: Dr. Elrod, I think, was in on that. It might be...You may be thinking of Elrod instead of Dean Stone.

CY: I don't know. It's always been in my bonnet that it was Stone, but anyway—

FR: Elrod is more likely. I know Elrod was in on it, and Elrod is the head of the Biology Department out here [Morton J. Elrod]—or was—and Stone was in journalism.

CY: Well, it must have been Elrod.



FR: It could have been Elrod. Could have been either one of them, though.

CY: Anyway, they went all over the reservation, and they didn't find any spot that they could both agree on that would make a good range, so they were in Kalispell at the hotel one night...That's where they ended up, I mean, they were still out looking. Finally Elrod says to Duncan, he says, "Where are we going to locate this bison range?"

Duncan says, "You want me to tell you?"

He said, "Yes."

Duncan says, "Ravalli." So back they come then. They looked over the bison range a second or third time, and finally decided that's where they'd put it.

FR: It's a lucky choice. It's a good location.

CY: Yes. I just don't know where I got that story. Seems like I got it from Glen Smith.

FR: Could have got it from Glen. You could've got it from Duncan.

CY: Maybe old Duncan, I knew him real well. He used to come out there quite often.

LR: Is he the...Duncan McDonald, you mean?

FR: Yes.

FR: I think we butchered buffalo that first or second year without having them sold, because I know we had a lot of meat that we hung up in a freezer up at Ronan. Held it there for a whole year, and it finally went into hamburger or something else, most of it. It didn't—

CY: That that must have at the Beach Market (?). Remember the big fat guy?

FR: Beach, yes. Charlie Beach (?).

CY: Charlie Beach that had the butcher shop there.

FR: We had his freezer room hanging full.

CY: Yes. I remember something about that, but I just don't know if you told me or whether I was there at the time.

FR: You, undoubtedly, was there, more than one time.

CY: I can remember something about meat at Ronan.

FR: You was generally told to do, either the things I didn't want to, or things I thought you handle, just as well or better, or so on and so forth. But I kept you away from where I was a good deal, because I thought things would run all right where you was, and I could watch from where I was better than I could from where I wasn't.

CY: The second spring was when we raised the...Those sheep got to getting out, and we raised that fence from the top of the Ravalli Hill clear round the Elk Creek, along the Jocko there. We nailed brackets on the posts and raised the fence about three feet. That was a hell of a job there, because there was no place you could get anywhere near the fence with a truck or a wagon, so we skidded it, made a little stone boat, and we'd take one horse and hook onto the stone boat, and took it down...You remember that little trail on the inside of the fence there? We'd unload at the substation and go down this trail [laughs] with the horse and stone boat, with a big roll of 400-pound wire laying on the stone boat, and every once in a while—

LR: You must have been younger then, I take it?

CY: What?

LR: I say, you fellows must have been younger then?

CY: Didn't know any better, [laughs] Every once in a while, we'd go around a sharp corner and the stone boat would turn over, and then we'd have one heck of a time. Lots of times, you'd have to throw a chain around it and hook your horse to it and make him get up on the bank and pull it back up on the trail. We had quite a time. We got it all in there though. We had to have it done by the first of July for some reason or other.

FR: Money run out.

CY: Money run out, I guess. I had four or five guys down there, but we got it done all right.

LR: [laughs] It's amazing what can be done if it really has to be done.

CY: Yes. I figured if they could get that material in there in the first place, [laughs] that I could it there too.

FR: I drove a car down off of this mount Sentinel one day. There's a road goes up the back of that clear up to the place where they got that lookout up there. I drove a car down off of that from that lookout up there without any road, just drove down the hillside. I got off the road trying to turn around up there when the car wouldn't go up the hill any further, and then I couldn't get back on the road. It run away with me, and down the hill we come, [laughs]

LR: You didn't have any tires left did you?

FR: Didn't have any tires left when I got to the bottom. Finally got down on the flat down at the bottom there, and I'd missed any solid big trees or rock piles that was too high to jump over. I got down on the flat, and I stopped there and I went and monkeying around down there digging a few plants or something. All of a sudden, I got a pain in his arm. My arm just hurt so I couldn't imagine what brought on that pain in my arm, until I finally remembered that I was gripping the clutch with it...or gripping the brake with it as that car come down the hill, [laughs] May have been the right arm that I was holding.

LR: No. [pauses] It was the left, wasn't it? Those old brakes used to be on the left there.

FR: You can go with a team and wagon, or a car or some other place...a lot of places where you don't think you could go if you—

CY: I can see it with just an ordinary, fairly light, wagon, but then big old schooners that they had to have four to —

FR: They had to have them stout, or they wouldn't get there.

CY: They wouldn't get there. Then those big wheels, I guess, they wouldn't drop in every little hole. I mean, you could cross a wider place with them.

But I collected plants all the time I was down there when I was making my examination, and then sent the collection to the Bureau of Plant Industry and they identified it for me. So, when I got around to write my report, after I got up here to Bison Range...So when it come to writing

the report, I knew all the grasses I was talking about. I just called them anything I wanted to when I was down there, so I knew which was different from the other, and then got the names on them before I wrote my report. There's a whole bunch—I think it must been 15 or 20—of those grasses just as short as this curly buffalo grass. The buffalo grass was still the dominant one. There was a lot of it there, but it didn't make up 20 percent of the total cover. It had made up 90 percent of it to start with, but they were killing the buffalo grass out, because that one they'd hunt up every spear of it they could get. As long as they're over-grazing, your best grass is the one that's going to take the brunt of the over-grazing, because your animal is going to eat the thing they liked best first. As long as it's there, they're going to eat it and let the other ones alone—the weeds and one thing another alone. That's all right on your range as long as you don't graze it's so heavy that you over-graze your better forage plants. When you do that they're going to start going away one at a time on down the hill.

CY: I noticed some grass...oh it's up about timberline. Those little parks. It's a short grass, looks a lot like grama grass, except it isn't quite as curly. What kind of grass would that be?

FR: Well, it could be a bluegrass.

CY: It's up high. You see it way up high.

LR: It seems to me it would be likely to be a bluegrass.

FR: What?

LR: I think it'd be a bluegrass, if it's a real high, high one.

CY: It's real short on the ground, and it looks a lot...Just to walk through it and look at it, it looks a lot like a buffalo grass.

LR: There are some little sedges in high country too.

CY: Yes. It's thick on the ground, just like the buffalo grass, but I never did know what it was. I was often going to get a little chunk of it and bring it in and identify it, but I never did.

LR: Look at the seed head sometime. See if it doesn't look like a miniature bluegrass.

FR: You replaced the herbarium, haven't you?

CY: I don't think so.

FR: You don't know.

CY: I don't know.

FR: There's 42 different grasses on that Range when I was there. There was 40 in this bunch that's named here, but I found two, apparently, after that was—

CY: I haven't been out on the Range much since I got buggered up.

FR: You left there about the time I did, actually, as far as operations is concerned.

LR: How long ago was it that you had your accident? It wasn't very long ago, was it?

CY: It was '57.

LR: '57. That's longer ago than I thought it was.

CY: Come the eighth of May, it'll be—

LR: Eight years.

CY: —eight years.

LR: I remember Bob told us about it. Heiney [Heiney Helgersen] told me about it one time. I took a deer down to the locker to have it cut up, and he was down there and recognized the name. Of course, then, he had to see me, and then he told me about you and that he had butchered for Frank. Of course, I knew who he was as soon as he told me his name, because I heard Frank talk about him.

CY: I started work there in the spring, and Heiney butchered that fall. We worked together every year then on the butchering deal up until I got hurt. That was just 30 straight years, [pauses] It would be 31 years, actually.

LR: That's quite a long spell.

CY: Yeah, that's quite a long time. He would butcher there a couple years after I got hurt—maybe three.

LR: He's not doing it now.

CY: No, he."

## **Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965**

### **Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project**

They are talking about wild horses.

Cy Young: —they was on Wild Horse.

Frank Rose: That range—the headquarters are on top of that high hill over beyond that lower gate.

CY: That was Wild Horse Mesa, that's what we call it now. I think you named it then, because it's been Wild Horse Mesa ever since I've been there. When you got up there, why, they was over on Elk Pass someplace.

FR: Yeah, you never got close to them .

CY: They just kept about two or three miles ahead of you all the time.

FR: Never got close to them without making a devil of an e ffort to do so.

CY: Yeah, you had to do a lot of detouring around to get close enough to them . They were just plenty foxy.

Ernest Kraft: [referring to a map] This is the headquarters area. Can you do that? [speaking to one of the interviewees] This is Moiese right here.

FR: Yeah, yeah. This was the headquarters here, and —

EK: Mission Creek.

FR: —Mission Creek there, yeah.

EK: Right. Here's this Wild Horse Mesa right here that we were talking about.

FR: Yeah, yeah, that's the place. That's where, right in here, is where you'd see the wild horses. You'd generally see them see them from another point, long ways away.

EK: These are the two corrals that you built.

FR: Yeah, yeah.

EK: Would this be right in '29? Or when were these constructed? In '24? The first year they were there?

FR: The corrals was constructed that winter—the first winter I was there —these two corrals, because they wanted to know if the Range would carry the buffalo. We had to reduce. That's the reason I was up there, because the Range was over-grazed and they had to do something about it. So Smith Riley was the —

CY: That's the guy that was kind of paralyzed, wasn't he?

FR: Yeah.

CY: Yeah, that's one that I was telling you about that Hodges had a run-in with.

FR: He's the fellow that picked me to come up there. I never heard of the Bison Range when he wanted me to come up there and take charge of it. I was down on the Hayden Forest in Wyoming, I was in the Forest Service, not in the Biological Survey at all. He talked me into going up there. As I said, after I'd been there two days, I got a wire wanting to know if the buffalo would starve to death if they were left over winter, and I told them they wouldn't. Buffalo are pretty good winter feeders, as far as that goes. They [unintelligible] in the wintertime pretty well. So, they found some money for me it to feed the buffalo. These corrals were built then to feed the buffalo in. We couldn't feed them without a place to feed. That was the first winter I was there. If you've got a date on these corrals' construction, we built those at—

EK: You came in the fall of the year? The first fall? Or do you remember time that—

FR: I can't remember what time of year I got up there.

CY: I think you told me once that you got there in September.

FR: September, it might have been. Seems to me it was in the fall of the year, because they asked me if the Range would carry the buffalo over winter. I remember that telegram came just after I got there.

CY: Yeah, I think you told me once that—

FR: I think Hodges must have been there up until the time I come.

FR: I notice that my report on the ones that was there, I had no recollection of what was in that collection. I had a good collection of plants there, when the office burned.

EK: That's what Clarence said.

FR: I had my own collection in... They were all my own collection that was in there. I may had [unintelligible] collection too, I don't remember. But I had a mounted collection there that was all Bureau of Plant Industry of better determination for that [unintelligible] from Colorado and various other places. They're a thing of the past now.

EK: Well, I can sure get you the information.

FR: I swore then that I was never going to build another collection, but went right ahead building it after I started collecting. But I tried to stay off of collecting everything and just collect a few things that was interesting [unintelligible]. Now, I got stuck with a job that I've just cleaned up the day before yesterday. God, I was making a list of the trees and shrubs native to Montana for a guy over in Billings that's done some work for the Fish and Game, and for the University out here.

FR: A year or two there that we butchered, I know we got Heiney [Heiney Helgersen] out there as a butcher, because he was a country butcher. A city butcher just tell us he couldn't butcher them right away and that'd be the only way [unintelligible], but we had our own system of butchering buffalo out there. The first year, we went out and shot them on the Range and come out with a team and a stone boat. I think old —

CY: Jess [Jess Evans]?

FR: [unintelligible] could probably tell you about that. I think he drove a stone boat—

CY: Him and old Rude Nesse. You remember him? They were the two main ones.

EK: Ness—he had a big team of grays.

CY: Rude, he's up there somewhere.

EK: He lives in Ronan. He's got a trailer house, Rude Ness. He lives in Ronan.

CY: Used to live out there by the schoolhouse.

FR: I remember Jess Evans.

EK: Do you remember the first buffalo you ever—

FR: First buffalo killed on the Bison Range, I shot. I rode out there...I got a picture of him upstairs. You might bring down my picture book up there, [speaking to unidentified speaker]

US: Okay.

FR: They might be interested in looking at that. I might have some pictures to take home.

EK: You bet. Just little details now. Were you on a horse, or did you just get off your horse and shoot him?

FR: I always got off my horse to shoot. If I didn't, I'd get off afterwards.

CY: You didn't hold your gun behind you and look back over your shoulder and shoot? [laughs]

EK: That's what I wanted to ask you about—

FR: I used to have a horse when I was a kid down in Oklahoma that I could take a shot gun and sight between his ears on a quail or something and shoot, and get away with it, but not on Spooks. He didn't take to that. I tried that on a horse that I was riding in Oklahoma when I was a ranger down there in Colorado, and I shot at a jackrabbit just for practice while I was on the horse. Then I gripped my pistol too hard and shot him through the top of the neck there with it while I was going off. [laughs] I learned then not to shoot a gun before saddling these wild horses.

But I got off, and I walked up about to where the buffalo would stand—little bunch out there. They didn't know what a buffalo would do when you shot a gun. I hadn't read as much Western history as I have now. Anyhow, I picked out this bull, and I shot him. He dropped there, and that was our first buffalo in our butchering. That may have been the first of that 200-and-some head. I think we butchered around a couple of hundred head those first two years, because I know I was out for about three months and I figured up my average—my average was one-and three-quarters buffalo a day that I sold.

EK: That's real good. That's quite important. Those little details about that first hunting and stuff. No, do you remember the one that Ike Milton shot through the hump? [laughs] Ike shot his first buffalo of a running horse.

FR: Off of a running horse?

EK: He was coming around from that ridge that goes toward the slaughterhouse where the...he was coming around that Ridge, and...who was the assistant the assistant then? Van Noss (?)

EK: A guy—

CY: No. Nowlin. Bryon Nowlin.

EK: Bryon Nowlin? You remember Bryon Nowlin?

CY: Not off-hand.

FR: Yeah. Bryon, he was assistant out there, wasn't he?

CY: Yeah, and after him was that Hoyt, Harrison Hoyt (?).

FR: Yeah, Frank Holt (?).

CY: No, no, Hoyt. Hoyt. Holt, he was a rider.

FR: Holt was a rider.

CY: But Hoyt had the big tall redheaded woman, Ruthie. You remember Ruthie? She told him what to do and when to do it. You told him to go fix fence, she'd tell Harrison to say that he didn't have to fix fence and all that stuff, [laughs]

FR: I don't remember him off-hand, I guess.

CY: Well, he come there —

FR: I can remember the first day I had Holt on to ride. He come up from...he lived over the re —

CY: In Ravalli.

FR: —Ravalli. He come in over that way up on the hill, and on the top of the hill, I met him there. There was a timbered hill that runs from that High Point there down to the fence there that's kind of steep. Well—

CY: Right at the mouth of Trisky Creek.

FR: I told him to drop down the hill a ways—we could hear something down there —and spook the elk out if they were in there. He just rode his horse up to a rim of rock that was on the hillside and jumped him over the rim of rock and went galloping down the hill. So I decided that there was a man that would make rider for me. He wasn't experienced rider though, that some of the other fellows were when he started in, I don't think.

EK: This other story...now, when I interviewed Ike the other day, he was telling about how —

[Break in audio]

EK: He hollered at him to come, and that he needed a three-year-old. He was herding them up toward the slaughterhouse area where they were putting them in the pens to butcher. He and Neil, his brother Neil—

FR: Milton?

CY: Yeah, Ike and Neil. That was the two Milton brothers.

FR: Ike and Neil were the two Melton boys.

EK: So, he got up there toward the slaughterhouse, and he hadn't got a good shot at one yet, so he stood on his horse there and he took a shot at this bull and he knocked him down. Well then, the bull took off from the slaughterhouse area and headed right for the creek down hill down the draw toward the creek there. Ike took in after him, and he was riding on the left side of him...see, he was riding on the right side of him...no, the left side of him. The bull was going down the creek, and he was trying to keep him from going down to the creek. He was shooting at him left-handed and he was coming at him, and he kept pumping lead into him and he shot a big hole in the hump, [laughs] He says that that night, why, they got up there, and you come in with an inspector from Washington. You went along this line of buffalo hanging up there and here was this big hole hanging in the neck, and he thought, oh boy, here's where I go down the road. He said they just got a crosscut saw and sawed that bullet hole out, and that was all there was to it. Never said a word to him. [laughs]

FR: I don't remember that. I remember shooting one...They was two of us went up on the hill to kill a couple that was just out on the hillside just above the corrals then. I don't remember who that was with me. We would shoot to pick out our animals and shoot at the same time, so we were both killing two animals up there. Well, I shot mine, and he shot his but missed it or crippled it or something. His didn't come down, but it started to run and he didn't get it. So I got on my horse and took after it, and we run down below the corrals the re —headed off toward the east side of the Range there. I run alongside the buffalo for a ways, saw that he wasn't interested me and got a little lead, and I dropped off my horse and let him run by me on foot there and dropped him there. But I never tried shooting them from horseback.

EK: I don't think they ever really did too much of it. Do you recall a Trisky?

FR: What?

EK: Do you recall a Trisky. Now, this is another thing we can't get straightened out. There was a man imported from South Dakota.

FR: Oh, over there, to help with the buffalo expert from South Dakota. Yeah, I can remember, he was in on the roundup out there when we started corralling, [laughs] I remember he was riding there, and a buffalo cow dropping back and taking after him. He retreated and was kicking that horse with both feet, and finally [unintelligible] trying to those feet out of his horse [unintelligible] that buffalo. That's about all I remember about his inspection-ship.

EK: Didn't he shoot some—

FR: If he was there one when we was butchering, why, we probably gave him the privilege of shooting some. But I have no recollection of the fellow except he's running from this cow, that they used to come out from the herd and take some jumps out you a ways. I got some training on that. She'll come to me in here with a picture of the buffalo just about the catch a fellow, that taken down on the Wichita Forest in Oklahoma where I come up there.

EK: Yeah, it's right here in the beginning.

FR: Well, I learned after I got up here pretty soon, that if you didn't run, why a buffalo won't chase you. I learned that when we was putting the herd down for making a motion picture, I think, one time and wanted them to go across Mission Creek and they didn't want to go across Mission Creek. We had them down there in the brush, milling around or some of the sort, and I was riding Spooks then and he wasn't too well trained. So the old cows took a notion to chase me, and they come dashing out there, just like this one does here— like they always do. I sat there on my horse, until my horse got ready to go. He'd made up his mind he didn't want to stand there any longer, and I made up my mind I didn't want to stand any longer. So I tried to turn him one way and he tried to turn the other way, and he backed up and put his front feet on his hind ones or something and couldn't get going. The cows stopped and went back to the herd.

EK: Well, Cy was going to try to tell you this story about this Trisky. The way Cy has heard the story that he [Trisky] was sent out here to shoot the buffalo and that's how Trisky [Creek] got its name. Where he killed a bunch of them up there in the head of Trisky.

CY: Either you or Hodges was supposed to have sent him out to kill two bulls, and he went out two or three time, and come back and claimed he couldn't find them. Then the next day, you told him to go out and get these bulls and no alibis. So he got up at the head of Trisky and got into a bunch and got excited and started shooting, and when the smoke cleared away, why, here's a dozen buffalo down up in the head of Trisky country there. That's how comes Trisky [Creek] got its name.

FR: That must be all wrong, because I got no recollection of any such incident that coulda hardly got away without me knowing about it.

EK: Where were you born?

FR: I was born in Kansas. Scammon, southeast corner of Kansas.

EK: What year?

FR: In 1886. That's one date that I can remember. A month from today.

EK: 1886.

FR: I'll be 79 come 18th of next month.

EK: I see. Seen a lot of time.

FR: I may have to begin acting my age and quit. I haven't done a thing in the last year. Didn't get so I could go out. I hope to getting back to collecting this year.

EK: We have herbarium up there that I'd like to have you see. I can't tell you just offhand how many plants we've got in it, but we must have a couple hundred. They're all mounted on plastic sheets, and they have the scientific name and the common name and the specie and all that. You just lift it up, and there's an index there. You can just reach in there and pick out a certain number, and that's this plant for anybody that come in there that's looking for. We're adding to it all the time. I believe there's about 440 species that we are shooting for, and we have about half of them

FR: Are you bringing the things in for your herbarium or are you taking them all off the Range, aren't you?

EK: No, we're taking them all off the Range, but they're all species: grasses—

FR: Yeah, but they're all collected on the Bison Range.

EK: That's right.

FR: You're not bringing in anything—

EK: No.

FR: —from outside?"

## “Missoulians Will Eat Buffalo Meat

### 100 Elk and Bison Carcasses to be Placed on Market in Near Future.

Missoulians soon will have the opportunity of eating buffalo meat, according to plans worked out by officials of the Montana National Bison range.

Frank H. Rose, director of the range, yesterday was a visitor in Missoula to get the equipment to be used in killing the buffalo and elk that will be sold this year. And expects to be ready to start operations about November 15. Mr. Rose took charge of the bison range in November 1, coming

from Denver where he was employed in the grazing office of district No. 2 of the forest service. He succeeds Andrew Hodges, who for 14 years – since the inception of the project – was in charge of the bison range. Mr. Hodges resigned from his position in order to engage in ranching near St. Ignatius.

At the present time, Mr. Rose said, there are 1, 442 animals on the range, which consists of 18,000 acres of land near Moiese. Of these 561 are buffalo, 400 are elk, 100 deer, 21 mountain sheep and 60 are beavers. Also there are several thousand ducks that find refuge within the limits of the reserve.

The move to depose of a part of the herd is the result of overstocking of the range, Mr. Rose asserted. The increase of the buffalo and elk herds this year amounted to about 200 animals, 104 of which were buffalo calves. It is necessary that some of those be deposed of, for the range already is overstocked and the increase next year will be larger.

Accordingly, 100 carcasses, 50 buffalo and 50 elk, have been contracted for. It is presumed that these largely will be distributed in the local market. There still are about 100 more animals which should be disposed of this year.

A plan is being perfected so that in the future the officials will be able to make deliveries of living animals for restocking purposes. Corrals and interior fences will be made as soon as possible.

It is planned that the elk will be made available for delivery in areas wherever sportsmen's associations will guarantee protection to the herds until they have established themselves. The same applies to the propagation of deer and mountain sheep. This plan cannot be used in the case of the buffalo, however, Mr. Rose stated, since the ordinary fence will not keep the animals confined. The market for the buffalo will be mainly restricted to the sale of live animals for zoological gardens and for their meat.

During the 14 years that the range has been in existence, the government has expended \$100 000. This money has been distributed in western Montana, mostly in labor. The sale of these carcasses will be the first money realized from the investment. Mr. Rose asserted that it probably would require the expenditure of another like sum within the next ten years before the range can be brought up to the highest point of production. The aim in view of the authorities is that a smaller herd shall be maintained, and the poorer animals shall be culled out, and well balanced herd retained.” November 13, 1923 The Missoulian

## Jakways Says Wrong Impression Is Gained

State Game Warden and Biological Survey Representative Here.

State Game Warden C. A. Jakways, who spent a day in Missoula in conference with Smith Foley of the United States biological survey, and T. N. Marlowe, chairman of the Montana fish and game commission, left the city last night for Deer Lodge.

Mr. Jakways said an erroneous impression has been received by some of Montana's sportsmen that the biological survey intended to slaughter 50 elk from the bison park on the Flathead

reservation and sell the meat. The conference yesterday, he said, has disclosed the fact that the biological survey is only disposing of some of the bulls that have been unnecessary for the purpose of propagation, in order to cut down the number of animals to a point where the bison park can furnish sufficient grass to support them.

No female elk are to be disposed of, it was said last evening and it was pointed out that it is the policy of the biological survey to use all desirable breeding stock to restock depleted elk ranges. A number of buffalo are also to be disposed of.

Plans are being developed to cross fence the bison park, it is said, and segregate the different varieties with a view to furnishing breeding stock when found desirable.

### Propagation of Antelope

Propagation of antelope on the bison range west of Missoula is being considered by Smith Riley, national chief of such preserves, according to M. S. Carpenter, secretary of the Montana Sportsmen's association, who visited the range this week.

Some years ago a herd of antelope was introduced on the bison range, but during the winter of 1919-20 they were exterminated by coyotes, who were driven onto the range by starvation and made quick work of the antelope once they got a taste of their meat. There were about 40 head in this herd.

But the coyotes have been killed or driven out of the country, according to the information given Mr. Carpenter by the federal trappers, who say out where they ran across one or more of the beasts daily, they are seeing one a month. So the danger from that source has been removed, and it is considered likely that another attempt will be made to keep a herd on the bison range."

November 24, 1923 The Missoulian

## "First Buffalo Killed On Reserve Exhibited

### Missoula Men Bring in One of 30 Slaughtered Animals.

The first of the buffalo killed at the bison reserve on the reservation was brought to Missoula yesterday by J. A. Russell and Robert Prescott, and last night the animal was hung up in front of the former's market on West Main street where it will remain for several days. Although the animal is a big one, Mr. Russell said last night it was small compared with some of the bulls which have been killed on the reserve under the supervision of officials of the biological survey.

It is understood the carcass will be put in a cold storage the last of the week and that it will not go on the block for sale for several weeks.

Mr. Russell said about 30 of these animals and about 50 elk had been killed. The elk meat, it also is understood will go over the block in Missoula.

The decision to kill off some of the bulls of the buffalo and elk herds on the bison range was decided upon by the representatives of the biological survey on account of the shortage there of feed for the big herds. None of the female animals were slaughtered." November 27, 1923 The Missoulian



“St. Ignatius

On Friday, November 21, the first buffalo was killed in the national bison range. The animal was picked from the herd by an expert marksman, the carcass then brought in to the dressing pens where the meat was taken care of by Joe Depner, an expert butcher, who has for several years been in the employ of Stanley Phillips, of South Dakota, owner of the “Scotty Phillips” herd of buffalo consisting of 1,000 head. Three buffalo and nine elk were dressed out last week.

The idea of corralling, the buffalo has been abandoned, there being no interior fences and no substantial corrals within the range. Horses trained to drive buffalo are also a necessity and in the absence of these things the simpler plan of picking the animal from the herd has been adopted. The surplus animals only will be picked out and these are all fat and in good condition for meat.

The state game warden’s objections to disposing of the surplus animals has been removed.

Smith Riley, commissioner in charge of the federal game and bird refuges, spent the early part of the week at the bison range. This land was set aside in 1909 when the land was purchased from the Flathead Indians and 40 head of buffalo, the most of them being the finest specimens from the Conrad herd and several especially fine ones from the Good Night herd [Charles Goodnight] of Texas, were turned loose to roam the 18,000 acres.

There are three distinct strains of buffalo and the increase has been rapid and the loss very slight, the number having reached 561. There are on the range 1,422 animals altogether, including elk, mountain sheep, beaver, black tail deer and white tail deer. There are no antelope at present, but Frank A. Rose, the new director of the range, favors the restocking of antelope as conditions are very favorable for fostering these animals. Plans are being made by Mr. Rose to build interior fences and substantial corrals whereby the young animals will be available for restocking purposes wherever public sentiment and sportsmen’s associations guarantee protection until the herds have established themselves. This range is one of four federal game and bird refuges and is administered by the U. S. Biological Survey.

It might be added that because of the buffalo being very wild and the imminent danger of accompanying the killing of them, no spectators are allowed within the range.” The Flathead Courier, November 29, 1923, Page 2

## “Smith Riley Talks Of Bison Reserve

Head of Game Reserves Under Biological Survey, Completes Work Here.



Smith Riley of Washington, D. C, and head of the game reserves of the United States biological survey, who spent several weeks on the reservation while making a survey of the bison reserve, left the city yesterday for Jackson, Wyo. Mr. Riley stopped off at Helena to attend the sessions of the Montana State Sportsmen's association at the annual meeting which is being held there.

Mr. Riley said the reserve on the reservation was created in 1909 on land purchased from the Flathead Indians at an original outlay of \$34,000 for land and fencing and was for the purpose of creating a nationally-owned, herd of buffalo in this region.

At the same time, Mr. Riley said, other herds were established to perpetuate the almost extinct species of wild animal in the United States, in surroundings as near like those where they once lived as it was possible to make them

"There is the Yellowstone park herd; the herd in South Dakota; the herd at Valentine, Neb.; the herd at Cache, Okla., on the Wichita national forest and the small herd at Sully's Hill, at Devil's Lake, N. D."

"It is felt that the bison range on the reservation when properly developed, will carry as a permanent stock, 400 buffalo, 150 deer, 100 elk, 500 mountain sheep and perhaps a small bunch of antelope. From this number as a stock, there should be an annual increase of 125 buffalo, 100 deer, 30 or 40 elk and 250 or 300 mountain sheep.

"This increase in animals would go to meet Montana's demand for them while any surplus over the needs of this state would go for outside demands."

Mr. Riley said the greatest need at this time properly to handle the reserve would be interior fencing. The various animals on the reserve, Mr. Riley said, seek the lands most desirable, and the buffalo being on the flats or ranges, while the elk take to the high woodlands."

The Missoulian

## "Slaughter of Bison Condemned by Elks

### Kalispell Lodge Adopts Resolution to Stop Program on Buffalo Reserve

Condemnation of the program of the program for butchering and selling elk and buffalo at the national bison reserve is expressed in a set of resolutions adopted by the Kalispell lodge of Elks.

It is pointed out in the resolutions that there are vast areas in the counties of Lincoln and Flathead which are suitable for game preserves, particularly adapted to the propagation, care and protection of elk and buffalo.

Practically two-thirds of the total area of the counties in question. It is asserted, is given over to national parks, national forests and game sanctuaries. It is also said that with the exception of Flathead valley and a few valleys of minor importance, scattered throughout the two counties, the entire region is densely timbered and consists of rolling, mountainous country covered with bunch grass and other desirable pasturage.

The lodge asks that the animals which it is proposed to slaughter be turned loose in the sections known as Horse mountain, Wolf creek game preserve, and the Spotted Bear game preserve,

covering hundreds of square miles, which, it is asserted are all particularly suitable feeding grounds for the animals.

If the buffalo and elk were turned loose upon these ranged, it is asserted, they would thrive beyond question.

A call is issued by the Kalispell lodge to all grand and subordinate lodges of the Elks to petition the United States government for such action so that "these wonderful, but fast disappearing animals" might not be destroyed." December 4, 1923 The Missoulian

## "Many Game Animals On Bison Reserve

Buffalo Herd Grows From 40 to 521 Animals.

Frank Rose, superintendent of the bison reserve, who was a visitor in the city from the reservation yesterday, said that from a modest start in 1909, the reserve at Ravalli has increased its population to 537 buffalo. Other game animals which have been added to the reserve also have increased, there being 400 elk, 50 deer and a number of mountain sheep.

Some time ago, when it was decided to reduce the herds somewhat, because of range shortage, 34 bison and 40 elk were killed and shipped out for food. Similar action will prove necessary in the future or else the animals will have to be sent to other preserves, because of the rapidity of their propagation.

Mr. Rose now plans to erect feeding pens and feed 300 tons of hay during the spring season when the forage on the range is growing. Part of the bison will be confined within this pen and there will be a grand opportunity for the public to view the animals. At the present time there are no accommodations for sightseers and none are permitted on the range. At a cost of \$10,000, an auto road circling the reserve, affording a view of the Mission valley, and of all its wild life, could be built, says Mr. Rose.

It is also hoped to revive the antelope herds, killed off by coyotes some winters back, within a year or two." January 26, 1924 The Missoulian

## "12,521 Bison In World, Society's Report Shows

Attention Now Turned to Saving Antelope

That there are 12,521 bison in the world at the present time is stated in a report for 1922-23 of the American Bison society, of which Dr. M. J. Elrod is one of the board of managers.

Of these, 3,753 are captive and 125 are wild in the United States, 7,579 are captive and 1,000 wild in Canada and 64 are captive in Europe.

The Montana National Bison range, located between Ravalli and Dixon, contains 479 bison, while governmental herds total 1, 472,

Since the society has made considerable success in the preservation of bison, it is now turning its attention to saving the fast-disappearing antelope. A report on antelope proposes that a sanctuary be provided in southwestern Idaho.

A census of the living antelope on January 1, 1922, has been compiled by Martin S. Garretson, secretary of the society, which shows that the total in the world is 11, 749, of which 10,095 are in the United States and 520 in Montana.” February 12, 1924 The Missoulian

## Antelopes and Coyotes

“Since the sly and destructive coyote has been in a measure outwitted and his numbers reduced by government trappers an effort is being made to reestablish the antelope herd in the park. To this end nine pronghorn antelopes were received from South Dakota at the National Bison range, last week. The original herd of antelopes was entirely destroyed by coyotes some few years ago.” September 28, 1924 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Meat Soon to be Upon Market

Animals to be Killed Soon on Bison Reserve West of City for Markets.

Buffalo steak which sizzled merrily and appetizing over many a camp fire of Lewis and Clark, famed explorers, on their long path finding trip from the Missouri river to the Pacific coast in 1804-5, is a kind of meat which this year will sizzle over the fires of the homes of the northwest 124 years later.

The meat is coming from the Montana National bison range, a few miles west of Missoula, where a number of the buffalo will be killed this year by the biological service in the plan to reduce the stock on the range in order to keep the herd with the food capacity of the preserve. He buffalo were first established on the reserve in 1909 for the preservation of the buffalo or bison. Thirty-seven head were turned upon, the range and the herd has now grown to several hundred.

Several head of buffalo were killed last year and this year under the general plan of reduction of the herd. Some of the older animals and others unfitted for breeding purposes are the ones which will be weeded out.

Requests have been made to the warden on the reservation for the buffalo meat and it will go as far east as Chicago, according to information received here and orders have been placed from coast points. Recently the Northern Pacific secured one of the animals which was killed and is now serving it upon its dining cars.” November 6, 1924 The Missoulian

## “Killing of Buffalo Started on Reserve

Herd Being Reduced on Account of Shortage of Range for Animals.

Killing of buffalo on the national range northwest of Missoula has been started, several of the animals already having been killed. It is expected that 200 of the 700 buffalo now on the range will be slain or shipped to other places over the country. It is understood an order has been received for 40 head to be sent alive to California where a place is awaiting them. Orders for 150 dressed animals have been received at the bison range.

There are not too many bison for the range. But there are too many elk fighting with the bison for the forage originally set aside for the former rulers of the west's plains. If the 500 elk were not there, sufficient feed would be available for all the bison, who have been increasing rapidly. As it has not proved feasible to kill the elk, objections having come from various quarters, the bison must be sacrificed, it is said. So the killing is on.

Special loading corrals have been built and the buffaloes are driven into these and pick is made of the ones to be killed or shipped. Before the recent snow came, the animals on the range eating natural winter forage, indicating the overcrowded condition of the bison range with all of the bison and elk foraging on it. Those interested in the bison are much concerned with the encroaching of the elk, but can do nothing.

Sunday M. S. Carpenter of the sportsmen's association and Major E. A. Goldman returned from an inspection of the range, in company with Smith Riley, superintendent of United States game preserves, who is visiting there at the present time." November 18, 1924 The Missoulian

## "Lake County Bureau

### Buffalo Meat Finding Market On West Coast

St. Ignatius, Nov. 22. – Special. – Frank A. [H.] Rose, warden of Montana National Bison range, has returned from an automobile trip through Washington and Oregon, where he has been selling buffalo meat from Montana national bison range to the principal hotels and markets in the various towns as a part of the procedure determined upon to reduce the game herd to the carrying capacity of the range. The work of selecting, slaughtering and shipping the game meat has begun and daily shipments will continue until late in the winter. The buffalo to be killed after December 1 will be grain fed to maintain their present fine condition.

Construction work on [the] capturing corral for the live shipment of buffalo is being rushed, with the expectation of shipping a considerable number of live buffalo early in December." November 23, 1924 The Missoulian

## "Smith Riley Talks of Bison Reserve

Total of 219 Head Buffalo Disposed of During Season: 490 Remain.

A total of 219 head of buffalo on the National Bison range, west of Missoula, have been disposed of during the winter, according to Smith Riley in charge of bird and animal preservation

under the bureau of biological survey. Mr. Riley, who spent two months on the reserve, will leave the city today for Washington, D.C.

Forty head of the animals were disposed of alive to W. R. Hearst [William Randolph Hearst] and were shipped to his ranch at San Luis Obispo, Cal. In the shipment were six bulls and 34 cows. The two buffalo calves which were shown at the fairs in western Montana were sold to a man at Grand Forks, N. D., and the rest of the 219 head were slaughtered and shipped to the markets over the country where there was a demand, Mr. Riley said.

Next year probably 180 animals from the range will be disposed of, he said, and after that each year it is expected about 100 bison will be sold. "We hope to have markets in the future for animals for breeding purposes and for educational specimens in parks and zoos. Corrals have been built at Moiese for loading the animals into the cars for shipment to the parks and zoos."

At Jackson, Mich., school children are behind a plan to establish a small herd of bison in a city park of 500 acres, Mr. Riley said, and by small donations hope to raise the expense of securing the buffalo for the park. Inquiries have also been received from Louisiana for bison for a park.

About all of the buffalo to be disposed of from the range this year have been slaughtered or sold, with the possible exception of a few live animals for exhibition and breeding purposes. Mr. Riley said there are yet 490 bison on the reserve.

There are a number of heads and hides at Moiese to be disposed of, the prices being from \$40 to \$80 for the hides and \$35 to \$60 for the heads.

Game on the reserve has been wintering in excellent manner, Mr. Riley said." January 16, 1925 The Missoulian

**Hay Wanted.**  
 By United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Biological Survey.  
 Proposals will be publicly opened at Moiese, Montana, on February 16, 1925 at 2 p. m., for the furnishing of hay as indicated below.  
 425 tons (scale weight) clean, bright, leafy alfalfa or clover hay.  
 Delivered at buffalo feeding pens on the Montana National Bison Range about 2½ miles east of Moiese station and 3 miles southwest of D'Aste.  
 Bids will be considered for all or any part of above specified quantity of hay, and upon acceptance of bids orders will be promptly placed for immediate delivery. The right is reserved to reject any and all bids, to waive technical defects, and to accept or reject any part of any bid if the interests of the government shall require it.  
 How owners are requested to submit signed bids in accordance with above form for the amount of hay they desire to furnish, mailing with the bid a description of the location of the hay to permit of inspection before acceptance.  
 By direction of the Secretary of Agriculture,  
 FRANK H. ROSE,  
 Warden, Montana National Bison Range, Moiese, Montana.  
 2-5-6-7.

February 5, 1925 The Missoulian

“Mr. and Mrs. Frank Rose of the bison range at Moiese motored to Missoula yesterday morning to transact business matters. Mr. Rose, who is warden at the range, said that the roads are good excepting at the top of Evaro hill.” March 4, 1925 The Missoulian

“Lake County Bureau St. Ignatius

Hay Purchased For Buffalo

Frank A. [H.] Rose of the National Bison range has purchased 23 tons of hay for the spring feeding. The hay will be fed during April, May and June, which will permit the grass to grow abundantly during that period. The buffalo will be confined in the feeding pens at this time and the public will be permitted to come and see them. A Bozeman man placed a but, but since the hay could be purchased here for about the same price it would amount to when delivered and considering the superior quality of the home-grown hay it was purchased at an average of \$15 and \$16 per ton.” March 11, 1925 The Missoulian

## “County Superintendents To Visit Bison Reserve

Call Sent Out for Cars to Make the Trip Sunday.

Arrangements are being made so that visiting county superintendent, who are holding their annual meeting here, may visit the bison reserve at Dixon on Sunday, it was announced yesterday.

About 40 of the superintendents have signified their desire to make the trip, and now a committee is endeavoring to secure automobiles to go to the reserve.

The proposition was taken up at the chamber of commerce meeting Wednesday night and met with unanimous approval. A number of cars have been volunteered, but more are needed.

It is believed that there are some who have never seen the bison range and would be willing to take the trip at this time. It is requested that all who wish to go should list their names at the chamber of commerce today.

The distance is approximately 100 miles, round trip. The autos will leave here at 8 o'clock Sunday morning and return about 6 o'clock that evening.” April 17, 1925 The Missoulian

## “Education Theories To Superintendents

Visitors Today Will Be Taken to Dixon to Inspect Bison Range.

Further work in the practical application of educational theories occupied the time of the county superintendents at the sessions of the training school held yesterday. The sessions held yesterday end the first week of the scheduled two weeks' program of training that the school head will experience.

Scoring of the Hagerty tests given grade school students yesterday was taken up at the morning session. Dr. Luse gave another lecture on the “Supervision of Instruction” while Miss Brandt explained the types of silent reading exercises.

Dr. Luse opened the afternoon session with classroom practice demonstration and Miss May Trumper talked on the “Standardization of Blank Forms.” The meeting closed with group meetings held under the direction of Miss Duboc.

Guests of Mountaineers

The county superintendents will be the guests of the Mountaineers' organization today on a trip to the bison range near St. Ignatius. It is expected that from 75 to 100 people will be in the party which will invade the bison range making the trip to the headquarters by automobile and hiking across parts of the reserve.

It is planned to take a hike to a spring up in the mountains for lunch, though those who do not desire to go to this exertion may picnic along Mission creek. Transportation arrangements have been made for all of the visiting school superintendents with the cooperation of the chamber of

commerce. Other Missoula residents who have cars may join the party. Each member will bring his or her own lunch for the jaunt. It is expected that the party will be back by 5 o'clock this afternoon." April 19, 1925 The Missoulian

## "Big-Horn Sheep

Can you tell me where I can secure two buck mountain sheep and three ewes for extensive ranges in this State which were once occupied by large numbers of big horn?" Such inquiries are quite commonly addressed to the Biological Survey of the Department of Agriculture. The only answer that can be given, says Dr. E. W. Nelson, chief of the bureau, is that there is no place in the United States at present where mountain sheep can be secured either for exhibition or for breeding purposes. Several shipments of big-horn have come into the United States recently as a result of the courtesy of the Canadian government. These animals – eight ewes and four bucks, were captured on one of the Canadian parks, shipped into Montana, and turned loose in 1922 on the Montana National Bison range. On this 18,000 acre game refuge in the northwestern part of the state they have bred twice and the flock now number 28.

As far as now known, the breeding of mountain sheep is similar to that of domestic sheep, with which 75 and 80 per cent lamb crops are unusual. The biological survey, therefore, confidently looks forward to the time when the mountain sheep on the Montana Bison Range will number 500, say 450 ewes and 50 bucks. With such a flock, allowing a wide margin for losses, there should be 350 or more available each year for shipment from the range to stock suitable areas throughout the country.

One shipment of mountain sheep recently received in this country from the Canadian government was placed on the Custer State Park, and Game Refuge in the Black Hills of South Dakota. The six ewes each gave birth to a lamb the year they were received. One animal injured in shipment, died during the summer, but at last reports others were doing remarkably well.

There is an enormous acreage of good mountain sheep country in the western United States, and there is no finer big game animal for such areas than big-horn." April 24, 1925 The Missoulian

## "Around The Town

### News of Hotel, Lobbies and of Travelers

G. H. West, former resident of Moiese, who is now traveling, was in the city yesterday after a trip through the Flathead valley. "It is the best the best looking agricultural country I have seen this year and I have been on the road since the last of January. Sometimes I believe that the people of western Montana do not realize what a wonderful country the reservation is. It is my belief that in a few short years when the reclamation work is finished and the water is provided for the farmers of the valley, that it will be known as the best country in the west." Mr. West has made his home in the Flathead valley for 15 years. During the sale of the surplus buffalo on the bison range during the fall and winter he was assistant to Warden Frank H. Rose. He will probably be connected with the warden's staff again next fall." May 5, 1925 The Missoulian



## “Missoula People Visit Bison Range On Sunday

Can Not Enter Pens Without Permission From Warden.

Many Missoula people took advantage Sunday of the opportunity to visit the national bison range, located about seven miles from Dixon.

At present there are about 481 bulls and cows, and 50 calves on the range. The bulls and cows are kept in separate corrals. In few weeks the bison will be taken out of their pens to remain on the range until next spring.

No one is allowed on the range without permission of F. H. Rose, the warden. This is done to insure the individual's own safety, and to prevent any careless person from entering the pens. After the range becomes dry no smoking will be allowed.

Mr. Rose said Sunday that he expects an assistant within a short time to help him in taking care of the range. He will have the same qualifications as any grazing man in the forest service. At present, there are six men temporarily employed to aid Mr. Rose in taking care of the buffalo herd.

The national bison range was first started in 1909. There are 18,500 acres in the range and 10,000 posts are used in the outside fence.” May 19, 1925 The Missoulian

## “All But 76 Pure-Bred Bison Are In America

World Survey of Wild Animals Completed.

A survey of the living American bison as of January 1, 1924, compiled by Martin S. Garretson, secretary of the American Bison society, gives a total count of pure-blood bison throughout the world of 14, 445. Of this number 14, 369, or all but 76, are in North America.

Captive in the United States are 4,167; wild, 125; captive in Canada, 8,877; wild, 1,200. The total number in U. S. government herds is: Yellowstone national park, 758; Wind Cave national park, South Dakota, 106; Wichita National Forest and Game preserve, Oklahoma, 147; Sully's Hill national park, North Dakota, 13; Platt national park, Oklahoma, 3; Pisgah National Forest and Game preserve, North Carolina, 3; Niobrara reservation, Nebraska, 46; National Zoological park, Washington, D. C., 16; Montana National Bison range, Montana, 560.

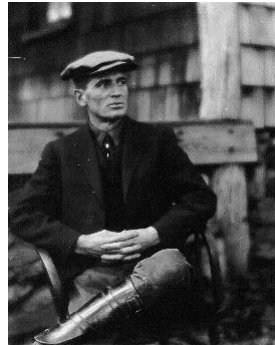
In Mexico there are 3, South Africa, 4 Australia, 3; New Zealand, 3; Europe, 61, and Uruguay, 3.

In Montana, besides the 560 in the National Bison range at Ravalli, there are four in the Columbia Gardens at Butte; two in the City park at Kalispell; four owned by C. H. Mott at Miles City, and five owned by Wallis Huidekoper at Wallis.

Incidentally it may be announced that the herd in the National Bison range are yet in corrals near Moiese. They will be turned out the first part of the month. Hundreds of people have driven in to see the herd, which Warden Frank H. Rose shows with much pleasure.” June 27, 1925 The Missoulian

## “St. Ignatius Brevities

Major E. A. Goldman of the Washington office of the biological survey, in charge of biological investigations, has gone to Wind Cave Refuge in South Dakota after ten days spent familiarizing himself with the problems of the national bison range here. Mr. Goldman has been designated acting in charge of bird and game refuges, a position until recently held by Mr. Smith Riley. Mr. Riley resigned on account of poor health.” August 1, 1925 The Missoulian



Major E. A. Goldman,

Major Edward Alphonso Goldman <https://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/resshow/perry/bios/GoldmanEdward.htm>

Sanitary Corps, U. S. Army,

WWI. Courtesy USGS-PWRC,

Biological Survey files

[Edward Alphonso Goldman was born in Mount Carmel, Illinois, on July 7, 1873. His family moved to a ranch in the San Joaquin Valley near Alila, Tulane County, California.

He began collecting for the Biological Survey in 1891, and in January of the next year he traveled to Mexico as an assistant of E. W. Nelson. He and Nelson traveled to all of the states of Mexico and Guatemala over 14 years to collect birds, mammals, and reptiles. In 1910, he went farther south and surveyed the canal area of Panama, while the canal was being constructed. In 1918, he served in the Sanitary Corps of the Army during World War I in France, trying to prevent the destruction of food and other supplies by rats.

When he returned to Washington he remained associated with the Biological Survey and was in charge of biological investigations from 1919 to 1925, as well as chief of the division of game reservations from 1925 to 1928. He became a senior biologist in the Division of Wilderness Research, working there until 1940. In 1944, he was named honorary associate in zoology at the Smithsonian Institution, and officially retired. At the end of his life he was writing about his experiences with Nelson in Mexico.

One thing particularly outstanding in Edward's life was his important role in negotiating a treaty with Mexico to protect migrating birds and game mammals. The treaty was completed on February 7, 1936, and he was recognized by Mexicans as an authority on their fauna, who was more familiar with their biota than the Mexicans themselves.

Edward was a member of the American Ornithologists' Union, the Cooper Ornithological Club, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Society of Mammalogists (of which he was president when he died), the Biological Society of Washington of which he was president for a time, the Washington Academy of Sciences, Cosmos Club of Washington, D.C., Explorers' Club of New York, and Baird Ornithological Club. Most of Edward's studies focused on small mammals, particularly small rodents like pocket mice and pocket gophers, and this was the focus of most of his writing. Two of his latest studies were on coyotes and tropical American monkeys, however. He also wrote a memorial of his early mentor, E. W. Nelson. Nelson had described a new genus of hummingbird in 1911, *Goldmania*, naming it in honor of Edward. Over fifty mammals, birds, reptiles, plants, and mollusks were named for him.

He was elected as a member of the Washington Biologists' Field Club in 1901. He and his wife, Emma, had three sons, Luther C., Orville M., and Nelson E. Edward died on September 2, 1946, in Washington, D.C. He is remembered by friends and colleagues as modest, understanding, generous, and even-tempered. <https://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/resshow/perry/bios/GoldmanEdward.htm>]

“F. H. Rose, warden of the Montana national bison range, has gone to Washington, D.C. having been called there for a conference in regard to the removal of elk from the range” August 31, 1925 The Missoulian

## “Elk on Bison Range to be Shipped East

Reservation in Good Condition for Winter, Forest Officers Report.

A number of elk from the national bison range, located west of St. Ignatius, are to be shipped to Massachusetts and preparations for their capture are already under way, according to Glenn A. Smith, assistant district forester, who, with Will C. Barnes and D. A. Shoemaker of Washington, D.C., and Thomas Lommas of Missoula, all of the forest service, inspected the range Thursday.

The range was found to be in better condition than last year, the officers report, and many bison, elk, deer and antelope viewed by the men, are in good shape for the winter. The United States biological survey plans to feed the animals during the late winter and spring, Mr. Smith says, and this will tend to preserve the young grass and give it a good start before the animals will be turned on the range.

Sixty or more bison will be slaughtered this winter, it was stated, and by ridding the range number of elk, more grass will be available for the remaining animals. The range shows improvement under the biological survey's feeding and elimination plans, the officers say, and in a few years will be in such condition that little or no feeding will be required.

The men saw thousands of ducks on Mission creek, they report. The bison range is a federal game refuge on which no hunting is allowed, and after the first few days of the duck season the birds leave the reservoirs on the reservation and seek safety on the waters of Mission creek and adjacent swamp, Mr. Smith says.” October 17, 1925 The Missoulian

## “Bison From Reserve Are Sent to Market

Half Dozen of Animals Killed Have Been Shipped' Surplus Stock

Surplus buffalo on the bison range west of Missoula is being disposed of. The first shipment of the animals which are being killed off was made last week when five of them were sent to market.

Two of the animals were brought in by the local express yesterday and from here sent out on eastbound trains. It is not known here how many of the bison will be killed off this fall in the program of the biological survey to reduce the herd which roams the hills to numbers which the ranges will feed. The animals are picked for slaughter and Warden Frank H. Rose has charge of the supervision of the killing off of the buffalo which are to be removed.

The 18,000 acre bison reserve is able to take care of a herd of several hundred and to take care of the demand for buffalo for breeding purposes at parks over the country.

It is said the expense of rounding up a large band of buffalo and moving them to a new place is generally prohibitive and many of the old animals being disposed of have passed their usefulness as breeding stock or ornaments. Those of the biological survey who are close in touch with the buffalo situation believe the propagation of the herds will be better served with the killing off of certain of the buffalo.” December 3, 1925 The Missoulian

## “Elk to Be Shipped to Atlantic Coast

Fifteen carloads of elk will be shipped soon by express from the bison range to the Atlantic seaboard, it is announced. C. T. Allen, route agent for the American Railway Express company, has gone to Moiese to confer with bison range officials on the proposed transfer.

It is understood that if the elk are sent by express, it will take 15 cars to transport them to Middleboro, Mass., where it is planned to ship them. A special express train might be necessary to handle the elk to the Atlantic coast point. It would not be feasible to send the elk by freight as too long a delay would be involved in the cross-country trip. The shipment is expected to be made about the first of the year or soon afterwards.” December 8, 1925 The Missoulian

## Preparations Made For Shipping Elk

620 Animals to be Sent to Massachusetts; Advance Plans Under Way.

Preparations are under way on the bison reserve, west of Missoula, for rounding up the herd of 500 elk which will be shipped to Middleboro, Mass., early in January. Jones Brothers of Middleboro, who have a 15,000 acre game preserve in Middleboro, negotiated for the purchase of the elk through E. W. Nelson of Washington, D. C., superintendent of natural parks.

A recent count on the reserve shows there are 650 elk on the range and of this number 620 are to be shipped to Massachusetts. The rest will be kept on the reserve for breeding purposes.

The buffalo pens on the reserve erected more than a year ago for the rounding up of the buffalo, will be used for holding the elk as they are being driven into the pens for loading.

To get the elk into the pens long wings will extend out into the range through which it is the plan gradually to work the animals into the pens after a series of gates are closed behind them. This will prevent their escaping after the process of getting them into the corrals has been started.

Warden Frank H. Rose of the reserve will superintend the roundup. Before being loaded into the express cars for shipment, the bucks will be dehorned. Specially constructed bodies are being fitted on automobile trucks to transport the animals from the range to the railroad cars.

The plan is to send the elk to Massachusetts in railway express cars. Seventy-foot cars will be used and it is intended to take the animals through on two special trains by express. On account of the nature of the animals which have run wild on the range, no attempts will be made to unload to feed them on the eastward trip. As each car will be divided into three compartments, arrangements are being made to feed and water them enroute.

The men in charge of the preparations for loading are not expecting any serious difficulties. The actual work of corralling and loading will be the one uncertain quantity. However, for corralling the elk, the two wings of fence which will extend out from the buffalo pens onto the range are V-shaped and extend two miles.

It will probably be the first time in history when such a number of elk have been rounded up and it is pointed out that the men in charge will probably encounter some obstacles which they had not considered. While large numbers of elk have been rounded up in the past in the vicinity of Yellowstone park, it is said that the animals there are more domesticated because of their protection. On the bison range they have roamed the range in their wild state.

Mr. Rutherford of Great Falls, superintendent of the American Railway express, and C. T. Allen of Spokane, route agent of the express company, spent several days at Moiese during the week conferring with Percy R. Jones and Warden Rose, R. J. Dee, general agent of the Northern Pacific, and R. B. Stevens, traveling freight and passenger agent of the company, also have been there in conference with them regarding the loading and handling of the shipment.

Part of the elk will be sold to stock private preserves and some will be sold in the markets. Their game preserve is said to be well adapted to the raising of these animals. It consists of 15,000 acres made up of farms which they purchased and consolidated.” December 21, 1925 The Missoulian

### “Three Boston Men Will Supervise Elk Shipment

Three Boston men are on their way to Missoula to supervise the shipment of 620 head of elk from the bison reserve west of Missoula to Middleboro, Mass., where they are to be turned loose on a range.

The elk are to be turned loose on a 500-acre preserve at Middleboro, where it is proposed to enter extensively into the industry of elk breeding. Advices from Boston are that most of the herd will be cow elk.

The elk to be shipped to the east by express, two special trains being used to facilitate the transportation of the animals across the continent. It is estimated that it will cost \$20,000 to make the express shipment alone. Special baggage cars, 70 feet long, have been at Missoula for two weeks awaiting the arrival of the purchasers to start loading. Bison range forces have been busy corralling the elk and preparing for loading some time.

The elk are being shipped from the bison range because they have preempted range intended for the bison herds, the national preserve being too small to accommodate both.” January 31, 1926 The Missoulian

### “Bad Roads Hinder Handling of Elk

Process of Dehorning Animals for Shipment Proves Slow Process.

Four hundred and thirty head of elk are now in the corrals on the bison range at Moiese ready to be shipped to Middleboro, Mass. It had been expected that loading of the elk would be started yesterday, but the bad condition of the roads from the range to the railroad has delayed operations as also has the work of dehorning about one hundred head of bull elk.

The antlers of these bulls are being sawed off a few inches from their heads. This leaves small spikes which it is said they will shed later. The bulls are being herded into small inclosures where they are roped and snubbed up to posts for the dehorning process.

A representative of a news reel picture service was on the range yesterday securing pictures of the process of removing the elk. It is the plan to use 10 cars in the first shipment to Massachusetts, but it can not be learned here just when the first shipment will be made. Those in charge of the roundup of the animals, it is said, believe they have accomplished a great deal to date and feel that their plans are working out well.” February 10, 1926 The Missoulian

## “Elk Off On First Lap of Long Trip

Four Cars of Animals Are Moved From Moiese to Dixon.

Four carloads of elk yesterday started on the first lap of their 2,775 mile railroad trip to Massachusetts when they were taken from Moiese, the railroad station nearest the bison range on the reservation, to the main line of the Northern Pacific, at Dixon.

The first lap of the trip was but five miles. The four cars will be held at Dixon until the other six cars that will compose the first trainload are ready. The shipment will probably leave the last of this week or the first of next for New England. The siding at Moiese, on a branch line of the railroad, accommodates only six cars at a time and the loaded cars were moved to Dixon to make room for the others taken to Moiese to receive the cargo.

It was reported yesterday that half of the animals for the first train of 10 cars have been loaded. Four hundred of the 620 animals to be sent to Massachusetts will go on the first special. The will be taken later.

The heavy roads between loading corrals on the bison reserve and Moiese three miles away are such that the trucks transporting the elk are able to make but one round trip daily. Two of the trucks have broken down and cages are now being prepared for three large government trucks which will be pressed into the service to expedite the transportation problem.” February 17, 1926 The Missoulian

## “Montana Elk Reach Their Destination; Many of Them Dead

Middleboro, Mass., Feb. 23. – (AP) – Their numbers depleted by a number of deaths, but otherwise safe and sound, 379 wild elk arrived here today from the National Bison range, Moiese, Montana. Tomorrow the elk will travel by truck to the Nemasket range, where they will be fattened and killed for the eastern market.

Satisfaction with the success of the venture, involving the largest shipment of live wild animals in the history of the country, was expressed by those in charge. Percy R. Jones, in charge of the undertaking, said the deaths were due to natural hardships of travel.” February 24, 1926 The Missoulian

“Frank Rose, superintendent of the national bison range, returned to his home at Moiese yesterday after spending several days in the city.” March 16, 1926 The Missoulian

Cy Young, an old employee at the Bison Range, relates his participation in the elk roundup for shipment to Middleboro, Massachusetts in 1926 to Ernest Kraft in a 1965 interview.

In 1926, he was a cowboy who was on his way through the Flathead Reservation.

We break into the interview at this place:

"I just happened to be at the Bison Range by chance. I was on my way to Seattle to spend the winter. We pretty well cleaned up on horses, and winter time wasn't a very good time to be a- shipping anyway, especially after the horses begin to lose weight. I was just going out to Seattle, kind of renew old acquaintances after I'd been out there in the Army all this time. I was going out to kind of get out of some cold weather and horse around a little bit. I happened to stopped off in Dixon to see an old boy that used to be in the Army, and I used to be in the Army with him. In fact, he was a cook in my outfit, and he happened to be working here at that time." Ernest Kraft asked him who it was and Cy Young answered that his name was Dick Beller, a man that Kraft had met before.

He said, "Hell, were you going?" Young answered him, "Seattle, but I thought I'd stop off and see what you was doing and fool around." He owned a little ranch over across the river from Dixon there. He had about 40, 50 head of cattle and a few horses. He said, "We're just getting ready to run some elk there and need some experienced wranglers. You're in no hurry, why, don't you come out and help us wrangle the ones." It wasn't over 15 minutes until Rose [Frank H. Rose] come along, who was superintendent there at the time. Dick told him, "Here's an old wild-horse chaser from Eastern Montana. You better talk him into coming out and help chase those elk." He says, "Bring him out. Bring him out and put him to work." I said, "What the hell am I going to do for horses? I haven't got no horses." "Oh," he says, "I've got enough to start on. You can rough out a bronc or two now and then. We'll find you something to ride."

I come out here [National Bison Range], and we gathered a trainload of elk and got them on the road back to Massachusetts—that's where they were going. Then the guy that bought the elk wanted me to go back...He wanted I and Ike Melton, who was riding here at that time, wanted us to go back and help him get rid of the elk or take care of them and get them off the train and so forth. I'd had just about all the East I wanted by that time, so I said, "No, I don't want to go back there, but I'll stick around and help you gather the next trainload." They were supposed to just take these back and get them unloaded and get them out to the ranch." [This was the first train load of the 620 elk being sent back to Middleboro, Massachusetts to Percy Jones (Jones Brothers) to be put on his ranch. On this load was 487 of the elk of which 379 made it there alive, the rest dying on the trip.]

Young continues, "It was a private ranch. The outfit the Jones brothers—had a dream that they were going to break these elk to work and drive them as reindeer. Around Christmas time, they was some big department stores back there had offered them 1,000 dollars a night for a four-horse team, or a six-horse team of elk, just to drive down the street or even stand around in front of the big department store." Kraft said, "They didn't know elk very well, did they?" Young replied, "They didn't know elk very well, and they wanted us to go back and break out a few

teams of them. Well, they got a few teams, so they'd work around the ranch all right, but when they took them to town they'd get around those traffic and confusion and lights and stuff, they'd just stand there and tremble and they couldn't get them to go."

"They didn't have a very good success, so they finally ended up by selling the meat butchering them and selling the meat." Young continued, "They spent a lot of money. They old boy that kind of backed them, he lost a lot of money. He just lost a lot of money. Then they were going to try reindeer. They were going to go north and bring reindeer down there then and try to break them after the elk fizzled out. But they stayed with the elk, I guess, for a couple years, trying to do something with them, but they didn't after that." "They were supposed to come back and get the next trainload which was about that many more, but after they didn't come back for a couple of years while they were trying to break out these others, their option run out. So then they sold them to a guy over here at Martinsdale [he] promoted the big-game farm over there. He got young Teddy Roosevelt and Ellis Reinhardt (?) and the whole bunch of the big New York big shots interested, and they all put up about a half-a-million dollars and they built a big game farm over here in Martinsdale similar to the Bison Range. They were going to come out and kill their own the elk and their own buffalo every fall and just have a private hunting preserve. That went on for quite a while and then first one, then the other, died off of that bunch that was interested in it. They kind of turned it into a kind of a dude ranch." [Cy Young remembers this as the Middleboro bound elk going to Martinsdale, but shipments of elk went to both places at that time.]

Ernest Kraft breaks in his elk story in Martinsdale, "You talk about this elk round-up—getting back to that—just how did that proceed?" [This is back on the National Bison Range.]

Young says, "Well, we went out there about like you do after the buffalo. The elk corral right on top of the mountain. That's where we corralled them." Kraft "What we call the elk pen?" Young answered, "The first big pen that you come into on top. Where your wing comes up from Elk Creek. We'd corral them right there. There was no fences at that time. See, we just had this one wing running out the top of the ridge to the first gate east and down the Elk Creek to where the Elk Creek fence takes off and goes down Elk Creek. We had to work them around in the head of Elk Creek until we got them so that when they would come out of those last two patches of timber above it, they were headed towards the corrals. Then they were riders a-peeping over the hill all the way around there, so that after the elk would—the bulk of them would pass one rider—then he would come out and fall in behind. That would keep on until you got them in the corrals. We almost got the whole herd the first drive we made, if one guy would've stayed where he belonged, but he come a-riding out over the hill, or looking around to see where the elk were. Of course, he rode right into them, and they just spooked them and they just went every direction then. We got a few, but—" Kraft breaks in and says, "That's on that blind hill there where it's real round hill, and you can't see very far. That's probably why it happened. That's what happened to me the first time I rode on an elk ride in here. That's the first time I went to work here [unintelligible]. Remember up there? We were trying to round up some elk at High Point, and Grover sat down there in the brush with me. I was riding old Ike, and he had that big old brown plow horse. You, and—I don't know—I suppose you and Grant and May [Babe May] brought them over top there and got them just north of the tower."



“Well, that part of it was all right, except you got to have enough riders to kind of beat that brush. Lots of times they'd go clear into the head of Elk Creek or go on across Elk Pass, when you'd spook them out of the agency country here. They'd go down and up Trisky and sometimes even around that Trisky and the Turkey Woman and around. But if you kept following them around and keep them on the north side, lots of times they'd come around and never go through the timber. But you come right on around above the Six Gates and up in there, then we caught more elk on that side than we ever caught from the Elk Creek side, said Young.”

Kraft, “Were the buffalo any problem?”

Young replied, “At times, yeah, they did interfere all right. Sometimes, one or two, or three or four, maybe a dozen, would go in with a bunch of elk. Then you'd just have to work around until you got them separated from the elk. Then you'd get them on down and spook them out again. They didn't cause too much trouble, because you could usually bypass them”

Kraft “About how many men was on the first one that you remember, would you say?”

“About ten. Ten could work there after you got to working together and knew what you were doing. Ten could do better than 50.” “Cy” Young Interview , OH 149-006b, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula

## Clarence “Cy” Young Remembers His First Buffalo Roundup, Frank H. Rose and his Horses Brownie and Curley.

“EK: Do you remember the first day you come here to go to work permanently, or how that come about or... [unintelligible] elk roundup, before that. We got that story.

CY: After we got these elk loaded out, as I've said before, I was on my way to Seattle, and I stopped off from Dixon to see this friend of mine—Dick Beller that I used to be in the Army with. He was a-working here at that time. They had already started to gather the elk. He said they told him they were needing wranglers and wanted to know if I would help wrangle the elk. So I come out and helped wrangle elk and got them gathered—or at least a trainload gathered—and loaded on the train. At that time, they were wanting to spring-feed the buffalo. Start spring-feeding—that is pen them up, and when the grass started getting green, pen them up and feed them until the grass had a chance to go to seed.

EK: They had too many.

EK: They had too many. The grass was disappearing for the simple reason it didn't never have a chance to go to seed. That's when I got my first real buffalo experience, was gathering those buffalo and feeding them. Well, we gathered the buffalo. I agreed to stay...When we got to the train load of elk gathered and loaded, Jones wanted me to go back with him and help unload them, and I didn't want to go. So he wanted to know if I'd stay and help gather the other trainload, because they only had 400 and they was still 400 here to go. I finally said, “Yes, if I could get back before I go. I got to go home and gather some horses here, pretty soon. It's spring.” He said he'd be right back, because they got those back and unloaded. I stuck around, stuck around, and didn't come back.

So Mr. Rose [Frank H. Rose] says, “Well, we're going to gather the buffalo and feed them. So how about helping us gather the buffalo?” So I did. We got most of the buffalo in, and Jones still wasn't back, so he then he talked me into weighing the hay and showing the farmers were to put the hay. We had built that north paddock on the north side, so we wanted to keep two feeds out ahead all the time, in case somebody was always breaking down and couldn't get here when he was supposed to. That way, we had two feeds out ahead all the time, and we didn't have much worry.

EK: As I remember this here a bit from what little I heard about it, you fed them in the slaughterhouse area in the—

CY: In those three big paddocks out there. That's what they were originally built for was for feeding. We just keep these—as I said —keep these two feeds out ahead, and tomorrow we'd open the gate let them into another corral. Then—

EK: You spread the hay as you got it.

CY: We spread the hay as we got it.

EK: It just laid there ahead, and then you'd let them into the next pasture.

CY: Otherwise, we used to buy it and have to haul it up there and restock it, and then unload it again and load it onto a wagon and haul it and handle it a half-dozen times. Where this way, we didn't have to just...the farmers throwed it on, and then they throwed it off.

EK: Let's got back to this here roundup, this first roundup. Do you remember what horse you rode or anything too much about that?

CY: Well yeah, I could tell you some of them. They had Brownie and Curley (?) to start with. They were two big horses. One was broke, and the other one I broke after I got here, running elk on him. I used them for a year or two. I was buying and buying broncs and breaking them all the time, but I kept them main two old standbys for regular wrangling—handling buffalo with.

EK: How many men made that gather?

CY: They was five, or six, of us. There was Ike and Neil and Rose and myself, and then guy by the name of Gonyer (?).

EK: Rose was [a] pretty good man on a horse?

CY: Well, he was awful hard on a horse. He didn't use much judgement on about...In other words, he'd break off the mountain to head something, and he'd run right down through a big pile of shale rock wide open. He didn't seem to realize what he was doing, he just...I don't know if he didn't know any better or whether he just was brave or what, but anyway, he hardly ever got hurt.

EK: What was he riding? Do you remember the horse?

CY: He had a big sorrel horse he called Spooks, and another big gray called Curley. They were tough as steel, or they never could have stood what he done to them, because he had a big old double-rigged saddle that weighed about 75 pounds and a son-of-a-gun, double-rigged outfit and no breast collar. It was always back on their hips and kidneys. In other words, in the mountains, he was always working against his horse instead of with him.

EK: He was big, too, wasn't he?

CY: He was a pretty big man. He weighed just as much as I would or maybe a little more.

EK: Was he the man that skied quite a bit?

CY: Oh yes. He could ski. He was a wonderful skier.

EK: They [buffalo] didn't handle too good at first, did they?

CY: Oh, no. They were a lot more liable to come after you than they was to go from you. You could bunch them up, boy, we finally got them taught to drive. We'd just bunch them up and drive them a little ways, and then they'd begin to look back at you and bunch break this way and a bunch break that way. We finally had to just let them alone and wait until they settled down and thought it over a while. We'd go bunch them up again, and then move along a little bit at a time. We kept that up for a couple of weeks, before we finally got them to —

EK: At that time you was moving between 800 and probably 1,000 head of buffalo?

CY: Yes. They just didn't know what you wanted to do with them because they'd never been handled. They thought you was a-playing them or teasing them or something—I don't know what—but anyway they had no idea what you were trying to do.

EK: To move them quietly and easily?

CY: Yes. We just would work them easy and mess along with them, and finally, after we got about part of them in the corral, then we trapped a lot of them. Out there on the east side, we'd run that wing out there, east of the slaughterhouse, and then we'd trap a few in the in the elk lane.

After we kept some of them in there, these others were coming around kind of curious-like to see what was going on, and we trapped more than we drove in there. After we got them in, then we'd drive them from one corral the other, see, to try to teach them what a gate was, because they'd never seen a fence before. Except the outside gate, they'd never been through a gate before.

EK: A lot of them are pretty tough ?

CY: Oh, yes. They just didn't know what a gate was. You'd get after them a little bit, and hell, they'd run down and hit the fence full speed just like they do once in a while yet, when they're trying to get away from you. We spent as much time fixing fence out there as we did feeding buffalo, there for a while, because those wire fences, they didn't mean nothing to a buffalo. We started building the plank corrals, and even there after we got them, they kept tearing them up until we finally had to put a post every six feet.

EK: Well, one of your biggest problems there though, Cy, wasn't it the fact that you had so many of them old bulls.

EK: Yes. We had a lot of big old bulls. They were just cantankerous and was looking for trouble.

EK: Even after I came here, I can remember they was a couple of cows in that bunch that just as soon chase you as look at you.

CY: Oh yes. There used to be lot of them that would rather chase you than go from you.

EK: It's been quite a few years now since you had a cow just walk out of the herd and start walking towards you, like they did the first few times I rode in here. They just mill around out there, and the first thing you know is she'd just come walking out of that herd right at you.

CY: You had to watch them too. In them days, you really had to watch them, because you'd be running up alongside of them to bend them a little bit one way or the other, and they'd cut out from behind you back there. The minute you'd go by, they'd fall right in behind you and just come a mile-a-minute right behind you. You was watching something else, and if you didn't happen to keep looking behind you—somebody'd holler, "Look out!"—they'd have ripped the hind end of your horse wide open several times.

EK: They didn't get anybody?

CY: I had one old cow one time rip the hide on the hams on a horse I was riding—a big horse I called Badger. She caught up with him and the horn hit the center of each ham, and she split the skin for about six inches on each ham. You couldn't take a knife and do any neater job.

EK: He was a buffalo horse after that?

CY: Nothing sneaked up on him after that. He wasn't afraid of them, but then nothing could sneak up on him either. It's a wonder we didn't have 1,000 more horses killed than what we did. Just pure luck that—

EK: Were any of the horses ever gored serious enough so you had to shoot them?

CY: No. I don't think we ever had to...One or two died on account of being gored, but we never did just have to kill one right on the spot.

EK: Nobody got hurt—

CY: No.

EK: —when he went down. That's what's always spooked me is I've often thought it'd be bad enough getting the horse hoofed and you go down, but where would you go after he went down?

CY: Well, nine times out often, at that time anyway, they'd have stopped and —

EK: Stomped you to death

CY: —stomped you to death or throwed in air, tossed you around. They'd have kill you anyway. That I'm sure of, after seeing what they do to other things. Just like the."

## “Ducks Are Trapped and Labeled In Effort To Learn Their Life

In an effort to collect accurate information on ducks of the region, they are being trapped on the Montana National Bison range in the Flathead alley. Aluminum leg bands bearing a number and inscription, “Notify Biological Survey, Washington, D.C.,” are attached to the legs of the ducks and they are then liberated. This is done, according to Frank H. Rose, warden of the Bison reserve, to learn the flight routes followed by the ducks and information upon their wintering and feeding grounds.

Mr. Rose said: “It will also, in a general way, tell us something of the percentage of ducks killed and the time and locality in which the ducks which come into our locality are killed. To date some 400 ducks have been banded.

The duck recently killed by Monte Thomson of Missoula, No. 456, 308, was a male mallard banded October 23 in a trap located in a slough on the south side of Mission creek within the Bison range. The one killed by Thomas Cummings of Missoula duck no. 456,195 was a male mallard banded in a trap in Mission creek October 18. One of the ducks was killed on Ninepipe reserve the day after being banded on the Bison range and the other a week after it had been banded.

According to Mr. Rose, returns have so far been received from three other ducks of the 400 banded. One was killed near Ronan, another north of Charlo and a third at Bear river marshes in Utah. Besides ducks which have been killed, seven have returned to be trapped a second time on the Bison. One mallard hen has returned to the same trap on the Bison range three times in five days. The traps are baited with corn. Mr. Rose said it was too soon yet to have much definite information from the banding done this year but added, “It is interesting to note that of the 400 ducks, all but 18 have been mallards, with males predominating. The other ducks were pintails or teal.”

Mr. Rose said it appeared from the records that a considerable number of the mallard ducks of the Flathead are staying for some time in the region and going to the Bison reserve for rest or protection and returning to the flat to feed, where a portion of them are taken by hunters.” November 6, 1926 The Missoulian

## “Lowly Ground Squirrel Provides New Threat To Buffalo On Range

The buffalo which have been permitted to roam unmolested by man in the National Bison range, near Dixon, for the past 18 years, are once more having their existence threatened. This time the threat comes from a little four-footed rodent, the Richardson ground squirrel, whose numbers have increased so rapidly as seriously to threaten the feed supply.

The problem of saving these buffalo, at one time “King of the Prairie, has become so serious that E. C. Cates, junior biologist with the Montana office of the United States Biological survey,

spent all of the past season at the bison range, engaged in a war of extermination against the ground squirrel.

Almost 10,000 acres of land were treated with poison during the season's activities and more than 1,000 quarts of strychnine-treated oats used. Mr. Cates reports the Richardson ground squirrel the most difficult of the rodents to control. While results of the season's work were satisfactory, he believes that it will take several seasons of similar activity to relieve the serious competition for feed that has developed on the bison range at Dixon." November 28, 1926 The Missoulian

## Great Bison Is U. S. Preserve Range

Buffalo, Elk, Deer, Mountain Sheep and Beaver Thrive, With Other Wild Life.

Moises, Dec. 18 – Special. – In the lower Flathead valley among the low lying mountains on the west stretches the 18,500 acres that comprise the Bison range which was established by the United States Biological Survey eighteen years ago in an effort to conserve the wild life of the west.

Buffalo, elk, deer, mountain sheep and beaver have thrived during this past year. The increase in buffalo has been about double that of last year. Elk, deer, mountain sheep and beaver have also made an increase over that in former years. Frank H. Rose, warden of the range, states that there are several reasons for the increased buffalo calf crop, the chief one, perhaps, due to the animals being in better condition at breeding time than a year ago. This condition was brought about by spring feeding of the animals since it permitted the native grasses on the range to thrive, furnishing an abundance of forage.

### Bison Surplus for Food.

Buffalo have increased to such an extent as to be within 60 to 70 of the largest number ever confined within the range. A contract has been drawn with a Missoula man to furnish him with 25 animals for meat purposes. About 75 will be disposed of altogether in this manner. This will include the surplus young and the inferior breeding animals. A number of others will go to parks for breeding purposes.

There are possibly more than 200 elk on the range at present. The plans are to make a second shipment to Middleboro, Mass., to reduce the herd to the number that the range can carry satisfactorily. It is said that the shipment made last year to Percy Jones at Middleboro has done remarkably well.

### Wild Sheep and Deer.

Fifty mountain sheep have made a satisfactory increase. Two hundred and fifty deer are living within the limits of Bison range. A considerable number of their increase escapes. Beaver migrate up and down the creek beyond the boundaries of the park and are trapped, it is said.

Coyotes are more plentiful in the country this year. This possibly is because of the bounty law there are fewer federal trappers, Mr. Rose says. Twice the number of coyotes was captured this year during November as were trapped during the same period last year.

The attempt to restock the range with antelope did not prove satisfactory, due to adverse weather conditions and an unsatisfactory grazing area. The last of the eight, the shipment received here about a year ago, died this fall. Intestinal inflammation caused by bacteria common in this region caused the death of some of the antelope. There will probably not be an attempt to restock with antelope until money is available to fence a suitable area that will be free from coyotes.

### Ducks Are Banded

Duck banding is a new feature of the work on the Bison range to be taken up this year. The work was started in October and will be continued so long as sufficient ducks are captured as to make it worth while and will also be continued from year to year or long enough to obtain definite information of the flight routes of the ducks trapped here of this region. Up to the first of November practically all of the ducks trapped have been mallards, presumably largely local birds, males predominating. One mallard hen returned to the trap three times in five days.

The traps are constructed of poles and chicken wire funnel shaped, something like a fly trap, the ducks entering easily but being unable to find their way out. Corn is used for bait. Each day the traps are visited and the captured ducks are banded and released. Bands of aluminum carrying a number and a request to notify the Biological Survey are placed on the duck's leg. Four hundred ducks were captured and banded during October. Most banded ducks so far killed and reported on have been on reservoirs and pot holes north of the Bison range. One report, however, came from the Bear River marshes, Utah. This bird probably was one of a flight of several thousand ducks that left here on October 14.

It is hoped, says Mr. Rose, that in a short time duck banding will reveal how far south the ducks of this region go, the course of their flight, and other information that will assist in determining where feeding grounds and nesting grounds can best be located to be of the utmost value in certain localities. This is the first duck banding to be done in this region.” December 19, 1926 The Missoulian

### Clarence Young Interview He Tells about a Coyote.

“EK: Tell about the coyote.

CY: Just like that coyote deal over there. The time that I was telling you about the coyote...the herd was all spread out on the hillside and down in the draw, and this old coyote come trotting down the trail. Before you knew it, he was out in the middle of the...about halfway through the herd. A little old calf happened to see him, and he got curious and come a-trotting down see what it was. Coyote start picking up speed, and two or three more calves got curious and here they come. It wasn't ten seconds until the whole herd was closing in. First thing this coyote knew—he was in a circle in the middle—and he just started running the circle. Pretty quick these older ones got in close enough to...Every time he'd come around, they just reach under him and throw him in the air. Some of them would be trying to jump on him with their front feet, and every time he'd finally tried to run out through a bunch of them, under them, hell,

they had him tromped in the mud there before he knew what was taking place.” Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

## Interior Fences at the National Bison Range 1926.

Clarence Young and Ernest Kraft:

EK: Then where was the next major fencing change made? On this interior fence here now, for instance, when was—

CY: Well, we never started the cross fences.

EK: If I've got this figured out right, here at the elk pen at High Point, you had this fence right here that runs into Trisky...or into Elk Creek, and you had this fence right here that runs over to one of our present-day switchbacks, where there's a gate at the end of it.

CY: Yes. We had the elk lane and those two wings were all built at the same time. That was in—

EK: That was in when?

CY: We started in '25 and finished up from the spring of '26.

EK: That would be the wing into Elk Creek.

CY: You wing into Elk Creek, and one out the top of the ridge—

EK: One in the east, and then the pen and that and everything down to the slaughterhouse?

CY: Yes.

EK: At the slaughterhouse, what was there?

CY: We just had a couple of wire pens there then.

EK: Where would they correspond to now? The two wire pens?

EK: The two west pastures?

CY: The east and the west pasture, yes.

EK: I see. That would be approximately that area right there.

CY: Yes.

EK: They were divided into two pastures?

CY: Yes.

EK: That was done with money that they got from the sale of elk?

CY: Yes.

EK: From...what's his name?

CY: Jones brothers.

EK: Jones brothers.

CY: The Jones brothers, yes.

EK: As I understand it, they paid part for their animals, and the rest they paid to the outfit to build this fence with?

CY: Yes. They just applied it instead of getting...They were supposed to get 150 dollars a head for the elk. Instead of that, they paid 75 dollars on the construction of the corrals and 75 for the elk.

EK: Seems to me, I've heard some pretty humorous incidences about that fence construction. Were you here at that time?

EK: Part of it.

EK: Part of it. What about the blind cow story? Isn't there story about a cow out there that couldn't see, that she could hear, and she would —

CY: Yes. We called her the blind cow, and she... [laughs] A guy went out in the afternoon and took one of those railroad whatcha-call-its, and in the meantime, why, the old cow come along. He got scared and went up the tree. She wasn't after him at all. She just happened to lay down pretty close to where he was up the tree, and he was afraid to come down. He'd holler and hoop and holler. She didn't, apparently, pay much attention to him. [laughs]

EK: Wouldn't she come to noise at times when she was wandering around in her—

CY: Well, in a way, yes. We kind of thought she did anyway. But he stayed up the tree all afternoon and claimed at the cow had him treed, [laughs]

EK: She was blind?

CY: [laughs] Yes. She was blind, [laughs] I think he was just taking a rest.

EK: He couldn't have been in too much trouble.

CY: No, he couldn't have been in too much.” Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana

## More on the Interior Fence Construction n 1926

“EK: When that operation took place, you hired local men for that then?

CY: Yeah.

EK: What were some of the names of these guys?

CY: Oh, everybody that ever lived in the Moiese and Charlo and St. Ignatius vicinity worked on that.

EK: How many men about? Fifty?

CY: Oh, I imagine. There was a crew going, and a crew coming, [laughs] Two working.

EK: It was pretty tough work, wasn't it?

CY: Yes, it was hard work.

EK: They did it all just by hand.

CY: All by hand —bars and shovels and picks and dynamite. We had to shoot part of the holes to get the post down. Those big old 13-foot posts had to go down three feet and four corners had to go down four feet, and that is pretty hard to do. You'd get within six inches of the bottom of the hole and hit solid big flat rock, and then you had to drill it and shoot it. It was all work. There wasn't much play about it.

EK: It was all accomplished in the two years?

CY: Within a year, yes.

EK: Within a year?

CY: Yes.

EK: Between '25 and '26—the summer?

CY: Yes. Started in early spring of '25, and they finished up the spring of '26.” Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

## “100 Buffalo Will Be Sold From United States Game Reservation

Negotiations for the sale of 100 buffalo from the national bison range at Dixon are being carried on between the United States government and prospective purchasers, Major E. A. Goldman, in charge of the national bird and game refuges under the direction of the United States Biological survey, said here yesterday. The range, overstocked with the 625 buffalo, 450 elk, 69 mountain sheep, and 200 deer now grazing there, requires reduction of its stock, in order to support the remainder, Major Goldman said.

The 100 buffalo will be sold to whoever wishes them, according to the major. Several sales have been made to zoos, parks, and to owners of private game preserves, he said. Final negotiations for the sale of the 100 animals will be made by Frank Rose, warden in charge of the bison range.

Major Goldman, who has been in the service of the biological survey for the past 35 years, in charge of the 76 national bird and game refuges under the direction of the survey, is en route to make an inspection of game refuges, in Oregon and California, after which he will return to his headquarters in Washington, D. C.

Major Goldman, who was in charge of rodent extermination for the army in France during the last war, spent almost 14 years of his service with the biological survey in Old Mexico collecting specimens of birds and mammals for the survey. Later, he spent almost two years in the Canal Zone in Panama conducting a similar expedition.

The purpose of the study done by the biological survey, Major Goldman said, is to determine the habits and habitat of animals. One branch of the service, he said, deals with the food habits of various animals, and from this work, data is compiled to determine which animals are beneficial and which harmful.

Part of the biological survey's work, he said, was in the preservation of various bird and animal species which are in danger of extermination. The idea of creating game and bird refuges was conceived at the time the buffalo were in grave danger of disappearing altogether, and the result was the creation of the national bison range at Dixon. Later, Major Goldman said, four principal refuges were created at Wind Cave, S.D.; Niobrara, Neb. And Sully's Hill, N. D. In all, 74 refuges scattered from Alaska to the Hawaiian Islands are under his direction, he said.

A winter elk refuge is maintained in the Jackson Hole, Wyo., for the protection and feeding of elk who are driven from their refuges by the heavy snows, Major Goldman said. The refuge contains contain 2,500 acres, donated by the Isaac Walton League of America, to which 1,760 acres were added recently. Last winter, 3,000 tons of hay were fed to the elk by the biological survey and the state of Wyoming, Major Goldman said.

The most recent of the refuges is gradually being acquired along the upper Mississippi under an appropriation of \$1,500,000. About 60,000 acres are now under the control of the biological survey, he said.

The latter refuge provides a source of revenue from timber sales, and from the sale of brush, used in the construction of jetties and wing dams for flood control, he said. The refuge, when all of the proposed acquisitions are made, will extend from Wabasha, Minn. To Rock Island, Ill., Major Goldman stated.” October 8, 1927 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Meat To Be Sold On Coast

Surplus Bison on Range to Be Butchered. Meat Is Delicious.

Since the government bison range on the Flathead reservation is overstocked, H. A. Wheeldon is in Spokane taking orders for buffalo meat. According to Mr. Wheeldon, there are 600 bison on the range and 260 elk and a number of mountain sheep.

The government is to sell 175 of the buffalo, and the animals to be butchered are young, prime grain-fed animals. The meat is said to be well flavored and delicious. Hotels are the principal buyers of the meat and one Spokane hotel has already ordered 700 pounds of dressed meat.

Buffaloes dress from 400 to 800 pounds each, sides weigh from 200 to 400 pounds. No quantities less than sides are to be sold. Mr. Wheeldon will go from Spokane to Seattle, and from there to Chicago, where a large part of the meat is sold.” November 15, 1927 The Missoulian



# GAME PRESERVE OF 18,000 ACRES ESTABLISHED BY GOVERNMENT



**BISON RANGE, NEAR ST. IGNATIUS**

Moiese, Dec. 17.—More than 1,000 game animals have the protection of the bison reserve in the Lower Flathead valley. The range, covering 18,500 acres, was established by the United States Biological survey 19 years ago. The range was set aside and inclosed to conserve the wild life of the west.

Buffalo, elk, deer, mountain sheep and beaver have the protection of the ranges while a duck reserve within the confines of the reserve is a place where the waterfowl is safe from the hunters' gunshots.

Buffalo were almost extinct in the West when the range was established here. The animals which were placed on the range started increasing in numbers until they became too many for the feed that the grass of the hillsides gave. Several times numbers of the buffalo have been slaughtered to keep the herd down to a size that the range could accommodate.

The same measures were carried out regarding the elk on the range as they too were becoming numerous. Steps have been taken to reduce the number of both buffalo and elk on the reserve this month.

It is understood that 100 elk and about 150 buffalo of the range will be killed off. W. S. Custer of Missoula recently negotiated a contract with the government to take the animals. They will be used for meat. In reducing the number of animals on the reserve the warden has supervision of the work and picks the animals. The removal of the animals is carried out under a plan which prevents the number increasing beyond the resources of the range.

## **Five Hundred Buffalo.**

At the present time there are more than 500 buffalo on the range and between 350 and 400 elk. There are 65 mountain sheep and nearly 200 deer. It is said there is no need for reducing the deer, because so many of them escape during the year that there is no excessive number.

In the past buffalo and elk have been sold by the government. Several sales have been made to zoos, parks and to owners of private game preserves, according to Major E. A. Goldman, in charge of the national bird and game refuges, who recently visited the reserve.

Frank H. Rose is warden of the bison reserve in the Flathead valley.

## Calves branded with number of the year they were born.

“EK: What kind of calf crop were you getting in, Cy?”

CY: Well, I presume about like we are now. It was a good calf crop, and then finally after we got to feeding here for a while and they got brucellosis in the herd, then they started losing their calves pretty fast.

EK: What year did they first start to brand?

CY: We were branding...We wasn't branding for brucellosis at that time. The first batch we started branding was just more -

EK: Age brand.

CY: —for age brand.

EK: Yes. When did they first start to age brand?

CY: That was about '27, '28, along in there.

EK: They were bringing that herd in, working them through the corrals, in '27, and '28?

CY: Yes. That's for about the first time we started it, because we didn't have them up until that time.

EK: What were you doing? Roping the calves?

CY: No. We didn't brand any calves then. We just branded any yearlings and stuff that we actually knew the ages of them.

EK: Oh, I see. But when was the first time—

CY: The first calves that we got to branding for brucellosis, I don't think we...We branded some in the '30s—

EK: Was it '41, Cy?

CY: —branded some in the '30s, and then it was discontinued during the war. We didn't start again in until about '45. I know we branded some in '45.

EK: That they age-branded the calves?

CY: Yes, along with —

EK: Then they vaccinated them —

CY: Yes, along with a vaccination for brucellosis at that same time.

EK: Up until about that time, they never had a roundup where they took these calves in, and you know for sure how old they were?

CY: No, Not until we started the branding of the yearlings, and —

EK: Yes, and that was in the —

CY: —and stuff that we knew how old they were.

EK: —the mid-'40s, sometime.

CY: Well, it was '45 was when we started the second time, but we had branded some previous to that in '29 to '30, along in there. That was discontinued for a while—

EK: How were those calves handled? Did you rope those calves?

CY: No, we had an old squeeze rigged up out there.

EK: You'd just cut them out, and —

CY: Yes, run them in that squeeze. We had a great big old squeeze that you could put the biggest buffalo in here in there, if you wanted to. The reason we had the squeeze, the University wanted to test some milk, buffalo milk. So we built this squeeze and milked a few cows.

EK: What'd they find out?

CY: I forget the tests on it, but anyway, it's really rich. It tastes and looks a lot like canned milk - kind of a dark colored, thick, real rich stuff.

EK: You don't remember who conducted those experiments?

CY: No, I just—

EK: If it was a —

CY: We just give it to the University, and who done the testing, I don't know. I know I had my hands all skinned from one end to the other trying to milk. Even after I got her in the squeeze, we still had to get a rope on at least on one hind foot, and pull it back so she couldn't reach up there. She'd be trying to climb the sides of it. It was kind of a V-shape deal. They could get that hind foot up, and boy, they can kick quicker and faster than any mule you ever saw.”

Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

## Bison Warden in Town

Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison reserve, west of Missoula, was a business visitor in Missoula yesterday.” December 29, 1927 The Missoulian

## “Elk From Bison Reserve Will Go Onto Open Range at Martinsdale

Three cars of Animals Will Be Used or Propagation. Another Shipment Going to Middleboro, Mass.

Special to the Missoulian.

Dixon, Jan. 17 – Three carloads of elk are to be shipped from the American Bison range at Moiese within a few days to Martinsdale, where they will be turned loose on the open range to propagate. A shipment is also to be made to the Jones Brothers at Middleboro, Mass. The Jones Brothers have a private game preserve there which secured several hundred elk two years ago from the bison range at Moiese.

Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, has been successful in his undertaking of rounding up the elk and there are now 350 animals in the corrals awaiting shipment.

During December 10 cars of dressed buffalo meat and elk were shipped to various parts of the country. The outstanding points where the meat was consigned were New York, Chicago, Williston, N.D.; and to points on the Pacific coast.

The shipments were handled through the Dixon agency of the Northern Pacific by C. I. Furry, the local agent.” January 18, 1928 The Missoulian

## Plan Inaugurated to Enlarge Range

Congress Asked to Add 1,200 Acres to Bison Reserve West of City.

Enlargement of the national bison reserve west of Missoula to take in 1,200 additional acres is asked of congress by the Montana Sportsmen’s association. The movement is started to have the reserve include the Jocko river.

A resolution urging congress to appropriate \$60,000 to be used in the purchase and inclusion of the adjacent lands on the south and west has been sent by the association to its congressional representatives. For, some time there has been a shortage of range for the bison and this year 181 were killed, while a number of elk were also sent out because of the paucity of feed.

By extending the bison range on the south to the Northern Pacific tracks, the watering facilities of the Jocko river, additional shade and closer views for travelers of the bison and elk herds would be obtained, says Glenn Smith, president of the Montana Sportsmen’s association. At present there is no water on the south side of the bison range, which extends only to the foothills. Straightening of the western boundary lines of the range also is asked.” February 2, 1928 The Missoulian

## Bison Range Open to the Public and Horses as remembered by Clarence “Cy” Young

“EK: Even at that time then, there was quite a bit of interest in buffalo, or was it—

CY: Oh yeah. Yeah, there was a lot of interest just getting going good about that time. Rose, he was curious to find out different things about them, and —

EK: Good public relations—

CY: He was a hell of a good public relations man, just an awful good one.

EK: Is that the first time then that Range was open to the general public?

CY: Yes.

EK: Was that in '29, '30, or somewhere along?

CY: No it's before that. Just shortly after he got here, he—

EK: Well, what year did he come again? I'm lost.

CY: He come in the fall of '24. As quick as he got a trail or two out on the range—any place so he could get out there—he'd take them out as far as he could go anytime.

EK: That was by a car?

CY: By car, anyway you could get out there. A lot of people had surreys, those little surreys— two-seated surreys. They'd come in, and hell, you'd go in that if there happened to be any buffalo around within sight. A lot of these people up here could see where they was, and they'd come down.

EK: You don't know of any instances where they got chased or anything, and fooling around out there like that?

CY: No, I don't remember any real bad scares. A lot of them got scares, of course. A buffalo would come at them like they were going to eat them up, curious just to see what was going on. Then they'd run right up and get a smell of the horses, or people and they'd swerve off to one side right quick. But the people that seen them a-coming, they thought they were going to get eat up right then and there.

EK: They still do in the cars.

CY: Of course, the horse, if he ever got a whiff of the buffalo for the first time, he'd usually take off too. You had to have pretty good lines to hold him. [laughs]

EK: Yes, that's right. I know Charlotte Pretty (?) down there, she rode that little black horse one day, and she never could get that horse near them. He was about eight, or nine years old at that time and had done a lot of cow work, and you still couldn't get him close to them buffalo.

CY: That's one reason I wanted to start raising our own horses here. So that they'd be used to the buffalo and just leave them. They run right out there with them. At the same time, they got used to these hills and rocks and got good feet on them and was used to the buffalo, and all you had to do was just get them roughed out enough you could ride him and turn them around, and go right out and put them right to work.

EK: How'd that come about? Was that under Rose, that that first started, or—

CY: No, no. We didn't start raising our own horses here until...It just got to when the Forest Service was buying horses. When they got their remount station [Ninemile Remount Station] here, they started buying horses, and they bought up all the good horses in the country. It was just out of the question to go out and buy you a good horse, unless you just went clear out of the country someplace to buy one. Of course, it's a lot of trouble to get one then, because if you went further than you could trail him in, there was no horse trailers, no nothing. You had to ship him in a boxcar and cost you more to get him here than it he'd be worth to you after you got him here in those days. So I just talked Mushbach [George E. Mushbach] into—after they started this [unintelligible] Remount Station—why, I just talked him into getting a couple of these mares up here and raise our own colts so that they would be used to the buffalo and good feet on them, because those horses we did get from over there, they'd run there in that flat, they'd get platter-footed and their feet was soft, and had to keep them shod all the time to keep their feet from breaking up. So it worked out just fine, as long as I was able to —

EK: That was Ginger and —

CY: —to break them. Yes, Ginger and Gypsy. That was the first two. Then Chief and Lucky.

EK: Ginger and Gypsy were the first two?

CY: First two, and —

EK: They were mares, weren't they?

CY: They were mares, and then they come —

EK: They were out of Bunny and —

CY: Red Wing

EK: —and Red Wing.

CY: Yes, they were all —

EK: They were all Malheur mares?

CY: They were originally Malheur mares.

EK: Bunny mare was the—

CY: Sorrel.

EK: —the sorrel, and she's Chiefs mother?

CY: No, Red Wing is Chiefs mother. Bunny had Ginger, Lucky, Popcorn, Hitler, and —

EK: Bunny was the Thoroughbred then?

CY: Yes. Bunny was the Thoroughbred.

EK: I had them backwards in my head.

CY: Another one that went to Niobrara [Nebraska]. I forget what we called her. I don't even know...I don't think we had a name. Red Wing's colts was Gypsy, Chief, Kipling, Ranger—

EK: Then you sold some.

CY: Then the last filly we sold. Roy what-you-call-him? Zebor (?) over in the Big-Hole. He got the last two. One of them was a big red colt, and the other one was a...They were both red colts, but—

EK: I think he killed her. She got her leg broke over there before he ever got her broke.

CY: She was a beautiful, most beautiful, mare of the whole work. She was a pick of the whole works, but both of those fillies were.

EK: The one a year younger, why, after he got her broke, he said he wouldn't take 1,000 dollars for her. He's still got her.

CY: Those two that he got were the two picked of the whole bunch that we raised.

EK: Yes. That's all those horses after I was here. If I'd had a few bucks in my pocket, boy, I'd give my right arm for any one of them. What year was that that you first those Malheur mares?

CY: That was early '40s.

EK: Cactus and Freckles came in—

CY: Yes. We bought them just after Schwartz [John Schwartz] come here in '50, '51. I got them, picked them. Picked them up and trucked them over.

EK: Up until that time...Well, no, let's see there was—

CY: I brought up another horse from down there, one we called Big Red.

EK: Yes. I remember him.

CY: It went to Fort Peck. He was a dandy horse.

EK: Kind of a heavy horse though.

CY: Little bit. Yes. He was real short-coupled. Well, he wasn't heavy if he kept the big fat off him. If you let him run out all summer, why, he'd put on the big fat, but you'd keep him in shape and he was just about size of Popcorn.

EK: Were those the first horses here, then, that the government owned?

CY: No all we had to old plugs that we picked up here back in the '30s. We called one of them Thunder. Thunder and Red that were the first two government saddle horses on—

EK: That's not the same Thunder that Norton rode, is it?

CY: Yes, that's the same one. Thunder and Red, that's the first two horses we ever got from the government, and then —

EK: What happened to Red?

CY: We finally sold him. After Mushbach come here, we told him. Sold him and Thunder both.

EK: Thunder, what was the story on him now? He —

CY: Well, he even an old horse that Ike used to own. He was—

EK: Ike Melton [William J. B. "Ike" Melton]?

CY: Yes. He was a good horse. Until Stanley Driscoll took the fall on him, and then he hurt his shoulder and he was never any good after that. But Old Red, he never was much of a horse. Kind of slab-sided, and he'd start down a hill and he'd *scroogie* from one way to the other like he had a hinge in his back, [laughs] Never was no bottom to him. He couldn't go from here to High Point without two or three days' rest. Then after Mushbach come here, then we got three or four good ones. That big black horse that they sent in from...Well, Schwartz bought him, him and another to mate them one day when Schwartz was over at Pend d'Oreille. Little Pend d'Oreille. He got to bucking with them over there, and Schwartz decided he was going to ride him one day. He got on him, and old Midnight made a couple of jumps and throwed Schwartz right on top of a great big stump there and pretty near broke his neck.

EK: Was that here?

CY: No. That was over Pend d'Oreille. So, they just turned him out over there, and somebody down at Turnbull thought he was a bronc-stomper, so they sent him down there. This guy got on him...Schwartz told the guy, he says, "Just get on him, and just spur the hell out of him. Take all that buck out of him."

So the guy got on and he socked his spurs to old Midnight, and he just went up about as high as this fencepost and turned around in the air a time or two. The guy went one way, and Midnight went the other. Guy come out and went up like a balloon, spread out, and come down like a blanket. They just turned him out over there. Then when we got to wanting horses here, putting a little heat on them to get some decent horses here, why, one of them says, "Say, we've got a good horse at Turnbull over there, a dandy." Says, "He's an awful good horse, but when he runs out for a while he gets a little unruly. He's been running out for a while. He's little unruly, but once you get him going, you won't have no trouble with him." Old Talmadge (?) then, he was at Ninepipe at that time, and he was taking an old tractor over there that they wanted to borrow to do their farm with. So I said, "They've got a horse over there that"—Talmadge he was a pretty fair a horseman himself—I said, "Just go out and trot that horse around a little bit and take after him and jump him out right quick and see how he hits the ground. If he travels smooth and got any action, load him up and bring him back." So he took a look at him, he thought he [was a] damn good horse. So he loaded him up and brought him back. He told old Frank Groom, he says...I was gone when he come in here with him in the afternoon. He told old Frank Groom...He was a great big Oklahoma guy here about...Oh, I don't know whether there was such a guy as Frank, but great big raw-boned Okie about 6-2 or -3. Thought he was quite a cowboy. He was a fair hand. Talmadge told him, he says, "Frank, where's Cy?"

He says, "He's going to Missoula, won't be back until dark."

He said, "Here's a horse that I brought back from Turnbull, and he's kind of leg-weary now after riding in the truck all day. Now would be a good time to saddle him up. He's been running out all winter. Saddle him up and see if he does anything." Old Frank, he saddled him up and led the horse down in the—[unintelligible]—saddled him up and led him down into the water gap there back of the barn to give him a drink. Horse took a drink, and old Frank, he started to swing on the old horse. He just stood right straight in the air—he said just a straight a fencepost—and Frank thought he was going to come over backward with him. Then he whirled around at that time, and Frank had his one foot in the stirrup. Of course, Frank landed on his back right in the water. At that time the water come in there quite a ways. My god, he got up and led him back in and pulled the saddle off of him. He says, "To hell with that son of a bitch." [laughs] "Cy wants to ride him, he can. I'm not riding him no more." One morning we was all a-going out over the Range here someplace. I don't know what the hell we was going to do, move buffalo from one pasture to the other, I think. I said, "Frank, saddle of Midnight. You can ride him."

"No, by god," he says, "I ain't riding that horse."

I said, "I don't ever let nobody else ride this Rusty horse. You're going to have to ride him."

"No, by god, I'll walk, but I won't ride that horse." [laughs]

I said, "Well, by god, I've never walked and led one yet, but I'll be damned if I'm going to start now." [laughs]

So I put my saddle...I intended to ride him all the time. Old Talmadge had already told me about what had happened to him over there, and what had happened to Frank after he got the horse here. I just kept egging Frank on.

I said, "Frank, You'd better get on that horse." [laughs]

No, he wasn't going to do it. So I saddled him up and led him out in front of the barn there, and I just took a hold of the stirrup and slapped him good and solid on the shoulder a time or two on both sides. I started to step up—he hopped up like he was going to start doing something. I got a foot up in the stirrup, and then he started up with me. I had a good hold on a cheek, and I had a good hold on the bridle right close to his eye. I just pulled him down, and I stood in that stirrup with one foot and had the saddle horn in the other hand and a hold of the bridle of the other. I just kicked that son of a bitch in the belly until he just humped up and stood there shivering and shaking. I stepped on into the saddle, and he was all humped up standing there. I stepped off of the other side of him on the engine side and got back on on that side and on the other side and off on the other side and stepped back in. Then I whirled him around about four times, and he just walked away as nice anything, [laughs] Frank just couldn't believe his eyes.

EK: [unintelligible].

CY: Not there. But I got him over here to the rattlesnake den, and I had to get off to...monkeying around a little bit, take a wee-wee, or something.

When I started to get back on in, he wanted to buck some more. So I just stood up there in that stirrup and kicked him until he humped up again. Then he never did offer to buck with me anymore. Old Earl Darlington, I let him ride him here one day, and he danced and hogged around out there in front of the barn quite a while but after that he never had no trouble with him.

EK: Was he a black horse?

CY: Yes. Coal-black with a nice strip on his face, and a couple of white feet behind. Real pretty horse.

EK: Will you tell me about a horse that bucked awful hard there in the round corral one day? Wasn't that Midnight?

CY: No, that was...I think that was Old Sam. Didn't we have a horse we called Old Sam here when you come in?

EK: Yes, but it wasn't Sam, because Sam didn't buck in him then.

CY: Well, let's see—

CY: Sam's the one that bucked me off that time, and he didn't do anything. But I thought you said it was a black horse in the corral.

CY: By God, he did. I believe he did. I believe did right in that little corral.

EK: The little round corral.

CY: Yeah. That's right. He did. He did buck me.

EK: You said you could look out over the top rail on that thing, the first time you rode him, or—

CY: That's right he did. I think that was after old Earl had the trouble with him.

EK: Did Earl have to walk home?

CY: What?

EK: Did Earl have to walk home?

CY: No, he never got away from here with him. When he was going to ride him, he never got started away from here with him. I told him just turn him loose and catch another horse. Next day or two, I saddled him up and took him out there and got in that corral with him, and he really went to town. That's right, he did.

[Break in audio].

CY: —half a dozen that maybe lived within two or three miles of there, but the closest neighbor they had was just Neil's boy and he lived up the Creek about a mile. That was their closest

[unintelligible].

Is it running now?

Bob Haines, he was the next closest. He was about a mile-and-a-half, two miles away. From there, they was nobody until you come back cross the river to the [unintelligible] country.

EK: Cy, do you know anything about that horse you called Rimrock? When did he catch that bugger?

CY: I don't remember just what year it was, but I remember the horse.

EK: You seen him?

CY: Yes, I've seen him.

EK: Quite a horse?

CY: Well, I don't think he ever got him broke good enough to —

EK: Well he claimed he used him, he told me—

CY: He never did have him down there that I know of.

EK: No, but he used them over there to run wild horses with, he claims.

CY: I think he sold them to the Forest Service later. I probably seen him [unintelligible].

EK: He told me that he turned him loose.

CY: I just remember him talking about him, and —

EK: Somebody shot him. He turned him back loose, and then he got into somebody's hay corrals or something one winter and somebody shot him. After he'd run that Rimrock over there. I guess he was quite a blooded horse wasn't he, or—

CY: Well, he looked like he had some breeding in him. The big trouble was, there was quite a [unintelligible] of horses up there, and different guys owned them. They run them on the ridge through there and down into [unintelligible]. You go out to get one of them, why, he'd throw his head in the air and take off and lead them. He was just real hard to catch.

EK: Earl finally trapped him—grassed him and hayed him into a corral and trapped him, I think—if I remember you telling me the story right.

CY: He had to work some kind of a shenanigan. I forget [unintelligible] —

EK: Because they just couldn't run him down.

CY: —or something, but you never could go out there and get close enough to rope him or corral him.

EK: I guess a lot of them tried it.

CY: Oh, yes.

EK: That kind of used to be the Sunday afternoon sport to run old Rimrock.

CY: Guys from all around Butte and everywhere else would go over there and run them all day long, but they never could —

EK: They'd get a lot of everything but him.

CY: They'd get everything but him. Well, I don't know, there was a half-a-dozen in that bunch

that were pretty damn hard to get." Clarence "Cy" Young Interview , OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

## Elk to be Liberated in Mission Mountains

Special to the Missoulian.

Polson, Feb. 7. — Seven cow elk and three bulls from the national bison reserve at Moiese will be released in the Mission range mountains, east of Polson as soon as the snows have disappeared so that the elk will have no difficulty in obtaining pasture.

Deputy Game Warden Jack Goldsy is directing the building of a corral on the William Keller ranch at the foot of the mountains, nine miles east of here where the elk will be held and fed until it is deemed advisable to release them

The elk were secured through the efforts of a number of Polson sportsmen." February 8, 1928 The Missoulian

FEATURE SECTION

# THE SUNDAY MISSOULIAN

THEATERS—AUTOS

MISSOULA, MONTANA, SUNDAY MORNING, FEBRUARY 12, 1928

## MISSOULA HELPED BISON PRESERVE

Expansion of the national bison range, northwest of Missoula, so that it will include the Jocko river, add 1,200 acres of grazing ground and bring the game kept there closer to through travel on railroads and highway, is asked of congress by the Montana Sportsmen's association.

A resolution urging congress to appropriate \$60,000 to be used in the purchase and inclusion of the adjacent lands on the south and west has been sent by the association to its congressional representatives. For some time there has been a shortage of range for the bison and this year 181 were killed, while a number of elk were sent out because of the paucity of feed.

By extending the bison range on the south to the Northern Pacific tracks, the watering facilities of the Jocko river, additional shade and closer views for travelers of the bison and elk herds would be obtained, says Glenn Smith, president of the Montana Sportsmen's association.

This is of especial interest to Missoula people, for local residents had a good deal to do with the establishment of the preserve and Dr. M. J. Elrod, veteran member of the State University's faculty, inspected and selected the site accepted and then turned it over to the United States biological survey, which now controls it.

Dr. Elrod has written the following article for The Sunday Missoulian:

BY DR. M. J. ELROD.  
Of the State University of Montana.

The last census, the seventeenth, of living American bison was compiled by Martin S. Garretson, secretary of the American Bison society, as of January 1, 1926, and was printed in the last, 1927, report of the society. The census gives 4,251 captive in the United States, and 125 wild. In Canada 10,457 are captive and 1,500 wild. In North America there are 16,337 pure-blood bison or American buffalo, with 80 additional captive in South America and other foreign countries. Of these latter Europe has 68, of which 45 are in England. Far distant New Zealand has two in the zoological garden at Auckland. Australia has one at Adelaide. Africa three at Praetoria and one at Johannesburg.

### In 41 States.

Those in the United States are well distributed in 41 states, and the District of Columbia in addition. Wyoming takes the lead, with 927, all in Yellowstone National park except 37. Oklahoma comes next with 601, then Montana with 553, Utah with 453, South Dakota with 338, Texas with 300, Pennsylvania with 152, and Colorado with 136. The other states have less than 100 each.

There are nine United States government herds, the Montana National bison range, at Ravalli, the National Zoological park at Washington, D. C., the Niobrara reservation in Nebraska, Pisgah



DR. M. J. ELROD.

National forest and game preserve in North Carolina, the Platt National park in Oklahoma, Sully's Hill National park in North Dakota, the Wichita National forest and game preserve in Oklahoma, the Wind Cave National park in South Dakota, and the Yellowstone National park in Wyoming. Bison in other places are in city or state parks or game preserves,

or in the hands of private individuals.

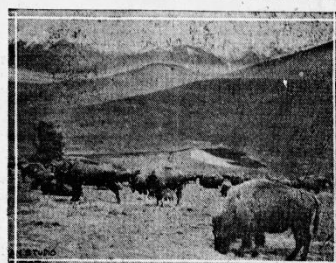
There are several private herds of considerable size. James T. Owens, Fredonia, Arizona, has 80; Milton Thompson, Lee's Summit, Missouri, has 53; E. W. and R. E. McKenzie, Fort Sumner, New Mexico, 54; Frank Phillips, Bartlesville, Oklahoma, 98; Miller Brothers' 101 Ranch, Marland, Oklahoma, 215; Major G. W. Little, "Pawnee Bill," Pawnee, Oklahoma, 40; General Harry C. Trevel, Allentown, Pennsylvania, 121; S. City Phillip estate, Fort Pierre, S. D., 100; J. S. Staley, Wichita Falls, Texas, 212; Gibson Brothers, Yakima, Washington, 74.

### In Montana.

The bison in captivity in Montana, in addition to those in the national bison range, are in the following places and owners: Columbia Gardens, Butte, 3; City Park, Kalispell, 1; C. H. Mott, Miles City, 4; Harry Truax, Seeby, 4; J. H. Dennis, Stockett, 1; Wallis Huidkoper, Wallis, 6; State hospital, Warm Springs, 2.

### The Preserve.

The national bison herd was established in 1905. It includes about nineteen thousand acres, extending from Ravalli across the hills northward and westward nearly to Moiese, postoffice of the resident warden, J. N. Jones. Missoula people were interested in the establishment of the range. When the American Bison society was raising a fund of \$10,000 for the purchase of buffalo for some unsettled



VIEW OF BISON RANGE.

range, Missoula people contributed several hundred dollars. The full amount was raised, and the present location of the range was later made. Senator Joseph M. Dixon was instrumental in having the bill passed by congress establishing the range, and providing for the necessary funds for fencing and care. The American Bison society purchased the first 34 head of animals, 12 males and 22 females. Three others were donated. The range was finished and occupied October 17, 1909.

From this nucleus the present herd has developed. Hundreds of people from Missoula have visited the herd from time to time, all of whom are cordially welcomed by Warden Rose, and given every facility for seeing the herd.

At the time of the establish-

ment of the national bison herd there was grave danger of the extinction of the American bison, the noblest of the wild animals of the Great Plains. That danger is now passed. The American bison is preserved, as proven by the sixteen and one-half thousand now living in the various countries of the world. The Montana herd is large and easily accessible.

### Those Who Helped.

Montana may well take pride in this bison herd, for, in addition to having the herd within the borders of the state, in a locality easily reached by all, her citizens contributed \$366 to the fund, for the ideal of saving the species to posterity. The list of Missoula contributors includes many who have passed to the great beyond, but many who are yet living. To the many who

have come to Missoula since that time the list will be interesting. It includes J. M. Keith, T. L. Greenough, C. H. McLeod, A. B. Hammond, Wolf & Ryman, G. H. Beckwith, the commissioners of Missoula county, W. P. Mills, F. T. Sterling, Tylar B. Thompson, Hiram Knowles, H. T. Wilson, H. L. Shapard, J. M. Pierce, H. E. Chaney, S. J. Coffey, J. M. Lucy & Sons, H. Y. Gephart, Harry H. Parsons, M. R. Hardenburgh, T. T. Black, H. S. Reardon, J. R. Daily, E. A. Winstanley, R. Goyun, J. D. Rowland, J. M. Orris, George F. Brooks, J. P. Reinhard, D. C. Smith, W. Keating, Hugh Kennedy, Elers Koch, F. A. Silcox, R. V. Stuart, W. W. White, F. M. Ingalls, J. W. Lister, Frank Woody, G. A. McAllister, E. F. Dodds, W. P. Smith, L. N. Simons, Thomas E. Kemp, and C. H. Marsh. George Armistead, who was then in Cuba, collected a small amount. Dr. R. Houston and Dr. H. E. Houston secured contributions from Kalispell and Whitefish, and some miscellaneous contributions were made.

At the request of the American Bison society the writer made the inspection and recommendation for the range, which was adopted with some small reduction in first proposal for the area. The range has been turned over to the biological survey, under whose control it now is. Officers of the biological survey visit it from time to time, and it is by their direction, with the advice of Warden Rose, that the present plans for the herd are operated.

February 12, 1928 The Missoulian

## "Bison Reserve Animals Face the Year With Good Feed Conditions

Animals on the national bison range west of Missoula are approaching spring under the best range feeding conditions in years, according to Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, who was a

visitor in the city yesterday. Reductions made on the range and an abundance of hay for feeding bison during the early spring will make that possible, Mr. Rose said.

There are now 463 bison on the reserve and most of them will be rounded up in the feeding corrals during early spring. There they will be fed on alfalfa hay while the range grass is allowed to gain growth. There are 300 tons of hay ready for feeding as against 200 tons a year ago.

Because they are the easiest to be rounded up the bison will be put into the corrals, with possibly a few elk. However, most of the elk will remain in the open, but with the bison feeding on hay the natural feeding of the elk is not expected to affect the range supply of grass.

Mr. Rose said the ground was in good condition for early growth of native grass and 1,000 animals on the reserve should have plenty of forage for the year.

The public will be permitted to go onto the range this year to see the buffalo in the feeding corrals as in the past two years when they have been fed in the corral.

In so far as it is consistent with the purpose and needs of the range, the biological department will give the public an opportunity of seeing the animals, Mr. Rose said.

Before the bison reserve can be advertised as a tourist attraction in Western Montana, Mr. Rose said, it will be necessary to have satisfactory highway approach to the headquarters and some development within the range. Also he said it would be made to furnish guides to parties while on the range.

There will be times under the present facilities when it will not be possible or safe for people to go onto the range, Mr. Rose said.

A bull elk will leave the reserve this week for Duluth for the zoological park. The animal will be crated and shipped by express. It is the policy of the reserve to furnish live animals for public parks. This week 10 elk will be sent from the reserve to the Polson district. Sportsmen there have arranged to liberate the elk in the mountains.” February 14, 1928 The Missoulian

## Polson Receives Elk

Eight cow elk and two bulls were sent to Polson by truck Wednesday from the national bison reserve at Moiese. They were placed in a corral on the William Keller place, 11 miles east of Polson until it is deemed advisable to release them in the Mission Range mountains. At present, it would be difficult for the elk to find feed in the mountains on account of the deep snow.

Deputy Game Warden Jack Goldsby and L. L. Marsh, president of the Polson Creamery company assisted with the loading of the elk at Moiese.” February 17, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Coe and Rose Are Visitors in City

Charles E. Coe, superintendent of the Flathead Indian agency at Dixon, and Frank H. Rose, warden of the American bison reserve at Moiese, were arrivals in the city yesterday. Mr. Rose



reported that the roads from the reserve to the agency were in bad condition and he made the trip to the agency on a horse to come to Missoula.” March 13, 1928 The Missoulian

### “Buffalo from Bison Range to be Shipped to New York by Express

Seven head of buffalo will be shipped from the bison range at Moiese to New York city within the next few days, according to Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, who was in the city yesterday.

Mr. Rose said that the animals were purchased from the government by an animal dealer of New York and they would be used for breeding and exhibition purposes. A pair are to be forwarded from New York to Venezuela by boat. The five animals which are consigned to New York are all females, while the pair which will go to Venezuela are a male and female. All are young stock.

The animals will be inclosed in individual crates and shipped by express.

The 400 head of buffalo which are now in the corrals on the range at Moiese are attracting much attention, Mr. Rose said. “Nearly one hundred were out to the range Sunday to see them. The roads are in pretty good condition now and we expect hat there will be many people out to the range to look over the herds before they are again released on the range the first of June.” April 10, 1928 The Missoulian

Frank H. Rose, warden of the Bison reserve, who had been in the city on a business trip, returned home yesterday. He was accompanied by Mrs. Rose, who spent a few days visiting friends here.” April 11, 1928 The Missoulian

### Buffalo, Bees and Baby Chicks Handled by Express Office Here

Live buffalo, baby chicks and bees are commodities that have been handled by the Missoula Railway express company in the past few days.

Two head of buffalo from the bison range, west of Missoula, were shipped in crates by express to New York from where they will be transported by water to Venezuela for breeding purposes. They were brought to Missoula on the local train from the Flathead and here the large crates were transferred to the express cars of a through passenger train, bound for the east.

Half a carload of hives of bees went through Missoula the other day in transparent crates to bee growers of he Bitter Root valley. The empty containers went through here again yesterday on their way back to California.

Express agents state that the spring shipments of baby chicks are now being made from the hatcheries to the poultry producers. While there have been but few shipments received here to date, are many which have been made to distant points from the hatcheries of the Bitter Root valley and those west of here.

Express company officials stated that within the next few days that five more head of buffalo would go through here from the bison reserve for New York city where they would be used for breeding and park purposes.” April 20, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Elk and Buffalo to be Shipped Soon

Two large Shipments Will Be Made From Bison Range at Moiese.

Sixty cow elk, 15 bull elk, and 10 buffalo calves will be shipped from the national bison range this week to the preserve maintained near Martinsdale, Mont., by Cortland DuRand, Warden Frank Rose of the bison range said here yesterday. The game, to be ranged on a large tract of land under DuRand’s direction, will be used for study of propagation of the species.

Twenty-three buffalo, two and four-year-olds, will be shipped to the Alaskan game commission June 13 or 14, Mr. Rose said. The shipment, to be accompanied from Moiese by a man sent down from Alaska, will be used to restock large area north of Fairbanks, Alaska. The shipment will include 17 cows and six bulls.” May 22, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Sixty Head of Elk to Martinsdale

Sixty head of elks were shipped through Missoula yesterday by express from the bison range at Moiese to Martinsdale where they will be placed upon a private game preserve.

The animals were transported in two express cars which were fitted up for their transportation and which contained 30 animals each.

C. T. Allen, of Spokane and L. M. Hughes of Helena, route agents for the express company accompanied the shipment.” May 27, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Montana Buffalo Sent to Alaska Reservation

Twenty-three Montana bison will form the nucleus of a herd to begun in norther Alaska. The animals, selected from the herd at national bison range at Moiese, were loaded into cars yesterday for shipment to Seattle, from where they will be transferred to ships and sent to Alaska.

Each of the animals was crated in an individual container, and placed in an express car for fast transportation to the coast.

The bison were ordered by the Alaska Game commission some time ago.” June 15, 1928 The Missoulian

# WHAT BECOMES OF MONTANA DUCKS

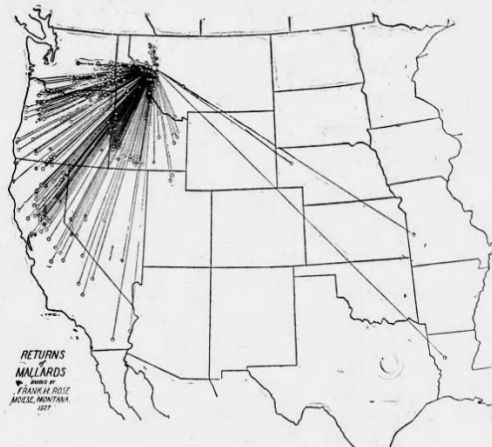
BY FRANK H. ROSE  
Warden, Montana National  
Bison Range

We have reason to congratulate ourselves in this section of Montana, speaking as sportsmen, for the ducks like us here. Possibly one hundred thousand ducks camped for a day or longer on the Bison Range last fall. Over four thousand of these registered at our traps and carried a message from here to attract attention of sportsmen in 12 states and Canada to Western Montana. I am fortunate in being able to show a map showing where our ducks banded last fall went.

The bulletin of the Western Bird Banding association, just out, carried a story advertising our locality as having led the field of Western Bird banding stations, both in total of birds banded and in percentage of returns. I have already had a letter from Oakland, Cal., boasting in true California style the advantages of Oakland as a duck-banding center, then meekly admitting that their total to date is about half our last fall's banding and asking how we do it.

## Here's How.

Here's how: Two years ago I wrote my bureau asking that Lincoln, our bird-banding man, be sent here to band some ducks. I was advised that Lincoln was busy and it was suggested that if it looked easy I might try it myself. I did. I spent \$12.50 for materials to build a trap, banded 500 ducks and got called for spending money on a project for which no funds had been allotted. Last year I asked for an appropriation and got \$25. With all this money at my disposal it looked like a one-man job and that I was the man. At



this stage, like all us sportsmen when we are up against it, I went down to see our friend, Tom Marlowe. I told Tom what I wanted to do and he said, "That's fine, go to it. We'll stay with you." I then began building traps of materials furnished by the state. Well, to make a long story longer, we banded over four thousand mallards and had to close our traps once or twice on account of running out of bands. Six hundred was our best day's catch and we found ourselves up the creek at 9 or 10 at night banding wet ducks in a snowstorm by lantern light often enough to know

that it was only a duck hunter's enthusiasm that got us by. I want to give you a few side lights on these Montana ducks. You have most of the story in the map, but it was interesting to me to note that it is our early hatched local ducks that are chiefly responsible for our all-fall duck shooting. Both years we have found that it is two or three months after the season opens before a local duck is killed outside of Montana. The northern flight comes down late and may stop with us some time if the weather is right or may move on almost overnight. There does not

seem so much we can do about this, as weather seems the big factor. The large number of birds banded from this late flight last fall is responsible for boosting the total returns from Idaho last year above Montana. More locally-raised ducks are killed here than in all the other states to which our ducks go. An interesting feature you notice on the map was that many of our ducks move back north after being banded on the Bison Range, to be killed at Polson, Kalispell, White Fish, and Columbia Falls. I am sure that similar flights are made in other directions from their resting place

on the Bison Range, for we have in a number of cases had the same banded duck return to our traps at intervals over a period of six weeks or more. The absolute safety of the Bison Range rather than its suitability as a duck refuge seems to attract and hold our ducks. Resting here, they go out each day to feed on areas planted to duck foods by the state or to glean from the harvested wheat fields. Montana wants more of these safe places for ducks.

## Go West.

When our ducks finally leave they mostly head west down the river. They stop a few days southeast of Spokane, drop down to the Columbia and many of them follow up the Snake river into Idaho. Some seem to wander about and the more aristocratic winter in California.

Like every other duck hunter who has an occasional off day I want my chance to say what should be done. Our returns account for within a year about one in four of the ducks banded. Another one-fourth of each year's ducks, if undisturbed, should maintain the supply. This leaves about half of our annual supply of ducks apparently casualties. If we could save this other half we could double our annual kill and still have plenty. I can only suggest a few possible leaks and hope that all of us may actively concern ourselves with their repair.

The mallard frequently nests a good way from water. Ask any country school boy of Lake county and he will tell you so. These nests are usually placed on uneven or sloping ground and inaccessibly in an accumulation of dead vegetation left over from last year. When we permit such places as old pas-

## RETURNS ON DUCKS BANDED ON THE NATIONAL BISON RANGE

1926	1927
Total banded 500.	Total banded 4,032
Total returns 127.	Total returns 745
Montana 52	175
Idaho 25	238
California 17	79
Oregon 14	142
Washington 10	92
Canada 5	
Nevada 2	13
Wyoming 1	
Utah 1	3
Louisiana	1
Nebraska	1
Missouri	1

tures, ditch banks and the like to be burned over between the first of April and the last of May, nests, not only of ducks, but of all ground-nesting game and insectivorous birds as well, are destroyed. Better for moisture conservation and soil fertility if we can leave such areas unburned. If they must be burned, it to our interests as duck hunters to have them burned early, so the birds seeking nesting sites will find available only safe areas. Preventing grass fires during April and May will save some of the other half.

At Missoula the state and the Western Montana Sportsmen's association have secured a lease on the government land reserved about this reservoir and have excluded grass-feeding to permit an accumulation of dead vegetation for nesting sites and cover. Pablo, Kickinghorse and Horte reservoirs offer similar opportunities for conservation. Some years, with the only nest-sheltering vegetation on low ground, many nests are flooded by swollen streams and late rains. Occasionally a nest is trampled by grazing stock.

Some years ago in Colorado

two men spent half a day searching around a coyote den. Of this search Stanley Piper wrote:

"About thirty feet from the den a dead sage hen was found lightly covered with leaves and soil. In another spot, a little further away, was unearthed a pound or more of flesh of sage grouse that had probably been brought in too soon for the pups. Yard by yard search for half a day by two men, within a radius of several hundred yards of the den, disclosed three other places where adult grouse had been devoured, and five nests that had been despoiled. Not one nest was found with eggs or where the chicks had been hatched. Tracks, well preserved in the adobe soil, and tooth marks on the egg shells fixed the guilt with certainty. That pair of coyotes had taken most if not all the sage hen nests on a quarter section about their den!"

If this pair got all of the nests within a considerable distance of their den, what do you suppose our coyotes do to the duck and pheasant nests they find? On the Bison

(Continued on Page 7, Column 4.)

(cont. from above)

Range we fight coyotes all the time, yet estimate a steady resident population of about thirty of those animals. If there be a corresponding number of coyotes on each similar area outside our range and each pair accounts for five adult birds and five nests of eggs, then here is where part of our other half goes.

Skunks are particularly bad for nests. Weasels, rats and mink get some. Two years ago I visited a duck's nest that I knew of on Mission creek and found a bull snake slowly swallowing an egg. Some years ago I saw a magpie fly from a stable carrying a hen's egg. The bird lit on a hillside, where I frightened it and recovered the egg entirely unbroken. Crows also take eggs of similar size. We should not forget, however, that these birds, as well as the vermin mentioned, take some mice, crickets and grasshoppers and so may in localities be more beneficial than harmful. We should in each case judge whether we are sacrificing too much of our other half.

Last spring I made 10 nests on the ground of magpie eggs in a territory where Columbian ground squirrels were common. Half of these nests were destroyed by the squirrels within a week. I do not now that this commonly called "gopher" destroys duck eggs, but I do know that he kills young ducks and other birds. Some dogs, turkeys, pheasants, Indians and white men take eggs, though probably not many. In spite of all these things a fair number hatch, and the mother duck leads the ducklings toward water. The downy duckling is a subject to all the hazards of the egg and to some in addition.

Cats

I might mention the house cat. This country is overrun with half-wild cats that are doing their darndest all the time toward the eliminaton of the other half. I have killed this year about a dozen on the Bison Range and there seems always to be one more.

A year ago on different occasions I got a bobcat and a horned owl in one of my duck traps. In each case the unexpected visitor had killed and eaten a mallard. Bobcats and stray house cats should be rigidly controlled and horned owls should be shot or trapped, but only by those of you who can distinguish this owl rom the barn owl and the short-eared owl.

Last spring I was at Ninepipe and watched a Columbian ground squirrel catch and kill a young mallard. One of nine of the first flock I had seen ran by a hole where a “gopher” was standing. The rodent sensed the movement and quick as a flash darted out caught the unhappy duckling and ran safely under-ground, biting and shaking the bird to death as he ran. It was all over so quickly that had I not been watching closely I would not have known. Cates, who is now poisoning ground-squirrels on the Bison Range, reports having seen them eating meadowlarks and most farmers’ wives know that they take young chickens.

There are still other factors that operate to deprive us of half of each season’s crop of game birds. You all know them as well as I and without taking more time here, don’t you think that if we organize and all put our heads together that we can save some of the other half of our Montana ducks now annually wasted, and that we can spare some of these ducks to carry bands to California to tell those fellows out there that if they want to get up to date in duck conservation they will have to come to Montana?

This article is based on a talk made by Mr. Rose at a meeting of Lake county sportsmen at Polson.” June 24, 1928 The Missoulain

## “Bison Prefer Grass On West of Range

Warden Frank H. Rose Says Animals Generally on East Side.

Because the bison on the range at Moiese like the range grass on the West side of the reserve better than that on the East side, they are seldom seen on the East side, Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve said while in the city yesterday.

Mr. Rose said a number of people ask why they seldom see the animals on the East side of the range on drives up through the Mission valley.

Mr. Rose said the 23 head of animals recently shipped to Alaska, went through in good condition, according to word received from Fairbanks, Clarence Young, range foreman, accompanied Mr. Rose to Missoula yesterday.” August 19, 1928 The Missoulain

## “Fifty Boys Will Explore Flathead Valley On Tour

Fifty Detroit boys will have a day’s outing in the Flathead valley next week.

They are members of the Buchanan tour and are on their return to Detroit from an Alaskan trip. They will arrive at Arlee on the North Coast Limited train at 7 o'clock on the morning of August 28, and a committee of citizens of the Arlee and St. Ignatius districts have arranged for a day's outing.

Trucks will be used to carry them from Arlee to Moiese for a trip through bison range, under the supervision of Warden Frank H. Rose. The tour will then lead to St. Ignatius where they will see one of the West's early missions and Rev. Father Taelman will give them a talk on old missions. From St. Ignatius they will be taken to St. Mary's lake, and the return to Arlee will be made through the Jocko canyon.

The party is scheduled to arrive at Arlee at 3 o'clock where the boys will be entertained with Indian dancing and exhibition riding of a bucking horse by John Malatare.

Their cars will be attached to train No. 4 out of Arlee at 4:30 on the return trip east to Detroit.

The day's outing has been arranged through the cooperation of the Beckwith Mercantile company, St. Ignatius; Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison range; Demers Mercantile company, Boyer's Garage, H. L. Haines and O. M. Larson of Arlee. They will furnish trucks and the entertainment for the visitors.

The Buchanan tours for Boys are events which have gained wide prominence. On the tour last year a stop was made at Arlee and the day was such a success for the boys that Mr. Buchanan included Arlee on the itinerary for the trip this year.

Through the arrangements for the annual excursion the boys in the party must earn one-third of the trip costs. Their parents are to furnish a third and Mr. Buchanan provides a third of the expense." August 20, 1928 The Missoulian

## "Bison Doing Well On Range

### This Year Frank Rose Says

Frank H. Rose, superintendent of the United States Biological department's bison range at Moiese, visited with forest service employees while in Missoula yesterday. Mr. Rose stated that he knew nothing of the proposed killing of some 100 head of bison during November but thought that the herd would be thinned out before winter comes in order to protect the range against over grazing. Official instructions must come from Washington before any bison can be killed, Mr. Rose said.

The bison herd has been doing well this year, although there is a noticeable decrease in the number of calves this year, Mr. Rose said. The range is in good condition and there will be enough forage for the winter ranging, he believes." October 25, 1928 The Missoulian

## "Range Examined On Buffalo Preserve

### More than 650 Animals Are Grazing on Park at Moiese

Glenn Smith, acting district forester, and Thomas Lommasson, both of the department of range management, returned to Missoula Sunday evening from a two-day field trip to the bison range at Moiese where range conditions were examined in an effort to obtain data upon which to base a grazing program for coming years. Mr. Lommasson state that the range is overstocked this year, there being in the neighborhood of buffalo, 100 head of blacktail deer, 100 head of mountain sheep and a herd of more than 200 elk grazing there. As the animals must graze the year around on the range they tax the forage in favorable years with the consequence that in the near future the amount of feed will not be sufficient to support them.

#### Plan to Be Made

It is thought by both Mr. Lommasson and Mr. Smith that the maximum numbers of animals that should graze on the range the year around should number between 400 and 500 head of all varieties. Using this as a basis, the forest service will work out a grazing plan for the range which will undoubtedly be employed by C. F. [Frank H.] Rose, superintendent at the bison range.

Mr. Rose told the foresters that more than 7,000 ducks have been banded this year at the banding station, which is conducted by the biological survey on the bison range. Word has been received by Mr. Rose that many of the ducks have been shot this year along the West coast, while a few have been killed in southern states across the continental divide. One letter from Calgary, Canada, stated that several Montana ducks had been killed there that had been banded here earlier in the year. The banding operations will be carried on throughout the year, Mr. Rose told the foresters. The Montana station is but one of the many conducted by the biological survey throughout many northern states as well as those in the South.” December 4, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Helgeson Returns From Buffalo Kill

Slaughters 100 Head of Bison Of the Yellowstone Park Herd.

Henry Helgeson has returned from the buffalo ranch in Yellowstone park, where he killed 100 head of fat buffalo steers. Mr. Helgeson said that Monday 500 head of the animals were corralled to get about 25 more, but that only three steers were in the herd. The rest were cows and calves and a few bulls.

Mr. Helgeson said there are 1,000 head, known as the tame herd, and the rest remain back in the hills. “There are 75 and 100 wild animals back in the hills that do not mix with the tame herd in the park at all. A few years ago, Mr. LaCumb, warden on the range, succeeded in roping five calves of the wild herd after being put in with the tame herd they remained there.

“The so-called tame herd of animals are wilder than the herd on the bison range at Moiese.”

Mr. Helgeson will go to Moiese soon to slaughter 132 head of buffalo and 85 head of elk.”

December 13, 1928 The Missoulian

## “Chain Store System Gets Western Montana Animals

Game animals from the ranges of Western Montana are being marketed in six Eastern states through a chain store corporation, according to W.S. Custer of Missoula, who purchased the animals from the government and in turn disposed of them.

The last 16 carloads of buffalo and elk from the bison reserve west of Missoula and from Yellowstone park, was shipped from Moiese Monday to Texas and New Mexico.

The Eastern states to which the buffalo and elk were shipped to be sold through the chain store company are Massachusetts, New York, Connecticut, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Indiana.

Mr. Custer purchased and shipped 250 head of buffalo and 85 head of elk. One hundred of the bison were picked from the Yellowstone park herd and the rest of the animals were killed on the bison reserve at Moiese.

He said yesterday that a crew of 15 men was required to slaughter the animals. The two butchers he had on the work of killing the animals for shipment were Henry Helgeson of Missoula and George Goering of Polson.

The government disposed of the animals in the park and on the bison range to hold the herds down to a number that these reserves would feed.”

December 26, 1928 The Missoulian

## Building interior fences at the National Bison Range in 1929.

Clarence "Cy" Young Interview, OH 149-002, Archives and Special Collections, Mansfield Library, University of Montana-Missoula.

Oral History Number: 149-002, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft  
Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project.

“Ernest Kraft: Let's to get back to this fencing operation. That, as you say, was a major operation, and a lot of that work had to be done...all that material had to be hauled up there by horseback.

Cy Young: Yes, we'd haul it up. We built—to start with—built a trail up Trisky Creek...or up Pauline Creek to get the material up there for the elk corrals. We extended that trail then, from the elk corrals on up on top for this division fence, and we hauled the material from here up there, for that...in fact, for the Elk Creek fence and the division east-side fence to the top. From there, we'd load it on stone boats and took it down with a team. We'd roll the wire down quite a ways. In fact, we roll a lot of it. Got it from the top, and we put men on there just rolling the wire down. They'd roll it down and spot it wherever we'd need it.

EK: At the right distance?

CY: At just the right distance. On the south end then, we come up Elk Creek, and from the east side fence both, oh, up half a mile or so, until it'd begin to get so steep that you couldn't get up there with anything, but the rest of it all come down the top.

EK: At that time, as I understand it, the government didn't own any horses.

CY: We had couple of teams.

EK: Couple of teams.

CY: No saddle horses. We each had to furnish our own saddle horses.

EK: Then in another words; you had to hire a lot of outside horses too?

CY: Yes.

EK: What was the pay on those?

CY: Dollar a day, and we'd feed them. Dollar a day per horse.

EK: What would your men get?

CY: Three and a half.

EK: That would be a ten-hour day?

CY: Oh, yes,

EK: Fifteen?

CY: Ten, fifteen—whatever time it...Daylight until dark—regular ranch hours then.

EK: With the camp in operation, you had a cook and —

CY: Yes, part-time. Then on the Elk Creek division fences there was just three of us built each fence here, and we set up a tent and done our own...batched in these tents.

EK: You'd be in there a week at the time, in other words.

CY: Yes. We'd go up there early Monday morning or Sunday night, and stay there until Saturday night. There was no such a thing as Saturday afternoon off, then. Just Sunday, and you was lucky to get that.

EK: The fence from present High Point, to the east-boundary fence, that worked the same way?

CY: Yes.

EK: Just three of you?

CY: Yes. Part of the time, we had a powder gang. We had two men on the powder gang drilling holes. They had to drill the holes with a double jackhammer and steel, and some of the rest of us would...You'd be the powder monkey. We'd just shoot the holes. They'd drill them, and I'd shoot them if we'd come to them.

EK: You have a little hairy experience packing some of that lumber and stuff up there in front of the horses?

CY: [laughs] Plenty of them. Lumber scattered all over that hill there to start with.

EK: You don't remember any certain incident? [laughs]

CY: Well, right at the spur of the moment, I can remember a horse took off there with a big post tied on each side of him, tied to the stirrups. We'd just tie a big...It was 13-foot poles. They were big and heavy.

EK: [unintelligible] hind end.

CY: Took two men to pack one of them. They were heavy, and we'd start dragging them down there. When you'd go a little too far with your stone boat or something, and need them back up the hill, then you either just tied on to them with the saddle horse, or drug them up with a rope, or any way you could get them tied on to get up there.

EK: When he took off, did he get hurt?

CY: No, he never could get hurt. He'd usually break loose before you'd get skinned up. You'd just have to walk after him sometimes. Other than that—

EK: He'd usually come home, in other words.

CY: He'd come home. Yes. No fences to keep him from coming home like they is now.

EK: Let's see then. In 1929, you went—'29 and '30—you went down from High Point to the east division fence?

CY: '28, and '29.

EK: '28, and '29, all right. I want to write that down here. Then the next year you didn't do anything, you say?

CY: No, there's no fencing done the next year, and then...We did do some at the buffalo corral.

We started building plank corrals around the buffalo corrals in about '30, along in there. In fact, we started in the winter of '29.” Oral History Number: 149-002, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft

Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project.



## Elk Creek and East Fence Construction.

“EK: You went down Elk Creek?

CY: No. We went from headquarters to the slaughterhouse. Went down Elk Creek...See, we built those two fences the east fence and Elk Creek fence all the same year. That was '28 and maybe a little of '29.

EK: Elk Creek was '28 and '29, too, then?

CY: Yes.

EK: Oh, okay, I thought that's what you said. There was three men working on that operation?

CY: Yes, that averaged three men. Part of the time, when we had the powder-monkey, that was two extra, so it would be a maximum of five men. The old teamster that worked here...there was just two of us here—me and the old teamster. He was a-scattering the material, and these other two guys that I had helping dig holes and set the post, they were extra [unintelligible] Warner and I.

EK: You don't remember them?

CY: Yes: Frank Holt and his brother Maynard Holt (?), and Ollie Johnson (?)—he lives around Ronan now—and a guy by a name of Jack Fay (?). That's about the size of that crew. This little old night cop over here at the mission, Frenchy Laporte (?); he was a helping drill the rock there for a while. One instance there, old Andy Sullivan—he liked his sherry wine pretty good—and every Monday morning, it took him about all day to get sobered up. This Frenchman, he was a driving steel, and old Andy, he was sitting there straddling the steel—holding the steel—and old Frenchy was pounding on it with this double-jack and little Andy got to weaving a little bit. Pretty quick old Andy got his head over there a little too far, and old Frenchy cut the skin with that double-jack from the hair-line pretty near down to his eyes. Old Andy never looked up, he says, "Frenchy, you son of a bitch, watch what you're doing!" [laughs] Old Frenchy talked kind [unintelligible], and he said, "Well, I told you to keep your head out of the way." [laughs]" Oral History Number: 149-002, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft  
Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project.

## “Ducks Gather

Bison Range Warden Says Birds Gather on Creek.

Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison range, was in the city yesterday from Moiese.

“There were 2,000 ducks on the creek t the range Friday, glad to be under federal administration instead of out upon the open ranges and sloughs,” he said.

Mr. Rose said the ducks on the range go back and forth from the local valleys quite a lot. A mallard killed on Mission creek five days before the season closed, had been banded five days before the season opened. Mr. Rose said it is common to trap the same duck several times each season on the game refuge of the reserve.” January 6, 1929 The Missoulian

# United States Buffalo Range in Flathead Valley is Proving a Successful Venture

By CORA E. VAN DEUSEN

**T**HE Montana national bison range, located in lower Flathead valley and established for the purpose of preserving the American bison, has become a successful venture. Growing from a small band of 40, the buffalo now on the range number approximately 450 head. These, with 100 head of black tail deer, 100 head of mountain sheep and a herd of 200 elk, tax the grazing in the 18,500 acres beyond capacity.

While the range was established in 1909 for the purpose of preserving buffalo, it was soon noted that other wild animals in danger of extinction could as well be fostered there. The wild life at the Montana national bison range now includes deer, elk, mountain sheep and beaver.

It is also a bird refuge and many wild ducks and geese find protection there and are safe from hunters' guns.

## Cull Undesirables

For 16 years the buffalo and elk grew and increased without being disturbed until the range became overcrowded. Culling the undesirable ones and disposing of them for meat began in 1924 and has been continued from time to time as the occasion demanded. In 1925 the biological survey found the elk had increased until there were many more than could thrive on the range. To relieve this crowded condition 500 head of elk were sold to Percy Jones at Middleboro, Mass. They were shipped during January, 1926, and were handled by the American Express. They formed what was said to be the largest express shipment that ever went over their rails. A few were lost during the trip. Reports received by Frank H. Rose from Mr. Jones were to the effect that for the most part they stood the trip well and soon were thriving in their new 26,000-acre home.

The very best elk were retained on the range.

## Buffalo Sent to Italy

During November, 1927, Frank H. Rose filled an order that carried with it a great deal of interest. Three buffalo, two cows and a bull, were shipped to Italy where they were placed in the Zoological gardens at Rome. Each buffalo traveled in an especially constructed crate and made a stop-over visit at the Bronx zoo at New York city where they rested one week. They were loaded here by means of a chute. Buffalo are never roped or handled in any but the gentlest manner.

One of the things that has contributed to the healthy condition of wild life on the preserve has been the plan of conserving the forage grasses and permitting them to ripen for winter feeding. The biological survey found it an easier method to feed buffalo from April until July or during the growing season of the principle forage grasses, giving them a chance to mature and thereby furnish an abundance of feed during the winter months. This method of feeding has during the past three years brought not only the

buffalo but all the animals through the winter in excellent condition. The natural grasses form a superior food. On account of shortage of funds, the buffalo will not be fed next spring.

## New Grazing Plan

Glen Smith, acting district forester, and Thomas Lommason, both of the department of range management, visited the buffalo range a short time ago to confer with Warden Frank H. Rose on the grazing question. Both Mr. Lommason and Mr. Smith expressed the belief that the number of animals that the range can best support is between four and five hundred. Upon this basis a new grazing plan is to be developed.

During the autumn of 1926 Mr. Rose began the work of duck banding. This work was begun in hopes that it would reveal how far south the ducks of this region go, the course of their flight and other information that will assist in determining where feeding grounds and nesting grounds can best be located to be of the utmost value.

The traps used to capture the ducks are constructed of poles and chicken wire tunnel shaped something like a fly trap. The ducks enter easily but are unable to find their way out again. Corn is used for bait. Each day the traps are visited and the captured ducks banded and released. The bands are made of

aluminum and carry a request to notify the biological survey. Seven thousand ducks were banded this year at the banding station.

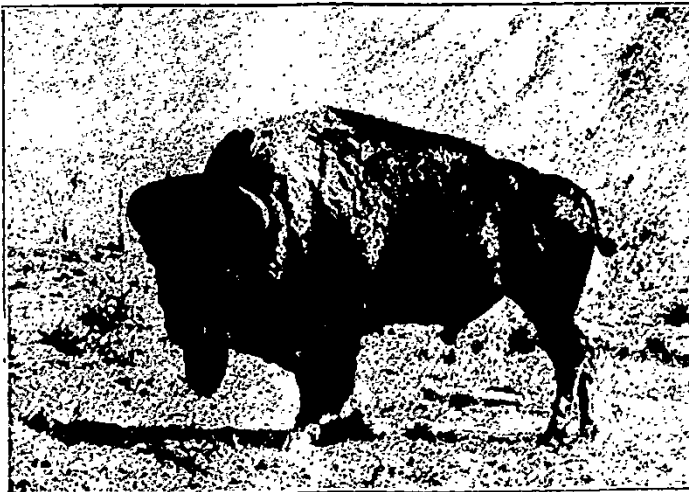
## Dr. Elrod's Vision

To Dr. M. J. Elrod of the state university goes the credit for first visioning the the buffalo preserve. It was he who took the first steps toward securing the establishment of it and while he received much support from the Flathead valley and the people of Missoula, it was largely through his efforts that the Montana national bison range was established.

The range is located in lower Flathead valley. A portion of it lies on the Park-to-Park highway where tourists are often delighted with a sight of some of the wild life there.

Frank H. Rose became warden of the range in 1923. He is friendly and hospitable to visitors at the bison range and has proved himself a capable caretaker. It is largely through his knowledge of wild life that the Montana national bison range has become the success that it is.

The present activities at the range consists of culling and slaughtering 125 head of buffalo and something near 80 head of elk. W. S. Custer of Missoula has the contract of caring for and disposing of the meat which is all ready contracted and will be shipped to many different cities.



An inhabitant of the national government range in western Montana. It was established in 1909 with 40 head of bison which have increased to 450. There are also on the preserve 100 head of black tail deer, 100 head of mountain sheep and 200 elk. The grazing capacity has become taxed and the number of bison is now being decreased.

The Choteau Acantha, January 10, 1929

## "Bison Reserve Warden To Sportsmen's Meeting

Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison reserve at Moiese, was a visitor in the city last night. Mr. Rose was on his way to Helena to attend a meeting of the Montana Sportsmen's association.

Mr. Rose said the snow was much deeper in the Moiese district than it is around Missoula. Mr. Rose said the animals on the reserve were going through the winter in good condition.” January 26, 1929 The Missoulian

## “16 Elk Corraled In Roundup On Preserve

Another Will Take Place on Bison Range Today. To Be Shipped Out.

On the first roundup held on the bison range near Moiese Tuesday, 16 bull elk, were caught, it has been learned here. A bunch of elk cows were also brought in but they headed for the wrong side of the corrals, ran into a closed gate, and scattered.

Today a second roundup is to take place on the bison range. Because no funds are available for this work, volunteer cowboys have had a chance to ride the range on the reserve and help out the elk in the corral.

One carload of 40 elk is to be released in the Beartooth national forest through an arrangement with the Red Lodge Sportsmen’s club, which will defray half the expenses, and the state game commission will take care of the other half. The animals are to be released on the west fork of Rock creek and will be protected for some time.

Arrangements have been made for sending a carload of 40 to Roy, to be released in the Judith mountains, and two car loads to Libby, to be sent up in the Yak country. All the elk are to be removed from the bison range, which is badly overgrazed.” February 28, 1929 The Missoulian

## Elk Roundup

“If efforts to corral elk on the national bison range at Moiese are successful, a considerable number will be moved from the reserve this spring, it was stated this morning by Frank Rose, warden, who was here yesterday.

Corral Elk.

Efforts to corral the elk have almost been futile so far this year because of the depth of snow. Mr. Rose said that it has been unusually difficult to use horses in trying to corral the elk. Mr. Rose and Clarence Young, range foreman, spent two or three days this past week trying to corral some of the animals. They secured a few, but were forced to have their horses rest a couple days because of their strenuous efforts.

The elk are wild, being scattered all over the range and as a result it is very difficult to locate them. Mr. Rose said today that he believed so far only three or four of the animals have died because of starvation. It is hoped that a carload of the elk may be shipped the early part of next week.

Most of the animals will be sent to state points for restocking purposes, according to Mr. Rose. Two or three carloads are due to go to the Libby territory, one to Fergus district and another to Red Lodge.” March 3, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Suggestion May Relieve Bison Range Conditions

Planting of Brome-grass on the bison reserve at Moiese in order to relieve the condition of the range is advocated by W. H. Presleigh of Missoula, pioneer resident of the state. The grass, Mr. Presleigh says, will grow under any conditions, furnish more than enough forage to care for the bison and elk on the range, and the seeds will furnish food game birds.” March 6, 1929 The Missoulian

“Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, who was a visitor in Missoula last night, said that the three elk to go to Cleveland, Ohio, for park purposes, were shipped out yesterday.” March 27, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Montana Elk Are On Way To Oregon

Five animals Leave Missoula For Klamath Falls for Propagation Purposes.

Five elk from the bison reserve, west of Missoula, are on their way to Klamath Falls, Ore., here they are to be used for propagation purposes.

The elk, shipped in individual crates, were loaded out of Moiese yesterday and brought to Missoula. Last night they were shipped by express to the United States game protector at Klamath Falls.

The Montana state fish and game association had the prior right to the elk that are being disposed of by the biological survey at this time on account of the shortage of forage on the range. However, the Montana association, through Thomas Marlowe of the state commission, waived the right of Montana on account of the purposes that the elk are to be put to in Oregon, believing that as much if not more good would result from the transfer of the elk to the Oregon district than if they had been released on the ranges of Montana.

Mr. Marlowe is said to have advised Warden Frank H. Rose of the bison range that the Montana state fish and game commission would be glad to see the elk used for the purposes of propagation in Oregon and permitted their release to that state.” April 7, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Warden Rose of Bison Reserve Tells Foresters of Department Activities

Discusses Forage Problem As Big Item That Biological Department Faces in Its Program

A survey of the activities of the United States Biological survey on the bison reserve at Moiese was given to the members of the Rocky Mountain section of the American foresters at the final meeting of the season held here last night, by Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison reserve in the

Flathead. It was the final meeting as many of the members are soon to take to field work for the summer.

Mr. Rose dwelt upon the history of the bison range, preserve for buffalo, elk, deer and mountain sheep, and told of the activities of the department for the propagation of the animals and of the forage conditions on the reserve.

Mr. Rose told his hearers that in 1909 there were 40 buffalo on the reserve and since then there had been 1,000 calves. He said that the elk herd was started with 47 animals and that the total reductions had been 1,120 animals and that there were yet 150 head of elk.

The big program on the reserve, according to Mr. Rose is that of forage and its preservation. He said the volume of production of better forage grasses is dependent on the moisture supply. He said the average rainfall on the reserve was 15 inches per year. However, Mr. Rose said that the range did not get all of that benefit because of the run-off of the moisture in the streams.

Where the range is overgrazed, Mr. Rose said more than half the moisture runs off. By helping the vegetation, he said, the moisture can be held.

Warden Rose said that experiments have shown that more forage can be taken from an area not overgrazed than is produced on an overgrazed area and still have ample herbage left to build up and protect the soil from run-off of moisture.

He told the forestry men that the conditions on the range were better than they were before and that the present campaign of keeping the numbers of animals reduced to the carrying capacity of the range would permit the campaign of range preservation to continue.

Mr. Rose said that the present program would start the bison range off in the summer with approximately 324 buffalo, 75 elk, 87 mountain sheep and 150 deer.” April 9, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Gopher Control On Reserve at Moiese

State Assists biological Department in Work at Moiese.

Rodent control work on the bison reserve at Moiese is to again be carried out this year, according to Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, who was a visitor in the city yesterday.

O. E. Stephl, who is in charge of rodent control in Montana, is now on the reserve where a campaign of extermination of gophers is being followed. The war on the ground squirrel is being carried on for the third year, Mr. Rose said, in an effort to exterminate the pests and protect the range.

Gophers, according to Mr. Rose, have had their effect on the growth of palatable feed on the reserve. The gophers destroy characters of grass that make the best feed for the animals that inhabit the hillsides. “It is not just what they consume for feed,” Mr. Rose said, “but they destroy plant life that is essential to the subsistence of the animals that the government hopes to perpetuate through the range.” May 18, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Gophers Survive Strychnine Doses

Can Eat More of the Poison Than a Man and Live, Expert says.

The Columbian ground squirrel, commonly known in Western Montana as the gopher, has been known to eat more than enough strychnine to kill a man and yet survive

That may seem a far-stretched point, but it is the statement of Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison reserve west of Missoula, who was a visitor in the city yesterday. Mr. Rose said the experiments conducted by Supervisor Moore of rodent control in the agricultural department has shown a result.

Mr. Moore and O. E. Stephi, leader of rodent control experiments at the state experiment station at Boseman, spent several days on the bison reserve while making a survey of rodents and checking up on the year's operations. They also are trying to determine if some more effective poison for control work than strychnine can be found.

Strychnine is principal ingredient of the poison used for the extermination of gophers in Western Montana. Mr. Moore is of the opinion that in the forage consumed by the gophers that they find something that counteracts strychnine. In other words, it is suggested that some natural antidote for strychnine is taken by the gophers in their feed on plants. Mr. Rose said it was likely that some other ingredient may be added to the poison to have a more effective effect upon the gophers.” August 27, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Major Goldman to Visit Bison Range

Government Biologist to Spend Several Days on Investigation Work

Major E. A. Goldman, senior biologist with the United States Biological survey, is expected to arrive from Washington, D. C., Friday and will go to the bison reserve at Moiese, where he will spend several days.

Major Goldman formerly was in charge of bird and game refuges, including bison range. He is now engaged in scientific investigations for the bureau and his work, it is understood, will require several days on the reserve at this time.

Major Goldman is known in Missoula among sportsmen and has visited here several times. He will be met at Missoula Friday by Warden Frank H. Rose of the bison range.” October 39, 1929 The Missoulian

## “One Hundred Head Bison To Be Sold

Surplus Animals on Range West of Missoula Sold To Missoula Man.

A hundred head of bison on the national reserve at Moiese are to be disposed of in the fall, according to announcement made here yesterday by Major E. A. Goldman of the biological survey, who is spending a short time on the range with Warden Frank H. Rose. The animals have been purchased by W. S. Custer, Missoula man who was the highest bidder.

Major Goldman is here to assist Warden Rose in making the selection of the animals to be disposed of in the program to reduce the size of the herd carrying capacity of the range for feed. Mr. Custer is now in the East, where he is arranging for a market for the animals.

Despite the dry weather, the bison range is in good condition, now that the excess grazing has been eliminated. Six hundred elk have been shipped from the range to various destinations, all of this species having been taken off the bison range. There are between 200 and 300 head of deer, of which some are to be sent to private and public parks; orders for 37 being on hand now.

There are 375 head of bison on the range at this time and with the sale of a hundred head, it appears that the range management will be on safe grounds as far as over-grazing is concerned. The grass, tough and dry, has proved quite fattening, and the huge animals are in excellent condition at the present time.

Warden Rose said that opening of traps to start banding of ducks was due to begin today. Two thousand were banded during the northern flights.

Some very interesting results have been noted from previous bandings of ducks, Mr. Rose said, with bands being returned from Portland, Maine, from Louisiana, and many from California, Alberta and Northwestern states.

Major Goldman has been carrying on an examination of bird refuges in the West with the view of further extending such areas.” November 3, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Here From Bison Range

Goldman and Rose Spending the Week-End in Missoula.

Major E. A. Goldman of the biological survey at Washington, D. C., who is spending a few days on the bison reserve at Moiese, and Frank H. Rose, warden at the reserve, were arrivals in the city last night to spend Sunday.

Mr. Goldman is spending some time on the range while assisting in picking out certain animals that are to be disposed of in the campaign of the department to reduce the size of the herd to the carrying capacity of the range.

Mr. Rose’s daughter is a patient at the Thornton hospital and he will remain over Sunday with her.” November 10, 1929 The Missoulian

## “100 Head of Bison to be Disposed Of

Animals Now in Corrals on Range. Purchased by Missoula Man.

A hundred head of bison on the reserve at Moiese, west of Missoula, have been rounded up for disposal, according to Major E. A. Goldman, senior biologist for the biological survey, who spent several days on the reserve.

Major Goldman, who came here from Washington, D. C., to make a survey of conditions on the range and to assist Warden Frank H. Rose in picking out the animals to be disposed of, will leave the city today on his return to Washington.

W. S. Custer, Missoula man, has purchased 100 head of bison. They have been picked out by Major Goldman and Mr. Rose, and are now in corrals on the range. The animals will be killed and Mr. Custer is now in the East arranging for their disposal.

Major Goldman said that the range is in excellent condition despite the dry summer and that the reduction in the herd at this time is being made so that the number of animals can be reduced to the carrying capacity of the range for forage purposes.” November 11, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Bird Club Hears Talks.

The Missoula Audubon society enjoyed the privilege of hearing two interesting nature students from out-of-the-city, Major E. A. Goldman, biologist for the biological survey and Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison reserve at Moiese, last Saturday evening, when the club was entertained at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Shoemaker at 104 Central avenue. Miss Harriet Linn assisted in entertaining at this time.

Major Goldman told of the birds found in Mexico and Mr. Rose described the banding of mallard ducks upon the reserve.

The feeding of the birds of Elrod bird sanctuary on the State University campus was discussed and it was indicated that the club would assume this work.” November 17, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Visitors From Moiese.

Mr. and Mrs. Frank H. Rose and sons, Robert and Hubert, were visitors here yesterday from Moiese. Mrs. Rose will leave next week for Seattle where their daughter, Rachel, is a patient at a hospital.” December 29, 1929 The Missoulian

## “Study of Migration of Wild Ducks Being Made By Biological Survey

Pintails Are Brought From Louisiana to Determine Migratory Habits Through Reports Received.

Ninety Pintail ducks arrived at the bison reserve at Moiese yesterday, according to Warden Frank H. Rose of the reserve, who was in Missoula yesterday.



Mr. Rose said they would be liberated at the reserve to determine through experiments if they will remain with the ducks raised locally and migrate to the Southwest, or whether the attraction known to many birds will cause them to migrate to the district in Louisiana where they were raised. The ducks were shipped from Avery island, Louisiana, where they were trapped by a cooperator with the biological survey.

#### Many Birds Banded.

Mr. Rose said the ducks banded up to date, including those of last fall, total 13, 933 since 1926 on the bison range, and that the returns received showed that 2, 453 ducks had been killed or reported.

“The returns came from 23 states, three provinces in Canada and also from Alaska,” Mr. Rose said. “Out of 100 ducks killed after being banded on the reserve, 30 were killed in Idaho, 25 in Montana, 15 in Oregon, 13 in California, eight in Washington, four in Canada, two in Nevada and two in Utah and other mountain states and one east of the mountains. The reports indicate that only one per cent of the ducks go east of Montana.

#### Males Taken in Traps.

“Fifty per cent of the ducks banded are males, 60 per cent of the ducks killed are males. But 71 per cent of the 2,069 ducks which have been banded previously are males. This indicates that the male birds are more susceptible to traps than the females.

“All but 120 of the ducks banded at the bison range are mallards.

“Returns from last fall’s bandings have been insufficient to give definite information on the changed condition of ducks. The reserve figures indicate that half of the year’s hatch of ducks are dead within one year and that sportsmen kill only about 15 per cent of that total.

Mr. Rose said officials of the biological survey and sportsmen generally will be much interested in the migration of the pintail ducks received at the reserve yesterday from Louisiana.” February 18, 1930 The Missoulian

#### From Bison Range.

Frank H. Rose, warden at the bison range at Moiese, was a visitor in the city yesterday. Mrs. Rose returned a week ago from Seattle, where she had been with their daughter, Rachel, who is in a hospital. Mr. Rose said his daughter would be able to return home in May or June.” March 18, 1930 The Missoulian

#### “Banded Ducks Released

##### Pintails Brought From Louisiana Freed At Bison Range.

Pintail ducks recently received at the bison range at Moiese from Louisiana, have been released there, according to word from Frank H. Rose, warden. The pintails had previously been banded

and sportsmen are expected to report of their migration from the bands, when the birds are found or shot. Some of the birds are still lingering around Mission creek, it is said.

The pintail ducks were sent north for banding in an effort to determine whether they would remain in the North or return to the South soon. It is an experiment of interesting nature to the biological survey and sportsmen.

There were more than 200 snow geese at Ninepipes Sunday, according to sportsmen who visited there. They were unusually large and well conditioned hovering over the watered areas of the reservation land. A terrific wind storm greeted the birds as they arrived so they were content to settle down on the reservoir waters.” March 25, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Bison For Indians At Big Celebration

Arrangements Being Made to Secure Two Animals for St. Ignatius Event.

Arrangements are being made to secure two buffalo to turn over to the Indians at St. Ignatius during the jubilee celebration to be held there the last of May, according to George Buckhouse of St Ignatius, who was in the city last night.

Several thousand Indians are expected at St. Ignatius for the celebration, which will commemorate the anniversary of the founding of the pioneer mission in the Mission valley.

Mr. Buckhouse said that according to plans the bison would be in keeping with the celebration, as it was a prized food of the Indians at the time when the mission was established.

Mr. Buckhouse was called to the city on account of the serious illness of his brother-in-law, J. B. Magee of Stevensville, who is confine at the Thornton hospital.” May 5, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Plans Forging Ahead For Celebration At Mission

The St. Ignatius citizens’ committee in charge of housing and feeding the throngs of Indians during the diamond jubilee celebration, to be held there May 29 to June 1, has been advised in telegrams from Paul G. Reddington, chief of the biological survey at Washington, D. C., that two big buffalo will be released from the national bison range adjoining the mission for barbecue purposes.

According to the present plans on Memorial day, May 30, juicy bison meat, the delicacy of the forefathers, will be the principal food of the assembled braves, squaws and papooses, as in the days of old when the buffalo roamed the plains in the valleys.

A gigantic Indian love feast will be staged for the purpose near the Indian village, a genuine Indian wake on the largest scale ever attempted. It will be one of the last opportunities of the white man will get to see a true Indian pageant, since the old fullbloods are disappearing.

Sunday, June 1, closing day of the jubilee, the lordly bison will once more decorate the festive board for a grand farewell banquet. The customary tribal dances will be held on both days, at definite hours to be announced later.

The general committee, with George H. Beckwith as chairman, is holding regular meetings in completing the plans for the jubilee celebration.

As indications are pointing to record-breaking crowds for the four days of the celebration, the traffic problem is being given consideration by the committee. Ample parking space will be available, it is announced, and a large force of special officers will be in charge of regulating the traffic and patrolling the parking lines.

Plans are also being made for a civic committee for satisfying the needs of the white man in standard refreshments." May 7, 1930 The Missoulian

## "Game Protector in City

George Mushback in Missoula on Return From Bison Range.

George H. Mushback, United States game protector for the states of Montana and Wyoming, is spending a day in Missoula. Mr. Mushback stopped in Missoula while on his return to Billings from the Bison range at Moiese.

Mr. Mushback spent several days on the range in conference with Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve." May 8, 1930 The Missoulian

## "Office Quarters Burn

Fire Destroys Building on Bison Reserve at Moiese.

Records of the geological survey at the bison range at Moiese were destroyed in a recent fire at Moiese, according to word received here yesterday. Personal belongings of Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, also were burned in a fire that reduced the office to a mass of ruins.

Investigation has determined that the blaze was entirely accidental, though it was not possible to tell how it was started, whether by rats gnawing matches, or some other fashion. The blaze was first discovered late in the evening by Warden Rose's son, who was asleep on the porch of the nearby residence, and was awakened by the glare of the flames. He was alone at home at the time.

The herbarium containing a thousand plants and the records of forage and palatibility for bison, as well as other records collected since the range was established in 1909, were burned. Warden Rose lost personal property to the value of \$1,500 and also many valuable documents concerning his work. The automobile of R. B. Stevens who was out on the range with Mr. Rose, was scorched.

A diversion was created by the discharge of hundreds of cartridges, ammunition was stored in the office.” May 9, 1930 The Missoulian

Cy Young told Ernest Kraft in an interview in 1965 about the losses in the office fire: Talking about his hackamore “that was the only thing it burnt, except a lot of stuff...I had a bedroll and a moose-hide coat and bunch of stuff in there. Rose had about it what he figured was a 10,000 dollar plant collection in there, that he had been offered that for, at the time, and he kept all of his personal gear out there. All of his field equipment stuff. High-priced transit burnt up there, real high priced one. Plus all the records. His and my personal equipment, mostly, was all in there.”

## “Unique Memorial Service to Feature Jubilee Celebration at St. Ignatius

Senator Walsh Buys Two Buffaloes for Indian Banquet to be Held May 31. 2,000 Salish Expected.

Special to the Missoulian.

St. Ignatius, May 18. – One of the most unusual Memorial day observances in the West will take place here during the diamond jubilee celebration of the founding of St. Ignatius Mission, when the Flathead nation, nearly 2,000 strong, will hold their “Sia-a-mi,” or memorial ceremony for the dead, before the mission chapel here. This observance will occur the afternoon of Friday, May 31.

“The Salish people have long been noted for the honor in which they hold their dead,” Rev. Father L. Taelman, S.J., in charge of the Indian mission said today. “In my 29 years of service on Montana reservations I have seen nothing like it.”

“This love feast is not to be confused with the wake, which is held while the body of the dead person is still unburied. In the case of small private observances, friends of the dead person come to his family’s home about a week after the burial service has been performed. The program varies – first there is a silence period, then about 15 minutes of prayer. These are led by Indians themselves, all of the mourners remaining outside the house, seated in parallel semicircles.

“Following the prayers, songs\or the dead last about 15 minutes, then the leading men talk of the good deeds performed by the dead, and the esteem in which the living still hold him. Following this a banquet is served by the women. More prayers and songs follow.

### First Great Memorial

Since the immemorial this custom has been carried out. But this observance here will be the first gathering at which the memorial for all of the dead of the tribe will be conducted. There will be more than two thousand Indians gathered before the church here. The speakers will be six of the most prominent men in the nation following the speaking a huge banquet will be served to the Indians.

Buffalo meat will be part of the banquet, two of the huge creatures have been procured from the bison range at Moiese. A letter received from Senator T. J. Walsh says that he will pay for two of the animals.

His Letter:

Rev. L. Taelman, S. J.

St. Ignatius, Mont.

Dear Father Taelman:

Your letter of May 1 is at hand.

It is altogether improbable that we shall be through our work here in time to permit me to attend your Jubilee. I shall be glad, however, to send you a message of congratulations.

I shall undertake to secure authorization for the delivery of the two buffaloes and will myself take care of the cost of the same as a contribution to the exercises.

With assurances of high esteem, I am, Sincerely yours,

T J. Walsh

Two more buffaloes will be requisition, Rev. Father E. Frederick said. It is probable that the Indians will be guests at another love feast Sunday, June 1. The celebration starts Thursday, May 29, and ends Sunday with a big tribal dance.” May 19, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Movie Men Working On Buffalo Range

Federal Photographers are to Take Pictures of Wild Life.

Filming of the wild life on the bison range at Moiese is expected to get under way today.

The pictures are being taken by C. A. Lindstrom and Mr. Tucker, technical men of the Department of Agriculture at Washington, who are engaged in producing educational pictures showing various phases of the activities of buffalo under the department. They came here from California, where they have been filming road work being done by the Federal government.

Taking the pictures on the national bison range is expected to take several days. They will include, besides the buffalo herds, a number of the elk, deer, antelope, mountain goats and other animals on the Federal reserve. After their work at Moiese the picture men will start for Washington. [Seems they successfully restocked the antelope on the Bison Range, and this is the first mention of mountain goats.]

Laboratories of the department, Mr. Lindstrom said yesterday, are endeavoring to work out a feasible plan for producing sound pictures to be shown in rural districts under a similar plan to that which the Forest Service is giving motion picture exhibitions at this time. Production of synchronized sound films by the department probably is in the not far distant future, he believes.

While in Arizona recently the movie men visited a location where the Fox concern is making an epic film built around the old Oregon Trail.

Mr. Tucker has been in Western Montana before. Several years ago he took pictures of a farm women's vacation camp conducted at Lake Ronan [Lake Mary Ronan] under the supervision of the extension department of the State College, co-operating with the Department of Agriculture." May 21, 1930 The Missoulian

## "Picture Men Like Mission Mountains

U. S. Photographers Declare They Have Seen Few As Beautiful.

The Mission range is one of the most stupendous sights seen in the United States by two government photographers, C. A. Lindstrom and his companion, Mr. Tucker, they declared yesterday on their return to the city from the bison range at Moiese, where they had spent the previous two days making motion pictures of the wild life on the Federal reserve,

The two movie men, who are engaged in filming different phases of the work of the department of agriculture, declared that seldom had they run across more splendid scenery than they viewed in their visit to Western Montana, and were particularly enthusiastic over the mountain ranges to be viewed from the reservation.

They left Missoula with their outfit yesterday on their way back to Washington after spending some time in the West making pictures for the government. They will make a brief stop in North Dakota on their way." May 24, 1930 The Missoulian [C. A. Lindstrom worked for the Department of Agriculture, Branch of Public Relations, Exhibits and Motion Pictures.]

## "St. Ignatius Jubilee Plans Complete

Thousands to Rejoice with Old Mission

Celebration of the Diamond Anniversary of Historic Community to Start Next Wednesday.

Throngs of Indians Play Leading Part

Solemn Ceremonies Mingle With Rejoicing of Red Men in Observance of the Mission's Founding.

Special to the Missoulian

St. Ignatius, May 24. – St. Ignatius is near completion of the arrangements to care for the throngs of people expected to visit the historic mission on its diamond jubilee celebration.

The celebration will open Wednesday, May 28, and continue until Sunday, June 1, to commemorate the founding of St. Ignatius Mission 75 years ago.

The outstanding days of the celebration will be Friday, Memorial day, and Sunday, June 1, the feast of Corpus Christi.

Friday morning promptly at 10 o'clock, the clergy, the Indians in tribal regalia and the white people will go on in procession from the Mission church to the nearby cemetery, where Bishop George J. Finnegan of Helena will offer solemn pontifical mass at an open air altar. The orator of the day will be the Very Reverend Norbert C. Hoff, president of Mount St. Charles college, one of the best known educators and speakers of Montana.

Immediately following the morning memorial service the Indians will gather in front of the Mission church to enact the grand Siaami, or love feast, in honor of their dead. Speeches, songs, and prayers in the Flathead tongue will feature the celebration. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the Indians will hold their tribal dances under the big tent adjoining the Indian village. Fox Movietone pictures will record the accents of the Flathead tongue on both Friday and Sunday.

[“The Agape feast or Lovefeast is a communal meal shared among Christians. The Lovefeast originated in the early Church and was a time of fellowship for believers. The Eucharist was often a part of the Lovefeast although at some point (probably between the latter part of the 1st century A.D. and 250 A.D.), the two became separate. Thus, in modern times the Lovefeast refers to a Christian ritual meal distinct from the Lord's Supper. The Lovefeast seeks to strengthen the bonds and the spirit of harmony, goodwill, and congeniality, as well as to forgive past disputes and instead love one another.” [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agape\\_feast](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agape_feast)]

Alaskan Priest Here.

Sunday morning, promptly at 10 o'clock, Bishop John R. Crimont, S. J. of Juneau, Alaska, will offer solemn pontifical mass at the Mission church, capable of accommodating 1,000 people, after which the colorful Corpus Christi procession will be held on the Mission grounds. The assembled Indians again will participate dressed in full tribal regalia, and sing their old songs in the Flathead tongue. A detachment of soldiers from Fort Missoula will act as a guard of honor during the procession. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon, elaborate tribal dances will be held in the tent. The Kinogram news reel service will record the salient features of the Sunday program in silent pictures.

Four buffalo have been released from the bison range, near the Mission, by the biological survey. They have been given to the Indians for their barbecues and love feasts during the celebration.

Dispensation Granted.

In view of the difficulty of providing properly for the material wants of Indians and whites, particularly on Friday, Bishop Finnegan of Helena, spiritual head of the diocese, has granted a dispensation from the law of abstinence, ordinarily binding on this day. This is purely a territorial permission, applying only to visitors.

In preparation for the diamond jubilee celebration, Indians of the Flathead reservation and white residents of St. Ignatius cooperated.

Rev. Father F. C. Dillon, S. J., is the superior of the Mission church, Rev. Father L. Taelman, is chairman of the Mission committee for the celebration and Rev. Father E. Frederick is secretary

of the committee, George H. Beckwith is chairman and Leo W. Hill secretary of the civic committee. Caville Dupuis is chairman and Mose Grenier secretary of the Indian committee.

#### Thousands of Visitors

The celebration is expected to attract several thousand Indians from Northern states. It is expected that other thousands of white residents of Montana and other points of the Northwest will be here to witness the great reunion of Indians and to participate in the celebrating the coming of the "blackrobes" to the Mission valley 75 years ago." May 25, 1930 The Missoulian

#### "Children's Day at St. Ignatius Jubilee is Held; 2000 Indians Now Camped at Mission Grounds

Thousands of persons Expected to Attend Unusual Memorial Day Observance Today. Native Games and Dancing of Redskins Will Be Featured on the Program for Today.

Special to the Missoulian.

St. Ignatius, May 29. – Today was children's day at the diamond jubilee celebration of the founding of the St. Ignatius Mission, and hundreds crowded into the little theater in the Ursuline academy to see a series of plays put on by the boy and girl students of the Mission schools.

In the girls' part of the program there were 10 sections, and both modern and Indian dancing was featured. The girls reenacted many of the old Indian fables concerning the mission and its founding. Part singing by the students was remarkable and beautifully rendered. The bell chorus of small boys in the finale was exceptional.

The boys of St. Ignatius school enacted "An Iroquois Hero," a historic drama dealing with the beginnings of Christianity in the Flathead country. The play was written for the diamond jubilee by Rev. Father E. Frederick. Those taking part in the production were Harry Harlin, Louis Vanderberg, Harry Felix, Vincent Matt, John Stevens, Joe Curley, John Finley, Barnaby and Father Frederick.

The program dealt with the historic phases of the coming of the Jesuits into the country.

#### Indian Costumes

Especially interesting were the Indian costumes worn by the participants. These were genuine in every detail. Mary Barley had the most elaborate costume.

With the local Indians, more than 2,200 members of 14 Northwest tribes are now encamped at St. Ignatius, some of the having traveled many miles to come to the celebration. They all collected closely around the mission grounds. Their clothes are colorful, and for the most part are purely native. Many fine horses have been brought in by the red men and probably some Indian races will be seen tomorrow. Native dancing and native sports of all kinds will be held.

#### Hundreds Expected



Hundreds of white visitors are expected to gather at the Mission tomorrow for the unique Memorial day observances to be seen.

One of the features will be when all of the Indians will hold their memorial ceremony for the dead, before the Mission chapel. This program begins with a silence period, then about 15 minutes of prayer, led by the Indians themselves. Following the prayers are songs for the dead. The leading men then talk of the good deeds performed by the dead, and the esteem in which the living still hold them. This is followed by a banquet served by the women. The observance will be for all the dead of the tribe. More than 2,000 Indians gathered in parallel semicircles before the church. Buffalo meat will be part of the banquet, two of the huge creatures having been procured from the bison range at Moiese.”

Today's Program at St. Ignatius Jubilee

The program today for the St. Ignatius Mission diamond jubilee is:

6:30 a. m. – Low mass.

10:00 a. m. – Pontifical mass at Mission graveyard by Bishop George J. Finnegan at open air altar. Very Reverend Norbert C. Hoff, president Mount St. Charles College, orator of day. Clergy and people will go to cemetery in procession, Indians singing in chorus old songs for dead. Immediately following morning memorial service Indians will gather in front of mission church to enact grand Siaaml. Speeches, song and prayer in Flathead tongue will feature stirring celebration.

3:00 p. m. – Indian tribal dances in big tent.

5:30 p. m. – Sermon and benediction. 8 p.m. – Solemn way to cross in Indian and English, the Indians chanting the “Stabat Mater.” Following this ceremony 1,000 Indian voices render historic Passion song, to be followed by adoration and kissing of the cross.” May 30, 1930 The Missoulian



Diamond Jubilee Memorial Day Celebration May, 1930 the Corpus Christi Procession courtesy of Verda Eckley, Mission Valley News, July 25, 1984, page 12, “Down Memory Lane.”



Mission Valley News, April 16, 1986, page 12 courtesy of Verda Eckley, Down Memory Lane.”

## “Work is Started On New Building

Construction Begins on Office Structure on the Bison Range.

Work of rebuilding the office of the biological survey on the bison reserve at Moiese has been started, according to Warden Frank H. Rose who was in the city from Moiese.

Mr. Rose said that the new building will have three office rooms as compared with two office rooms in the building which was burned to the ground recently.

Many of the records of the biological survey for the bison reserve were destroyed in the fire.” June 9, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Polson To Hold Three-Day Celebration in Commemoration of Signing of Power Lease; Flathead Indian to Participate.

Red Men will Dance and Eat Buffalo Meat. Governor Erickson Will Be Honor Guest at Banquet. Rodeo, Races and Stunts to Amuse Hundreds of Visitors.

Special to the Missoulian.

Polson, June 14. — Polson is to stage a three-day celebration for the leasing of the Polson power site to the Rocky Mountain Power company. Plans for the events were made this week after a conference of the directors of the Polson Chamber of Commerce with other Polson business men. The dates set for the vent, which is

being anticipated by everyone throughout western Montana, are Friday, Saturday and Sunday, June 20, 21 and 22.

On Friday, the opening day, Flathead and Kootenai Indians will arrive, pitch their teepees and make camp on flat south of the Catholic church. They plan to be ready to dance on Friday night.

On Saturday there will be a big Indian parade with prizes offered for the best costumes. During the afternoon there will be a baseball game, races, rodeo stunts, swimming and boating contests on Flathead lake. In the evening there will be a boxing match and dance besides a banquet for all business men of Western Montana at the Model Café. It is expected that Governor J. E. Erickson, Frank M. Kerr, vice president and general manager of the Montana Power company, and a number of other power officials will be the guests of honor at this affair.

There will be a program of sports arranged for Sunday including a double-header ball game.

A committee is arranging to secure several head of buffalo from the bison range at Moiese to feed all Indians who attend the celebration.

The leasing of the Polson power site is the cause of great rejoicing to both the Indian and white man in Western Montana. The Indians will receive a rental money of nearly \$3,000,000 over a 20-year payment with rental arranged there after for another 30 years. The settlers on the Flathead project receive 15,000 horsepower of electricity for use and sale. The dam construction, estimated to cost between \$8,000,000 and \$10,000,000, will take three years to build and several hundred men will be employed.” June 15, 1930 the Missoulian

### “Fox Film Company Will Arrive Today

Ten-Car Train Will Bring 100 Movie People to Western Montana.

For four days this week a Fox film party will be on location at the Moiese bison range headquarters, where a portion of a picture being made by the company will be filmed. A hundred persons will be in the party.

The company will arrive in Missoula tonight from Victor, Utah, on a special train of 10 coaches, en route to Moiese. The train will carry two dining cars.

Other scenes will be taken in the Flathead district following those filmed at the bison range.” July 13, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Trains to “Saw-By” On Polson Branch

N. P.’S Flathead Passenger Will Take Siding to Pass Show Cars.

For the next four days the passenger train to Polson will “saw-by” the special train of the Fox company, which will be parked at Moiese while a company of 100 persons are on location on the bison range there.

The Fox company train of 10 cars is due to arrive in Missoula at 4:20 a.m. from Utah and at 5:15 o’clock will be on its way to Moiese.

Because the Moiese siding is not long enough to accommodate the 10-car Pullman train, it will take the siding while the big train moves up the track to permit it to get into the siding and then moves down the track to let it get off onto the line to go on. This practice will be the only means through which the trains can pass at Moiese, it is said,

“Saw-by” is an old word among railroaders, but there are few occasions when trains have to “saw-by.” July 14, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Indians are Featured

Taken in Film of Fox Company on Bison Reserve at Moiese

Flathead Indians occupied a place in the picture of the Fox Film company, taken on the bison range at Moiese this week, according to railroad men who were with the Fox company’s special train during its stay at Moiese.

The company came from Jackson hole country, where several reels of pictures were taken. During the taking of the buffalo stampede one camera was buried in the path of the onrushing animals while others were grinding away from each side.” July 18, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Girls Vacation Here

“Easterners Having Varied Experiences In Western Montana.

Typical Montana experiences and scenery are being enjoyed by 18 young Eastern girls, who are vacationing in Western Montana this summer under the sponsorship of the Keewaydin camps.

Riding from their summer location at Holland lodge, they made a packhorse trip into the Flathead country. Then they visited the national bison range at Moiese and last Sunday viewed Indian war dances arranged especially for them in the Mission canyon.

They also were taken for an automobile tour of Glacier national park while on their jaunt. They arrived here the first week of July.” July 23, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Bison Warden in City

Frank H. Rose, warden of the bison range at Moiese, is spending a few days in Missoula. He arrived yesterday from the bison range.” August 1, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Biological Men On Bison Range Visit

Dillon and Earnshaw to Be at Moiese Until Sunday.

Two representatives of the United States Biological survey are spending a few days on the bison at Moiese. They are W. R. Dillon, assistant United States game conservation officer, and Frank L. Earnshaw, assistant in reservation administration.

They arrived in the city on the North Coast Limited train from Washington, D. C., yesterday afternoon and a few minutes later were on their way to the bison range.

Warden Frank H. Rose of the range met them here and accompanied them to Moiese.

Mr. Dillon and Mr. Earnshaw will be on the range until Sunday afternoon when they will leave for the East.” August 2, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Philanthropist, Escorting Boys on Trip Through Northwest, Gives Views of Youth

Eastern Lads Enjoy Day in Jocko Valley. Indians Give Powwow for Benefit of the Visitors

Building character into boys is a paying investment, according to George E. Buchanan, millionaire philanthropist of Detroit, who was in Missoula yesterday with 38 boys on their return East after a trip that extended to Alaska. Mr. Buchanan was on his eighth annual trip with a party of Detroit boys who he had taken through the Northwest.

The boys who occupied two Pullman cars, passed through Missoula last evening after spending a day in the lower Flathead district. Their cars were taken off eastbound train No. 6 yesterday morning at Dixon. During the day they had gone on a jaunt through the Jocko valley and at Arlee attended an Indian powwow which had been arranged for the occasion. The cars were picked up at Arlee yesterday by train No. 4, which was the train on which the boys started their return to Detroit from Missoula last evening.

One of the most important factors of the early education of a boy, Mr. Buchanan said here yesterday, is the instilling of a worthy ambition and a desire to earn and save towards its fulfillment. ....”

“Mr. Buchanan, who is past 60 years of age, is a native of Canada. While living near Chatham, Ontario, he and seven brothers and sisters were thrown on their own resources a tender age through the death of their father. All of them have achieved success in different callings and Mr. Buchanan at present is interested in five coal companies.

Sound Investment



"It is one of the soundest investments "I've ever made," Mr. Buchanan said, and he added that the annual trip was extended to Alaska because of its magnificent beauty, isolation from many temptations and history of hard won achievements so inspiring to boys.

The long journey west over the Canadian prairies and Rockies and the homeward trip through the United States is an invaluable lesson in geography, Mr. said.

The Detroit man said while in Missoula that day spent in the Jocko valley where the boys were taken out into the hills and canyons and through the bison range, was one of the most delightful and entertaining features of the entire trip. He said that when the tour is made into the Northwest again next year, the itinerary will call for another day in the Jocko valley. The trips in the Jocko, Mr. Buchanan said, had made lasting impressions upon the boys who had made them during the past two or three years." August 13, 1930 The Missoulian

THIS WEEK Magazine Section

## Boys Will Be Men — the Buchanan Way


by GEORGE E. SOKOLSKY

**M**ANY boys have been given a helping hand at the very start of life by some wise person—or institution—possessing faith in man. But few have repaid the debt of honor thus incurred more fully and more wisely than George E. Buchanan of Detroit. He is eternally paying that debt.

Born in Canada nearly seventy years ago, of Scotch parents who raised sheep on their farm in Thamesville, Ontario, George was a little boy when he lost his father. He and his brothers had to quit school to work on the farm. No schooling. No leisure. Few horizons. George seemed to be beaten at the beginning of his race.

But not this George. He listened to stories told by a neighbor, Alec Elliott, about the "old country," Scotland and Ireland, and the romance of places across the Atlantic. And George wanted to go to those places. He wanted to see the world.

Now, this is how the permanent



Back in 1920, George Buchanan visited Alaska. He liked the country. If only boys could go to Alaska, he thought, they would be seeing a stirring part of America, their horizons would be broadened, and they would be vitally inspired. On the way there, they would dream such dreams as only the minds of boys can conjure up, and out of those dreams would come ambition, initiative, imagination.

So in 1922, he organized his On-To-Alaska-With-Buchanan, Inc. This is a fund which advances money to boys to take trips to Alaska. Any boy—and now any girl—between the ages of five and twelve, which Buchanan considers the character forming period, may apply. The boy must earn \$125 by his own efforts. His parents must contribute another \$125. Then, if the boy is accepted for the trip, George Buchanan advances the remaining \$125, which covers the cost. On this basis, almost every year now, George Buchanan takes from fifty to a hundred boys and girls on an 8,000 mile Alaskan trip.

The sums which George Buchanan lets the boys have, he does not call loans, but advances. Neither the boys nor their parents are under legal obligations to pay the money back. George Buchanan is willing to trust these boys as Alec Elliott had trusted him. When the boys have settled down to manhood, they will pay him back. And they do, because the kind of boys he picks for these trips are self reliant, honest fellows who would not cheat. More than 500 boys have gone with Buchanan since 1923—and not one has defaulted.

George Buchanan believes that boys are honest. Teach the boy self reliance, give him a sense of responsibility, and the man will be honest.

This is old-fashioned morality. But it worked with George Buchanan and it is working with his boys.

**The boy earns \$125, his parents put in \$125  
—George E. Buchanan does the rest**

debt came into existence. Alec Elliott agreed to lend George Buchanan one-third of his trip across the ocean, if George could finance the other two-thirds. Well, after a lot of figuring and planning and kitchen conferences, George's mother thought that she could let him have the second third. But there was still a third of the money to find.

So the boy, George Buchanan, hit on a scheme. Sheep raisers usually have some weak and puny lambs which have no commercial value. George borrowed some money from his mother, went from farm to farm buying up these commercially useless lambs, wet-nursed them until they were fattened and strong. Then he

sold them at a profit which finally filled his purse so that he could begin his travels.

In time, George Buchanan settled in Detroit. He went into business, and his business prospered. The same initiative, will power and strength of character that made it possible for him to travel to Europe as a boy carried him through.

Then his debt to Alec Elliott began to play upon his mind. It is true that he had paid back to Alec every dollar that he took from him. But there was more to that debt than mere money. George Buchanan felt that he owed it to other boys to give them the same start in life that Alec Elliott gave to him.

SEVEN YEARS' EXPERIENCE... CAN DO 40 WORDS A MINUTE... AND HERE ARE MY REFERENCES.

I'LL CHECK THEM UP. PLEASE CALL TUESDAY. THE JOB PAYS \$30.



[“George Edward Buchanan, Canadian coal merchant, investment banker. Mason. Organized, 1922, and since sponsor, “On to Alaska with Buchanan, Inc.,” a movement for character building in boys. Buchanan, was born on January 29, 1869 in near Thamesville, Ontario, Canada. Son of Henry and Sarah (Bentley) Buchanan. He never married. Began as farmer and live stock merchant in coal business, Detroit, Michigan, 1892. Senior member Buchanan and Huff, since 1914. President and general manager Diamond Coal & Coke Company, Buchanan Fuel & Supply Company, Buchanan Coal & Coke Company, John Kraft Coal Company, George E. Buchanan Investment Company, and vice president and treasurer Union Investment Company.” He died March 23, 1939 at age 70. [https://prabook.com/web/george\\_edward.buchanan/1043479](https://prabook.com/web/george_edward.buchanan/1043479)]

“Mary Monroe Kraft returned to her work as stenographer at the national bison range at Moiese Sunday after a week-end visit with her family here.” August 21, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Bison Herds To Have Enough Winter Feed

Buffalo of National Range in Fine Shape, Warden Rose says.

Bison now feeding on the national range northwest of Missoula will not have to be fed this winter as there is enough natural range grass to care for them, Warden Frank Rose of the national reserve announces. The bison have been ranging on the north side of the reserve all summer and there is enough feed in the southern part to carry them until green grass crops up in the spring.

The herd is in splendid shape, the older animals fattening and the calves growing fast. So far no plans have been made for the disposal of any of the bison.

An artesian well was struck at 130 feet at the bison range headquarters eliminating water worries there. It will not be necessary to do any pumping in the future, as a result of striking this well. The range is well watered and the various springs scattered about the reserve are still providing water for the animals.” August 24, 1930 The Missoulian

## “Forage Sufficient For Bison Reserve

Part of “The Big Trial” Filmed on Range in Flathead Valley.

Despite the dry season, the management of the bison reserve at Moiese will be able to go through the season without feeding hay to the animals on the reserve, according to Frank H. Rose, warden of the reserve, who was in Missoula Saturday from the Flathead.

Mr. Rose said this would be brought about because of range management and the reductions that had been made in the number of animals on the reserve. At the present time there are 300 bison on the reserve; 500 elk; 200 deer and 35 mountain sheep. Mr. Rose said that there had been no reductions in the herds for a year.

## Movies Taken

Mr. Rose said that the bison on the range and other wild animal life shown in the picture, “The Big Trail,” to be offered here this week, were filmed on the reserve. A company of 100 persons from the studios in California made the trip to Montana on a special train in July. The movie colony spent several days on the bison range where the animal part of the picture was filmed. Among the scenes of the picture are a buffalo stampede and a hunt taken on the reserve. Mr.

Rose said those of the movie colony who assisted in the making of the picture had interesting thrills in the adventure and that it became necessary to retake several of the action scenes.”

November 23, 1930 The Missoulain

[The Big Trail is a 1930 American pre-Code early widescreen movie shot on location across the American West starring John Wayne in his first leading role and directed by Raoul Walsh. In 2006, the United States Library of Congress deemed this film "culturally, historically, or aesthetically significant", and selected it for preservation in the National Film Registry, saying "the plot of a trek along the Oregon Trail is aided immensely by the majestic sweep provided by the experimental Grandeur wide-screen process used in filming".

For the film, Walsh had employed 93 actors and used as many as 725 natives from five different Indian tribes. He also obtained 185 wagons, 1,800 cows, 1,400 horses, 500 buffalos and 700 chickens, pigs and dogs for the production of the film. [The buffalo was the reason for filming on the National Bison Range.]

Starting John Wayne, Marguerite Churchill, Tyrone Power, Sr., El Brendel. John Big Tree, Iron Eyes Cody and Ward Bond had uncredited parts. One of the characters Lopez was played by Charles Stevens, Flack's henchman (Geronimo's real-life grandson).

The plot:

A large caravan of settlers attempt to cross the Oregon Trail. Breck Coleman (John Wayne) is a young trapper who just got back to Missouri from his travels near Santa Fe, seeking to avenge the death of an old trapper friend who was killed the winter before along the Santa Fe Trail for his furs, by Red Flack (Tyrone Power, Sr.) and his minion Lopez (Charles Stevens). At a large trading post owned by a man named Wellmore, Coleman sees Flack and suspects him right away as being one of the killers. Flack likewise suspects Coleman as being somebody who knows too much about the killing. Coleman is asked by a large group of settlers to scout their caravan west, and declines, until he learns that Flack and Lopez were just hired by Wellmore to boss a bull train along the as-yet-unblazed Oregon Trail to a trading post in northern Oregon Territory (which at the time extended into current British Columbia), owned by another Missouri fur trader. Coleman agrees to scout for the train, so he can keep an eye on the villains and kill them as soon as they reach their destination. The caravan of settlers in their Prairie schooners would follow Wellmore's ox-drawn train of Conestoga Wagons, as the first major group of settlers to move west on the Oregon Trail. The film is set somewhere between 1837 and 1845. This is historically accurate, as the first major wave of settlers on the Oregon Trail was in 1843, although the details were completely different.

Coleman finds love with young Ruth Cameron (Marguerite Churchill), whom he'd kissed accidentally, mistaking her for somebody else. Unwilling to accept her attraction toward him, Ruth gets rather close to a gambler acquaintance of Flack's, Thorpe (Ian Keith), who joined the trail after being caught gambling. Coleman and Flack have to lead the settlers west, while Flack does everything he can to have Coleman killed before he finds any proof of what he'd done. The three villains' main reason for going west is to avoid the hangman's noose for previous crimes, and all three receive frontier justice instead. The settlers trail ends in an un-named valley, where Coleman and Ruth finally settle down together amidst giant redwoods. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Big\\_Trail](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Big_Trail)]



John Wayne, Charles Stevens, Tyrone Power, Sr. and I believe Ian Keith.





John Wayne

## The Big Trail Movie

Oral History Number: 149-004c, Interviewees: William J. B. "Ike" Melton and Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

“Ernest Kraft: What else can you tell us about that movie, Ike? How much wrangling did they do, or how'd you make out on your 16 dollars a day?

Ike Melton: We was paid all right. Yeah. That company paid us. I can't remember what company it was now.

EK: Fox.

IM: Fox? Them big trees up there in the elk arena, out there behind that when they shot the [unintelligible], down in the creek the day before. You've seen how that worked out there, didn't you Cy?

Cy Young: [laughs] Yeah, yeah.

IM: They shot him one day down on Mission Creek, and then—

CY: The next day they shot him up in the elk lane again.

IM: Yes. All the same shot, [pauses] I don't know who all was on that buffalo run down there. I was on the elk roundup, and I don't remember who all was down there. I think just that outfit was with them, wasn't it? Down in Mission Creek there, when they—

CY: Yeah, they had 30, 40 wranglers with them.

IM: Was there that many?

CY: Well, they had 15 or 20 anyways.

IM: Yes, I guess there were. I can't remember either now. I know they wanted to use my horse to "make a pass with," he said—one of them actors. I said, "Hell, I got to have him myself." Then I don't know what he done for a horse, but I guess he got one somewhere. They was using them bow guns, and they had a sound effect on them somewhere. When they'd release one of them, why "Zing!" the darn thing would [unintelligible].

EK: Crossbow?

IM: Yeah.

EK: What were they using them for?

IM: Oh, just for picture. You know, supposed to be a bow-and-arrow outfit.

CY: Supposed to be bow-and-arrow. Shooting buffalo and elk with bow-and-arrows.

IM: They done that up in the elk corral up there—right where that gate goes from Pauline right up in the hill, just a little ways up that lane there. There's still, should be another rack sitting out over there where they had the camera on.

EK: Yeah, I saw it, but I think it's gone now.

IM: It might be, too.

EK: They'd taken down sometime.

IM: When they put that gate in there, I think they took it down.

EK: Yes, it was there when I first came there. I remember it. And the one down there at the lower aluminum gate—is gone too. As you come up Pauline, that's gone. They took that down. They just showed these guys, standing behind a tree, shooting at the elk and stuff, and then they were supposed to be killing them as they went by.

IM: No, no. You see, they shot the hill down on Mission Creek. They'd had fallen horse that they'd brought along with them, a little sorrel. I don't

know why they didn't give them a little feed, but he was just poor and frail, wasn't he?

CY: Yes, I remember him.

IM: A little thin sorrel horse, and they just pulled the rein over his neck this way and stayed down for him, and he'd just fall right over. So they shot and showed that scene where the horse fell with him. Then the next day...why, then maybe that afternoon. Seems like it was that afternoon, Cy, that they come rushing up by there and went on up over there to the elk corrals. But it may have been the next day, I ain't sure, but I know that we come down to —

CY: It was the same afternoon, I think.

IM: —the slaughterhouse, and they was rushing to get up there to get that scene. Then, them [unintelligible] they got behind these three big pine trees—pine trees about this big around — about three of them left up there in the lane, I think. They got behind that, and they done some sashaying around there a little bit, not much. These elk, they had them down below, and they come up behind, and see, and of course the camera was out there in front. Oh, it was supposed to be a dandy picture. They showed them sticking the muzzle of that gun around from behind that tree—them trees. The elk went right up to the fence right behind them, but they put Christmas trees in the fence, see. [unintelligible] when you see it—out-in-the-woods picture. Well, they shot from behind those trees, and of course, it showed where that sorrel horse had fell [unintelligible] down in Mission Creek. They patched it up, and it really looked good all right.

EK: I'm going to kind of see if we can get a copy of that picture. If I do, I'll let you know, and we'll look at it.

IM: Yeah. I don't know what—

EK: I've got [unintelligible] writing her—

CY: The Washington [D.C.] office has got a copy of it someplace.

EK: Well, I got [unintelligible] started in trying to locate that picture. If we ever find it, we'll let you know.

US: [unintelligible]

EK: Fox—20th Century Fox. He's going to write to whoever he has to try to get a hold of it. I'd really like to see that thing.

CY: It was a nice picture.

EK: As tough as it is, knowing you're in the background [unintelligible].

CY: It's really a nice picture.

EK: I can't imagine, why somebody hasn't made an effort to get that thing. You ever seen it?

IM: Oh, yeah.

EK: Oh, you have seen it?

IM: Yeah. Yeah, it come through the country afterwards.

CY: Yes, I remember everybody in the whole Flathead Reservation went to Missoula to see it. Stayed there for three weeks.

IM: Yeah.

EK: Oh! Well, that's something else I didn't know.

IM: *The Big Trail*.

EK: I thought it was...See, now Frank got himself into a big bind over that.

IM: Yeah.

EK: Maybe you've—

IM: Well, the way I heard it—I don't know whether it's right or not—but, you see, two or three calves got their legs broke, and they killed, I think, one or two of them. Well, maybe it was only two. Anyway, then that there big black-tailed deer come down there, and he went into that water and it was too much for him. He died. Then it seems like that somebody phoned it in to Washington D.C. that them buffalo had been stampeded. They wasn't supposed to have been stampeded. They was supposed be all done quietly—no stampeding, no running. There was no running to be done about it. Anyway, one of the calves was down there in that pit—that pit there right above the corrals in the lane? It was dug near that root-cellar?

CY: I think we took the fence down and filled it up.

EK: Must have because it wasn't there when I come.

CY: It was just outside—

IM: From where the lane started.

CY: Yeah. You know where the lane comes to a narrow spot there, well, it would be about 100 yards down toward the buffalo corrals from there.

IM: They dug a root-cellar there, just a little low one about this deep. They covered it over with heavy plank, then they made a little slit about this wide in the front there. A fellow sat down in there and laid in there with his camera shooting right at them. They'd run them right straight over him, and some of them jumped right over, you see. One calf run his leg in there, and when he went on over, he broke it. They killed him, or he died of something. Anyway, the way I heard it—now, I don't know whether I heard it right or not—but it was phoned in that they stampeded the buffalo and give some details about it. Somebody did, I don't know who. Anyway, it was three fellows come—as I understood it—from Washington D.C. They come out, and one of them got off at Ravalli or somewhere. Maybe down Dixon. Maybe they all got off there. One of them went up Pauline, and there was some workers up there.

He says, "Say," he says, "where's these buffalo calves that got killed? And that deer?" and one thing, and another.

"Well, we don't know anything about it. Only the dead deer right out here around the fence. He's beginning to smell now."

So the other two went off up to headquarters and talking with Frank. Frank said, "Oh no, we didn't have no loss," he says. "Everything went off quiet, and everything was nice." So this one guy, he was out scouting around, see. Come down through there and found out from the workers where this deer was, and found the deer, and maybe found a calf. Then he come on down, and the three of them got together down at headquarters.

"Frank, you says you didn't stampede the buffalo, or nothing hurt?"

"No, everything's fine. Never hurt a thing."

So then they up and told him what happened, and told him, by god, "You just gather your stuff and get out of here in 24 hours. Take your personal stuff and get gone."

Frank started gathering up, I guess. That's the way I heard it. Now, I ain't sure. I wouldn't say that's official, but that's the way I learned it.

EK: [unintelligible]. I'm going down to talk to Frank, [unintelligible] talk to this other guy? I talked to a guy by the name of Parker that lives right across the street from him. Frank has been real sick, and he's kind of mellowed. He's getting so now he can talk about it a little bit, but for years, he couldn't even talk about it, I guess, without just going plumb ape—screaming, and hollering. He's mellowed enough now so that he can look at it.

IM: Yes, [unintelligible].

EK: I'm hoping that I can get his story because he did do a lot of good there, Ike.

IM: Oh, I'll tell you he did, you betcha.

CY: Damn right, he was the best grazing man that's ever been there, as far as I'm concerned.

IM: Yeah, yeah.

EK: We know that—or I know, myself—from the things Cy told be about how hard things were to getting stuff, and he fought like hell to get that stuff.

IM: If they'd got a mild guy in there, why, it wouldn't have been what it is now.

CY: Would have been half of what it is now, because he got the ball rolling.

IM: Yeah. He put it on the map all right. They knew it was the Bison Range out there, but they had no idea what was supposed to be done out there. I guess, they knew they was supposed to kill buffalo, but they didn't have any idea of how to go about it or anything. I guess, all Frank ever knew about wrangling was that...He was down in Colorado somewhere in the Forest Service, and they'd send him out and he'd get on a horse and sit there and count the cattle onto the range and tell them how many they could put on. One thing or another, that was the only riding he ever done, until he—

CY: He come to the Bison Range.

EK: Quite a lot of difference.

IM: Yeah. Figured out how to outwit them and where to be at the right time if you could get there. All that stuff, [unintelligible].

CY: He was an organizer, too. He could organize a crew and get them to do what he wanted to do, where to go and when to show up at the right time and all that sort of thing. He sent you out there, you knew damn well where you was going and what you were going to do when you got there. Or he'd see to it that you knew what you were going out there for. He deserves a lot of credit that he never got. That's for damn sure.

EK: That's the way I felt. The more I learned about him, I feel that he...that we could —

CY: He had the public and the animals all at heart.

IM: Yeah, yeah he did.

CY: He wanted the public to get in there and see what there was to see, and he done everything he could to get out there. You come along and wanted to see a buffalo, and was on foot, he'd take you in his own car and take you out there and show it to you. I've seen him do that several times.

IM: Yeah.

EK: I think that's one of Hodges failings. He had her locked up tight. From what I can understand, you had to be a personal friend, or you just didn't get in the gate.

IM: Remember when he [Frank Rose] used tear the barroom doors off? [laughs]

CY: Yeah, he sure hit them hard. Whenever he'd go through there, he'd never slow up. We had a crack cattle-guard there.

IM: Just pit dug.

CY: Pit dug, and a track on each side of it for car tracks. You couldn't get off of it once you started in, because your car was between —

IM: In the trough.

CY: —in the trough. Then coming out across this trough was a swinging gate.

IM: Two of them, just like barroom doors.

CY: Like barroom doors, exactly. You were supposed to come to a stop when you come to the pit and go through easy—slow. But old Frank, he wouldn't never even slow down.

IM: [laughs] [unintelligible].

CY: Fly back, and hell, his fenders was full of wrinkles from one end to the other.

IM: He never had no [laughs] mercy on anything.

EK: No mercy on the car anyway.

IM: [laughs] No.

EK: He was pretty tough on horses.

IM: Oh, yeah.

EK: Tough rider.

CY: Real hard on horses. Too tough.

IM: He was pretty heavy, then he rode like a sack of sand, didn't he, Cy? [laughs]

CY: Yes, then he had that old saddle that weighed 80 pounds. Double-rigged son-of-a-gun that got set rack back on the horse's kidneys.

IM: Yeah.

CY: I told him one day, I says, "If I was you, I'd throw that thing in Mission Creek and go get me a saddle."

IM: Oh, no, that was a good one.

CY: "What's the matter with this one?"

EK: Did you ever see him rope?

IM: No, he couldn't throw a rope in the creek.

CY: No, he couldn't. He didn't even pretend to."

## “Five Rifle Shots To Down Big Park Bison

After a big bull buffalo had been shot in the head four times with a rifle in a corral at Yellowstone park, the animal calmly walked over to a feeding bin where he started to feed to hay.

That is the story brought back to Missoula by Henry Helgeson, Missoula butcher, who recently went to the park to kill 100 head of animals which the biological survey had decided to dispose of.

The animal, Mr. Helgeson said, was one which could not be placed into the chute where the animals are usually shot. He defied everybody and chased all the men from the corral. Finally a larger caliber rifle was used and the bull went down after a fifth shot.

The animals had been sold to W. S. Custer, Missoula man, who is disposing them over the country.

Mr. Helgeson said the snow was 18 inches deep in the park and that on one day while he was there it was 22 degrees below zero.

Mr. Helgeson said the 60 bison recently were rounded up and shipped from the park to another park in California.

Fred Gibler, also a Missoula butcher, accompanied Mr. Helgeson to the park.” December 21, 1930 The Missoulian

## Bison Range Rattlesnakes

Interview with Clarence Young by Ernest Kraft about 1965:

“Ernest Kraft: What was your rattlesnake situation in those camps?

Clarence Young: One instance I can tell you about, we had a camp set up down on Elk Creek, and I had an Italian helping me, old Pat Ferante (?), so he wanted to know if he could stay up there with me in the tent and batch and I said yes.

He says, "You do the cook, I wash the dish."

I said, "All right Pat, come on."

The next morning I reached down and picked up my pants off of the ground, and I thought they felt a little heavy. I figured they had a hammer in the pocket or something. I run a leg down one leg of these trousers, and out come great big old rattlesnake that had crawled in there during the night trying to keep [warm]. It's pretty cold up there even in July, at night. Old Pat was laying on the bunk right across from me, and his eyes kept getting a little bigger and a little bigger. By gosh, pretty quick, he got up and run out. After I throwed the snake out and killed him...I killed the damn snake and throwed him out. Pat, he got up and went out, and he wouldn't come back in that tent. He went in the cook tent. We had two —cook tent and a bunk tent. That night he walked out, and he never come back.

EK: Never saw him again?

CY: Well, he come back to work, but he'd drive back and forth to work. He wouldn't stay up there at night in that tent, [laughs] He'd drive up to the top, and then he'd walk clear down into Elk Creek and out every night.

EK: But there was quite a problem, wasn't there? I mean, there was a lot of snakes.

CY: There was a lot of snakes. You had to kind of watch where you put your foot down. They didn't bother me much, because over there in eastern Montana where I come from, there's literally thousands of them.

EK: You was used to them.

CY: I was used to them. They didn't worry me any.

EK: Wasn't there a horse bitten over there about that time?

CY: Well, yeah, just a little later than that. I was riding up from the bottom of Elk Creek, and right along the trail, the horse...the snake jumped at him and hit him right below the knee. The horse went about 200 yards and just fell over like he was shot. I pulled the saddle off of him and left him there for dead, and I walked out to the top. The next day I took another horse in, and went back to...In fact, three days later I took another horse...two horses. Rode one and led one to get my saddle and got up to the gate up there at the Elk corrals, and this horse had got up and come on up and went into the elk corrals and got stopped up there. He couldn't get no farther, and here he was—

EK: Trying to get home

CY: Trying to get home. His leg was swelled up about as big as a man's body, but otherwise he finally got over it.

EK: There was no men ever bitten that you know of, was there?

CY: Yes. There was a guy on the fence crew down on the Jocko that got bit on the back of a hand. He was pulling a rock up out of the...big flat rock—reached down to pull it up out of the road to get it out of the way of digging a fence-post hole. This old rattler nailed him on the back of the hand, and it just happened that I come along within ten, fifteen minutes after he got bit. This old boy was sitting there crying and didn't know what to do. Thought he was going to die. I loaded him on my horse and led the horse out to the substation, and then put him in the car, and took him to the mission. He stayed in hospital about four or five days. He got all right.

EK: You don't know who he was?

CY: He's dead now. Guy by the name of Kirk Robinson (?).

EK: He was the only one though, wasn't he?

CY: Yes. I think so. Only one I can think of.

EK: [unintelligible] incident that I've...I heard there was one, and I think that must be the one.

CY: That's probably the one.

EK: All this was still in about 1930, '31, and '32 pretty much?" Oral History Number: 149-002, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project.

## Old Fence along the Jocko River

“CY: Well this, when he got bit, was '34. Yes, because we was working on the old fence around on the Jocko there. Or he was. I was packing out salt, and I just happened to —

EK: Might clear that up a little bit by saying that originally that fence that's on the Jocko set on the south side of the river.

CY: Well, it places...it took in the same gaps where the fence is now. That's where it originally was.

EK: Not, now, where we—

CY: Yes, but I mean the fence that's there now—that's been abandoned but it's still there—that's where the old original fence was.

EK: Then, a few years later, why, they—

CY: Moved it back to the north side, and then—

EK: You don't know the years on those, about?

CY: Hodges moved it, so it must have been in the early '20s probably.

EK: That it had got moved on the north side.

“Clarence Young: Yes, maybe even before then. We can verify that from Art Cantrell (?), his pappy scattered all the posts for this entire fence around here. They set up a cook tent, boarded a crew—they had a crew digging holes and a crew setting the post and a crew stringing wire—and they kind of completed the thing as they went. This Cantrell, he had the camp and boarded the crews and scattered the posts. He had to haul the posts...His posts apparently were shipped in—some of them from down in the white pine country here below Thompson Falls—and Cantrell had to go to the Dixon and Ravalli to get the post at the railroad station. Then he —

Ernest Kraft: Team freighted them out.

CY: Team-hauled them out by team, yes.

EK: That would have been 1906 and '07?

CY: Yes. '07 and '08.

EK: How many years did it take them to complete the outside—

CY: They actually started on it the early part of the 1908, and they finished up in October of 1909. They were a little over a year and a half building the fence.

EK: That all was 13-foot—?

CY: No, that was all ten-foot at that time.

EK: Ten-foot boundary poles?

CY: Yes. That 13-foot stuff was on the elk lane, and when we raised the fence around on the Jocko.

EK: That was ten-foot posts, and two four-foot—?

CY: No, they were—

EK: What was the original fence?

CY: The original fence was about eight-foot posts, because you see the—

EK: The whole exterior?

CY: The exterior fence...eight and a half, nine...They were about nine-foot posts to start with, because when we started putting in the ten-foot posts that's when we decided we were going to put woven wire on instead of...a strip of a woven wire on top instead of the barbed wires and, in the meantime, raise it six inches.

EK: Then, the original fence came with one strip of—

CY: Strip of 11.55 woven wire, number 9 wire, plus three strands of barbs on top of that.

EK: There's some of that still. I mean, not just like that, but I mean, when we started fencing in places, there was some of that still.”

CY: Well, yeah, it's all the way around yet, in places. I mean, the old original fence is the only thing that's been replaced was with what has been replaced. See, on the Jocko when the sheep got jumping out, then we raised that to ten feet high all the way from Elk Creek—from the gate west of Elk Creek—to the top of Ravalli hill. We raised it from seven-and-a-half feet to ten feet, and that's when we put in those 13-foot posts.

EK: When was that? 1934?

CY: No, no. We done that in the '20s...1927 was when we raised the fence.

EK: Oh, that was one of the first jobs you were on then.

CY: One of the first fencing jobs." Oral History Number: 149-002, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965, Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project.

"The agricultural appropriation bill in Congress carries \$12,000 for the National Bison range at Dixon. The Missoula National forest is allotted \$20,561, and the Lolo forest \$18,839." January 23, 1931 The Missoulian

## "Montana Deer to be Shipped East

Animals From Bison Range Will Be Sent to Zoo at Detroit.

Preparations are being made by the American Railway Express to care for two deer which are to be shipped from the bison range at Moiese to Detroit in a few days.

The animals are to be placed in a zoo at Detroit for exhibition purposes and the express company is making all arrangements to see that they get through in good shape.

While bison have been shipped successfully, as well as elk, these animals are less difficult to handle, as experiments in the past with deer have not always resulted satisfactorily. They scare easily, whereas the larger beasts show stoicism, and it is reported that some deer have died in transit, apparently being frightened to death by the movement and unusual surroundings.

The animals on the bison range are in fine condition as a result of the open winter, it is said."

February 20, 1931 The Missoulian

Charlie McLaughlin one of the early butchers at the National Bison Range, Moiese.

Oral History Number: 149-005a, Interviewee: Charlie McLaughlin

Interviewer: Ernest Kraft. Date of Interview: May 15, 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

In the fall the buffalo herd at the National Bison Range was thinned out to as many buffalo as was required for grazing purposes, or to maintain the carrying capacity of the range. In this interview Charlie McLaughlin is telling about his experiences in the killing and butchering the surplus buffalo. EK is Ernest Kraft another employee at National Bison Range (more will be said about him in Part 5 of the buffalo story). CM is Charlie McLaughlin.

This interview starts off with a part of it missing.

Charlie McLaughlin: [unintelligible]. It was really rough.

Ernest Kraft: Let's see...This is May 15, 1965, and this is an interview with Charlie McLaughlin of Dixon, Montana, who was possibly one of the first butchers, or the first butcher in connection with the disposal program at the National Bison Range. Charlie, when were you born?

CM: I was born in 1889.

EK: Where at?

CM: In Collingwood, Ontario, Canada.

EK: You came to this country in 19 —

CM: I came out here to Dixon in the fall of 1916 — September 1916.

EK: You started a meat-market? Is that what you did here [unintelligible]?

CM: Yes. My dad and I ran a meat-market down there.

EK: What's your first recollection of this Bison Range job? Rose [Frank H. Rose] come and contact you, or how were you hired?

CM : Well, my first recollection was the buffalo I shot and didn't kill. Mr. Rose came in— this was early in the fall. Bryon Nowlin was the assistant warden here at the time. Peter called me or came in and asked me if I would come out and butcher a buffalo.

I said, "Okay."

I came out. Mr. Rose was gone, and Allen was here and he said, "You have to shoot this buffalo."

I said, "No. I came out to butcher a buffalo" I said, "Mr. Rose asked me to come out to butcher a buffalo not to shoot them. Bryon said, "You have to shoot him."

I said, "You're the boss. Are you telling me to?"

He said, "Yes, I'm telling you to."

I said, "Okay."

I went out, rode out...I couldn't tell you where it is, it wasn't far from headquarters. They wanted a nice bull, with not good horns— a young bull. I was riding a big old bay that Andy Hodges had here, one of his pets. He was ring-boned awfully badly, but he was a beautiful horse. I was up above the buffalo. I rode down on them, and I picked out my bull. I got off the horse, and I shot him and [slaps hand on table] he went flatter than a pancake. I rode out quick, I just turned around like this to pick up my horse's reins, [unintelligible]. My bull was off and running across the flat there [laughs]. With the horse I had, why, there was no possible chance that...but I went on down to the creek and waded there to find a place to get across without swimming. I finally found a place, and I went over on that other side and I stirred up three old isolated bulls there. I was sure that they weren't too bold, but I made them get up anyway. They got up and ready to go war, and I went on up the creek. On the other side of the creek, I went on up to that square turn in the fence, that basin...What is that basin?

EK: Alexander Basin. [A broad grassy range at the foot of Red Sleep Mountain on the northern boundary of the Bison Range.]

CM : Alexander Basin. Oh, it was just lousy with buffalo. But before I went, why, here was a drop of blood on the gravel on...What is that, the south side?

EK: North side.

CM : North side of the creek. When I got a cross on to the other side, it was all grass— no more sign at all. Well, all the rest of the afternoon, I rode all through that bunch of buffalo. I don't know whether anybody else had ever done that, but I did. I rode all through that bunch of buffalo looking for that bull. I couldn't find him, and I had to come in and gave up. Well, Mr. Rose never said one word to me about that incident at all until the following spring. He called up, and he said, "Charlie, the trapper found a dead buffalo up above the " — they call that the substation— "at Ravalli." He said, "If I come down and pick you up, will you go up and help us skin it out?"

I said, "Sure."

So he come down and we went down to Ravalli. That was quite an experience too. Old road, muddy road — muddy and slippery— and Rose driving, [laughs] We went on up there, and we found the buffalo.

Rose looked at it, and "No," he says, "That's not the one you shot last fall."

I said, "No." I said, "That one just died naturally of old age."

He was old, and his horns were all stubbed off. So we skinned it out, but that was the only word. He never said one word about that to me. What he said to Allen, I don't know, but Allen didn't stay long after that.

EK: The first time you butchered, how many did you help take?

CM : How many did we kill the first year?

EK: Would you guess?

CM : I don't. There weren't very many. We had a set of racks down here, then another set of racks on up the flat— farther up the flat. Then we had to set up there where the corrals are. I think that was all, if I remember right, and it was a slow, very slow, procedure. It was right out in the open range, and we had a man with a team and a stone boat. We'd shoot a buffalo, and he'd have to come out with the team and a stone boat to pick him up. Maybe sometimes you'd have to come a quarter of a mile to pick that buffalo up and drag him into the racks and then hang him up. We didn't get very many buffalo, and I don't know, they might have killed more after I was through that year. I know one day we went over to Pauline Coulee— the head of Pauline Coulee. There were Rose and myself— I think somebody else was along— and two men with teams and stone boats. Slight skiff of snow on the ground. We shot two buffalo way up near the head of Pauline Coulee and bled them, loaded them on the stone boats. Well, that's all downhill. That's way downhill that way those boys with stone boats and those teams [unintelligible] awful time. It's always going this way on them. It took us all day long to get those two bulls over and get them hung up, so they abandoned anything like that. The most we killed was up at the upper racks.

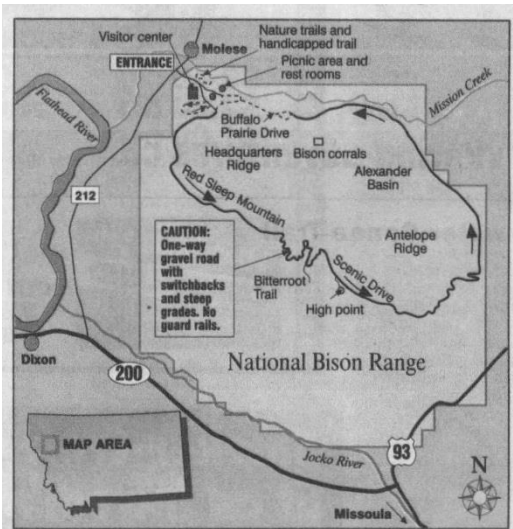
[A stone-boat is a type of sled (sledge) for moving heavy objects such as stones or hay bales. Originally they were for animal-powered transport used with horses or oxen to clear fields of stones and other uses and may still be used with animals or tractors today. Wikipedia]

EK: They shot a lot of them in Alexander Basin, didn't they? Over the hill from the slaughterhouse?

CM : I don't think we shot too many in Alexander Basin. I know this Depner (?), he was the one of the men from South Dakota that came up here to do the buffalo hunting. There was two of them that came up. I don't remember the other guy's name, but this other fellow was out with old Smith Riley all the time, and Depner was the buffalo hunter and butcher. They sent us off one day and over to Alexander Basin. Depner was a good shot— he was a real good shot— but he was afraid of buffalo. We rode over there, and of course, we had a man with a team and a stone boat following us up and a helper along with him. Depner's orders was to get some younger bulls— I don't know why — but younger bulls.

EK: That's something that just came out. Nobody brought it up until just a little bit ago. There's no record of ever however many went out there or anything?

CM : There wasn't much record of anything, and there wasn't much management in anything. This deal was what I would call a crash program. The Range was depleted. They had to do something, they started to do it, and they were going to go. Rose admitted he didn't know anything about the buffalo, but he said, "We've got this to do, and we'll go ahead and do it." So that was it. I know that there was a lot the old bull meat that...I never took any up there, see, but I know that's where it went. I figured they ate a lot of bull buffalo bologna up in that part of the country there for quite some time, because I never did hear of them selling any of it. [laughs]



May 14, 1994 The Missoulian

EK: The first time I got any wind of this was some guy was telling me that they used to get it in the schools. The school used to get this buffalo meat.

CM : Yes. It's the school would get...The different schools would get—

EK: He said it was usually just old tough...He didn't care for buffalo meat after having to eat that stuff.

CM : Well, I don't know.

EK: He said it came out of these lockers in Ronan, and that it had stayed too long. He said it was hung in there as much as a year at a time.

CM : Yes. They might have done that later, yes.

EK: I'm just going to read you this a little bit here now, Charlie. This record that we have is one that was made up by Mrs. Kinney (?). Do you remember her? She was a clerk in the office at the time that Frank Rose came.

CM : Was she the wife of the storekeeper here at Moiese?

EK: I don't know. Could be. Her name was Kinney, Mary Kinney— Kenney or Kinney. In 1924, it says there was 107 calves born, and that there was a total of 675 buffalo and that they counted 33 additional buffalo later on. So, that would make around 708 buffalo that they figured was in here, according to her figures.

CM : Well, that's what they figured — roughly what they figured — around 700 head of buffalo, and there were a lot of buffalo. That Alexander Basin was just full of buffalo. That was their favorite spot over there.

EK: Now, in 1925 is when it starts. It said, "Butchered 218 head of buffalo."

CM : Well, I had in my mind it was around 275, 76 head. Just in my mind. I didn't—

EK: That's an awful lot of buffalo isn't it?

CM : Yes, that's a lot of buffalo.

EK: Would you say that you helped with a good share of that butchering?

CM : Yes, I did.

EK: How long of a program did it last? When did it start, and when did it end?

CM: Oh, that's dates again.

EK: Well, I mean, did you start in the fall and butcher all winter, or did you butcher all time of the year?

CM : No, no. When it started to get cool, we started to butcher, and we butchered on through. I just can't remember the...but I would say we were out here a couple months.

EK: How many of you were there working on it?

CM : They were building the corrals up there at the time...Had been working on them , and were working on them. What was the name of the old carpenter that had charge there?

EK: Wasn't Forester?

CM : No, Paul Streit (?).

EK: Paul Streit, that's right.

CM : He was the boss up there, and outside of Rose, he was the only person in the whole works that had any authority. Now, I butchered and Rose would tell me what he wanted, but as far as saying that I was head-butcher or had any control over anything, why, no he never told me that, or I never asked for it as far as that's concerned.

EK: What kind of money did you make, just for curiosity? Do you remember?

CM : Three dollars a day.

EK: Three dollars a day for which you —

CM : [laughs]

EK: [laughs] That wasn't too much a head, was it?



CM : Well, of course, those days three dollars was three dollars.  
EK: That was 1925 that we just talked about, right? To go to the next year, it said that they only took 62. That would have been 1926.  
CM : That was year of the 50 elk?  
EK: No.  
CM : No?  
EK: Not yet, Charlie. I don't think. I'll have to get this other sheet. You can look at that [unintelligible].  
CM : I think the second year that we butchered buffalo, they shipped it. Didn't they ship a carload?  
EK: '26? Live sold, 388. Here's your buffalo...or your elk figures. 1926, live sale, 388. Those are ones that went back to Middleborough, Massachusetts. Ike Melton [William J.B. "Ike" Melton ] went back with them .  
CM : Yes, but Ike went to California —  
EK: Yes, with some buffalo.  
CM : — [unintelligible] with buffalo.  
EK: Let's see, that's right...It would be under live sales, but it don't show anything—  
CM : What's this? Forty?  
EK: Four. That's male and female. That's just a little figure they use for males and females. Live, four and 13 — four males and 13 females.  
CM : What's this 32?  
EK: That's live, but that's in 1931, yeah.

CM : Well, they shipped an express-car load of young [unintelligible] to Randolph Hearst's estate, San Simeon, California.  
EK: That's right. I have that all on tape from Ike. He told me that story.  
CM : Ike went down with them. He went right long, because that second year, why, Ike was our main shooter— Ike and Rose. Mostly everybody else had a shot now and then.  
EK: Here is the record that has been refuted through this office in the years, and there's quite a discrepancy. See, in 1925, they don't list anything, and they only list 461 at the end of the year. They only list 45 being slaughtered in 1926. You see?  
CM : What's this in 1928?  
EK: Yes, clear up here in 1928 is the first time they give any indication of a big... '27 plus four. Here's your slaughter on those — 145 they were supposed to have taken 174 so that would have been the year you were talking about, probably, or the first time they did kill a big bunch, but it just doesn't compare with the other set of figures. It's just through —  
CM : When did they start to kill in the slaughterhouse?  
EK: Oh, let's see, where can I find that? How many years did you butcher outside before you started using the slaughterhouse? Can you tell me that?  
CM : Butcher outside, there was—  
EK: No, on these here racks.  
CM : My recollection, it was one, two , three years.  
EK: Of outside butchering?  
CM : Of outside butchering.  
EK: That's what I kind of think too. I got a book here that tells me what years these buildings were finished, if I can find it. [long pause] That's the thing that got me curious about this whole thing. We've got three of those [unintelligible] records, and they're all different. Some of them don't tell you that they ever started butcher until 1927, which is the year after Cy [Clarence "Cy" Young] was here, and I really think that—  
CM : Well, Cy came in here the year that they shipped elk, and we had two years of buffalo butchering before that.  
EK: That'd be '24?  
CM : Well, you said that these '25 and '26 was the year Cy came and then they shipped the elk, and then '25 was the big butcher year. '24 was when they started.  
EK: That's real good, Charlie. I want to look again [unintelligible].  
CM : Because in '26, I had the Continental Oil bulk plant in Dixon, and I couldn't come out and work. I delivered gas out to Moiese store that they used on the trucks to haul the elk down, and I was busy. I never got out to see any the procedure on the elk. I heard a lot. [laughs] Never got here. I delivered a tank of gas out to Moiese store. I started from Dixon at eight o'clock one morning, and I got back to Dixon at five o'clock that afternoon. On this side of the railroad crossing— the last railroad-crossing— that was just to dip in there, and there was a Fox film car in there and it was just mired. Mud was oozing over the running boards, and I couldn't go that way, so I went up across Mission Creek, and up around Lambert's hill and around. I got stuck on the way up there, [laughs] [unintelligible background noise and discussion] These buffalo went up to Ronan— I couldn't swear to that, but I know that was common knowledge that was where they were going— they were butchered out. On that load of buffalo, they were the old big buffalo. I understood at the time they were getting 125 dollars for the head scalp and 50 dollars for the hides— 175 dollars, [unintelligible] that paid for the buffalo. I know they shipped one scalp, and head to the King of Sweden, and there was other big shots that were given those big heads.  
EK: [unintelligible] I suppose?  
CM : [laughs] That was Henry Hendrickson's (?) job — punching holes in a little square piece of tin, a number. He'd punch the hole with a nail, or punch a number with a nail, to correspond so that they could keep the heads and scalps together.  
EK: Charlie, they started to do that movie in 1930. The Fox movie.  
CM : This was a Fox film car that was out there, and I don't know what they were...probably working up something. Whether they were out for any shots of the elk or not, I don't know, but that's what it was, was a Fox film car.  
EK: You said that you thought that was in 1926.  
CM : I think that was in '26, yes. That was the year they shipped the elk. I remember that particularly, because that was one hell of a day I had the gas out here. They were all out of gas, here, and they were hauling these elk down, [unintelligible]. The butchering that year was terrible, because it was just mud all over. We had lots of different kinds of weather, but...I don't remember...I wish old Cy was here to tell us what year that we

had that...that must have been in '25 that we had that real severe drop in temperature .

EK: That was the year that Ike went down to California.

CM : Yes.

EK: Because he talked about that.

CM : Yeah. We were working here, and we were working up at the upper...up here, right above headquarters, and just froze us out. We went on in town, and coming out the next morning -had an old Model T — and had a flat tire and the tire was frozen on. Couldn't get it off. So I called up Rose, and on account of the weather, I thought maybe he'd lay off. I said, "Do you want us to come out tomorrow? He said, "Yes, yes, yes. We've got to kill a buffalo." So, we got fixed up, and came out the next morning. I said we, it was Fred Gonyer (?), a fellow from Dixon who was a butcher. He would ride out with me, and we came out and we had a flat in Ronan. [unintelligible] Came out and went in the office and changed our clothes, and Rose said, "You take this man, and you go up to the upper corrals and kill buffalo." [unintelligible]. He said, "I'll send a man with a team up." We went on up, and they had a tent and a Sibley stove up there that the boys used building the corral. Went in there and got warmed up and got some water. A little spring down in there someplace, and we got water— two or three pails of water— and put it alongside the stove to warm it up a little bit. I know we waited and waited and waited for that man with a team. It was 11 o'clock when he got out there. Gee! I said, "Well hell, we might as well eat dinner now and eat our lunch now, and we can just go to work." They had a bunch of old bulls up there. I was wondering — they were standing up there on the side hill above the slaughterhouse in that big field [unintelligible] humps on their backs, and —

EK: They were in the pens though?

CM : They were in the pens, yes. But that's a big pen. [laughs]

I said, "Let's take some hay out on the stone boat and see what we can do." So we took a bunch of hay on the stone boat, and put little pile of hay here and 30 feet over another little pile. These old bulls come down and wanted to eat the pile. I shot two, and I went down in with the first one and I started working on it. The boys went back to get the other one. We got those hung up, and we went out and got two more. The sun was shining down in there, and it was beautiful— it was beautiful. But it was colder than hell, but it was beautiful. That sun was shining in there. Then, a little after four o'clock, the sun dropped down over the hill there. I'm telling you, it's cold then. I said, "When we get this one hung up, we're through." Well, that's for sure. My hand was wet, and I got down here on the steel and it just stuck right there. I had to put it in a pail of water to get my fingers off that steel. So we came on down and went in the office, and Mr. Rose said, "What did you do?" I said, "We hung up four buffalo." I thought that was not very good. He said, "That's fine, just fine." Well, I thought, Mr. Rose, if that's fine then that's about what we'll hang up. [laughs] We hung up there for four days, and nobody stuck their nose out there, believe me. There wasn't a soul that stuck their nose out there. Those old bulls were cooperative as hell. We just hauled that stone boat load of hay out there, [laughs] They'd come right down and spread out there, and you could walk along and shoot your bull down. Hell, they'd even come up and eat hay off the stone boat. The last four we hung up — they were rigged for four— the last one we hung up it looked like a Christmas tree up there with all those buffalo. Then they came up from headquarters, and they came up way, long late in the afternoon. Hell, we were coming down from work. I don't know what they were going to do up there, but these were all old bulls and they were all hog-dressed. These were all hog-dressed. The ones that went up to Ronan were almost all butchered down here, and /or skinned out. One thing I used to have trouble with, I never get the orders coordinated so that when they wanted a skinned-out buffalo, we could skin it out when it was killed. We'd always have to hog-dress it, and then two or three, days afterwards they wanted a buffalo skinned out. Well, by that time, they were mostly always pretty well froze up, and it was a hell of a job.

EK: Kind of hard to skin a frozen buffalo, isn't it?

CM : Oh, Jesus! [laughs]

EK: This is what I'm looking for. I should be able to tell you here, when the slaughterhouse was built, [long pause] On the right page. There's a little barn up at the slaughterhouse. That was built in— 12 by 15 — built in 1938. That little saddle barn. That's the hide-house. That was built in 1947. Then the slaughterhouse building was built in 1927. They completed —

CM : '27, yes.

EK: — '26 , so they probably built a lot of it in '26, and it blew down once, I understand.

CM : Oh, did it?

EK: They had a bunch of it up, and a high wind come up and it blowed down a section of it?

CM : It was completed in '27 , so they killed there in '27.

EK: Yes, they would have done the fall butchering in '27.

CM : Yes.

EK: But, that still—

CM : Who was the superintendent then?

EK: Rose, until '30.

CM : Rose was there until '30.

EK: But, you see, they don't even list any being butchered in '27 in this book— in this set of records. Well, those are elk, that's the wrong one. Let's see w h at it says in '27 — 248 butchered. That would have been '27, and 62 in 1926, and 218 in 1925 — butchered. But this other record doesn't show that. It isn't anything real important, but I'd just like to try to ...if we could get a little...I think you're probably right, [long pause] This here's a record that shows in 1924 that there was 197 taken. It says "sold or donated." That wouldn't coincide with the figures that you knew. Here's your set of records for 1925, nothing, 1926, 45. 1927, the year they went to the slaughterhouse according to that there, they were supposed to have taken 174. So that doesn't leave any big outside butchering according to this. That's all I was trying to dig into, really, but I'm pretty sure what you said that they must have had at least one big outside butchering.

CM : There was one year that they killed a lot of buffalo. What they were doing was cutting down on the old critters and the old bulls. That's what they were —

EK: The agency at that time got a lot of animals—

CM : Yes, they got a lot of meat for the meat. Stew, I guess, for the Indians. They got considerable. Of course, what they did after it was butchered I didn't know too much about because—

EK: What are your recollections of this Trisky? Cy tells me a story about Trisky, and he thought maybe you told it to him, about him shooting some buffalo?

CM: Well, Trisky, I don't know that I ever saw the man, but I knew that he was assistant out here, wasn't he?

EK: He was an inspector is what I've been able to dig up him. Rose said that he'd come out here on inspection trips.

CM: Well, he was here when Hodges was here.

EK: Oh, I didn't know that.

CM: I don't ever remember of him coming back when Rose was here, but here's the setup. Old Hodges came in one day, and he said that they had two old bulls up on the range that—I think there was something wrong with their testicles were froze or something like that—and they wanted to get to kill them and dress them out. He said, "I have made arrangements if they were killed on that side of the Range for a man from St. Ignatius to come up and help butcher them out." He said, "If they're killed on this side, will you come up and help us butcher them out?" I said, "Yes."

EK: This was Hodges?

CM: That was Hodges, and I never heard any more of it until later. I kind of asked about it, and they said that Trisky had went up there, and he located—there was four, I think, four of these bulls up—he located them. He started bang, bang, bang, banging around, and he didn't kill any of them, [laughs] He just made a big mess of it. Old Hodges was sick in bed at the time, and they said...They came down, and they told old Hodge about it and they said old Hodge just turned his face to the wall and said, "[unintelligible]." But Trisky, I think, was gone shortly after that. That was that was all I knew about that deal. They did name a canyon up there for Trisky.

EK: Have you ever heard of Frank Treska?

CM : Treska?

EK: Frank Treska.

CM : No.

EK: He was supposed to be the first assistant manager here, and he had lived in that house down there where Cy lives.

CM : No, the first one that I knew was Byron Allen.

EK: Byron.

CM : Yeah, that was the first one I knew. When Hodges was out here, why, the buffalo range was just all for anybody...or nobody but somebody that was working here. I remember my dad and my sister and another girl came out here one day. Dad had made arrangements with Hodges to ride out on the Range. Hodges says, "Okay," but he said, "No white horses. No white horses." So they came out and they rode up on the Range and saw some buffalo, but they're about doing the only ones that I ever knew that were out on the range unless they were working here.

EK: Yes. I've heard a story that white horses was supposed to get chased faster than dark horses. I never quite believed it.

CM : Well, that's what Hodge told Dad, "No white horses."

EK: He rode an old black horse all the time.

CM : "No white horses." He told him, "No white horses." [unintelligible background discussion; Kraft talks to another person about unrelated matter]

CM : Did I tell you about the first time they run the buffalo in the big round corral up there? Well, I guess the corral was full, and they milled. They just went round and round and round. I know there was one kid, Johnny Coleman (?)—he used to live here in the valley—he had a fit watching them, [laughs] He had a fit. They had to back him out there. That evening, why, Rose told me, he says, "You send a man up to the corral before morning, and have him butcher out an old cow that they tramped to death out there after they milled." Knocked her down. So they sent this Fred Gonyer up, and we were working at the racks down here, sent him up, and it wasn't too long before he came back. I said, "It doesn't take you very long to skin out a buffalo." "By god," he says, "when I skin them out, I want them dead." I said, "Wasn't the old cow dead?" "No." He said, "She's up staggering around the corral." [laughs]

EK: Were you there the time that they tried to count them the first time they put them through the pens? [Fred Gonyer came from Dayton with his wife and bought the home of Mrs. William Mathius in Dixon in 1919.]

CM : No, I wasn't there when they worked them through the pens, [unintelligible] down here. They must have had—when they started right down here—they must have had over 100 head in these pens down here. What were there in those pens? About ten acres?

EK: I think so, from what I've been able to find out.

CM : Part of it was down in the creek bottom—in the brush and the creek bottom. I was kind of—like the old guys—start [unintelligible] them up, they would just go right through this fence. It was just stuck up there. Didn't bother them a bit, as long as there was a pretty good bunch in there, why, they just move around, you know, move around. We shot at them. You get down to a small bunch, then they'd get kind of ringy and they'd run back and forth. Hell, we walked out there on all the time to shoot them. You're supposed to have—according to regulations—you were supposed to be a man on a horse that went out with the man that was going to do the shooting. But that got old hat, and we just walked out and shot them.

EK: You remember the time Ike shot that one below the slaughterhouse there, and you started out from the fence that—

CM : Yes, I do. Yes. I crawled over the fence and started down, and I got within about 50 feet of them. The old bull got up. Ike was [unintelligible] calves out. He was doing that, and then he glanced back and he saw the old bull up [unintelligible]. The old bull run down in the draw there and stood. Ike had his own rifle—heavy caliber rifle—and he wasted all his shots on him. He couldn't get him down. He had to come back up to the corrals and get 30-06 to finish him. He got him shot up a little bit. By god, they're hard to knock down. Hard to put down, and stay down. Old Ike, that was the only one, only time that he had never had any trouble with any.

EK: He shot that one from their horse when it was running. He said after he—

CM : Yes. [laughs] I didn't see that much of the action after he got the old bull going down, and I was going back to the fence.

EK: Was Rose a pretty good shot? Did he shoot a lot of the time?

CM : Yes, he shot quite a bit of the time. He shot quite a bit of the time. Ike did, I think, most of the shooting. When we were butchering down here, Ike was doing the shooting. Then one morning, I think we had got a buffalo, we were working on it, and Rose come out and he said, "I'm taking Ike with me today. I'll send a man down the corrals to do the shooting for you." After a while, here comes a guy down from the corrals, and first name was Pat. What his last name was...he was a little Romanian that was here with Helebus (?), and Helebus' wife's folks. Oh god I When he came down, I said, "Pat, did you ever shoot anything like this?"

He said, "No. I haven't"

I said, "Did you ever do any shooting?"

He said, "I was in the army."

I said, "Pat, I don't think I'll let you shoot. You go on back up to the corral." So I shot that day, but before that, when I came out to butcher, I told Frank, Mr. Rose. I said, "Mr. Rose, I came out here to butcher buffalo not shoot them."

He says, "You ain't got guts enough?"

I said, "Okay," let her go at that, [laughs] So, I shot buffalo that day. Next morning then [unintelligible], and Rose grinned, and he said, "I see you got guts enough to shoot a buffalo."

I said, "Yes. I was just a little bit leery of that man you sent down. I didn't want him to mess them up.

He said, "We'll take him and see this morning." One thing about Rose, why, you do it. You do it. If you don't do it, that was it. So Rose and Pat and I went out. Rose pointed out this bull that he wanted Pat to shoot, and Pat took a shot at him and the old bull just stood there and shook his head a little bit.

Rose says, "You can't shoot," reached over and grabbed the gun. "Go on back up the corral." [laughs]

EK: He's a one-shot man, that fellow? [laughs]

CM : That was funny.

EK: Yeah. I remember Rose telling me that he had to get Ike to come shoot, because he couldn't get somebody up there that was...had shot a bunch of them up or something.

CM : Well—

EK: I don't know who that was.

CM : Rose did a little extra shooting. I remember one time we were working up there, and Rose was down and the buffalos were in the corral, too. Bang, bang, bang. Old Smith Riley says, "Take that man down an axe." He says, "Maybe he can kill him with an axe." [laughs]

EK: Well was Smith Riley here during most of the disposals?

CM : Most of that fall, he was here, yes.

EK: He was a paralytic.

CM : He was, yes. If he was in the office, why, Rose would be on the outside. If Rose was outside, why...Riley was in the office, why, Rose was outside. He had a sense of humor and all that. But one thing about him, you'd get him on a horse, and he'd stay there all day long out there on the Range. I remember one day, we were working on the racks up here, and he got off the horse and he started moving around and he fell down there. I ran over to help him get up. Jesus, he didn't like that at all. It made him mad.

EK: Frank Rose tells about him going from the office to the house for supper, and he'd fall down and he'd just leave him lay there and he'd go on, and pretty soon he'd show up.

CM : Well, he didn't want you to help. He was mad that day then yeah. I ran out there. I was going to help him up. [laughs] [Smith Riley of the U.S. Biological Survey was in charge of the game preserves. He spent about two months on the National Bison Range in 1925 and was a guest at Frank Rose's house. He eventually resigned because of poor health. In 1909-1918 he was the district forester of district No. 2 and he had his headquarters in Denver. One page 32 of this section there is a group photograph of the foresters in 1911 Smith Riley on bottom row extreme right.]

EK: Do you recall any other men from Washington or any more or less, would you say, officials, or how many visitors...Was there a lot of guys in here checking on that stuff?

CM : I don't think so.

EK: Just very limited?

CM : Very limited. I know earlier, quite early, onetime Mushbach [George E. Mushbach] was out and shot a couple up there. I helped butcher, but that was early in the fall. That was the only official it that I knew of that was around here. Smith Riley was around almost all the time, if not all the time.

EK: '25 and '26, though, was the years you figure you butchered, because they finished the slaughterhouse in '27.

CM : Yes, that was the years...Well, no, '24, and '25. '26 was the year that they shipped the elk, and they killed buffalo that year but I was not here that year. '24, and '25.

EK: Well, we'll get that straightened out. I yeah I think we can straighten our file up a little bit. The only thing we're going to be short on is the numbers. I mean any—

CM : — accurate.

EK: — accurate [unintelligible]

CM : Yes. That would be hard.

EK: When Cy came in '26, I don't just remember offhand what he told me. I could look it up here someplace. I'll just ask him again. But they sold the heads and hides pretty easily, apparently.

CM : They seemed to there. At first, they seemed to get rid of quite a few of them.

EK: How much did you say the head and hide...Do you remember?

CM : My recollection was 125 dollars for the head and scalp, and 50 dollars for the hide. They had one hide out here, that one buffalo, that I really would have liked to have had that hide. We had a bunch of...ten or eleven bulls down in this enclosure down here. Ike was doing the shooting. I don't know whether he'd been there all the time or not. I think Rose came in between. Anyway, we got down to four buffalo. Two buffalo — what Rose was keeping for the herd. The other two he wanted killed. So Ike came out that morning, why, I pointed out they two that he wanted. One was a big bull, and he was real, real, dark. Real dark-haired and shiny. He was pretty. I said, "That one and this one we want to keep out of the herd." The other two are the ones we wanted to get. As I say, small ones like that, they were on the run all the time, and they broke and they started running across the field and old Ike shot. This one buffalo took an awful header, and Ike said, "I wouldn't have need to shoot that one, that fall would have probably killed him. Then he said, "God, that's one that I'm not supposed to shoot!" [laughs] That was the herd bull that he shot. We got the other one right, anyway. We hung those two up down here, and it froze hard. Then it turned of real soft, real soft, and damned if it didn't sour. Then it turned off and froze again, and then Rose said skin them out. Well, that was the last that I remember that I was out here, but we got him down and got the hides started. Then we raised them back up again and tied them to the racks. Then we reversed our block and tackle and put the team on the hide, and pulled it off of that down to the head. Of course, we couldn't do anything with the head but cut the heads off, and we dragged the whole works down to creek so threw the heads into the creek so they'd thaw out. That was that. I was through then. They were about all through, anyway.

EK: Did you ever do that on regular buffalo? Did you ever pull the hide down with a team?

CM : That was the only ones we ever tried, no.

EK: They were sour?

CM : They were sour, and they froze. We just couldn't do it [unintelligible]. Old Jess Evans had a big black team. It just set them back to pull that hide down there. I didn't know what to do, but he just said skin them, [laughs]

EK: Did Jess drive a big gray team in here, too, earlier, or was it black?

CM: I think Jess had a big black team.

EK: Black team?

CM: Yes.

EK: He's living in Ronan.

CM: Jess?

EK: No, not Evans. No. Rude Ness, I think it was.

CM: Rudy Ness worked out here, yes. Rudy Ness worked out here. He worked all around. He did a lot of the shipping, too. I think he worked on that.

EK: Did you ever hear of any other incident Hodges might have butchered? Other than this time with Trisky?

CM: No, I never did hear any of him butchering any. I never did. As I said, this was kind of a closed operation out here— no visitors, nobody out here— when old Hodge was out here. It was for the buffalo, and that was it. I know that old Hodge just couldn't take it when it come to this killing program. He didn't want anything to do with it. That's one reason he quit.

EK: In later years...Did you work here then after 1926? Did you skin at different times?

CM : No. No -

EK: '24 and '25?

CM : '24, and '25. '26 I didn't...This Fred Gonyer— Fred is dead now — he was out here in '26, and he was working on the buffalo. Who else they had to help him, I don't know. I wasn't out here at all that year.

EK: Did you ever have anything to do with that movie deal? That's when Rose left, was after that.

CM : Yes. No, I never did. No, I wasn't out here at all.

EK: You mentioned Henry Hendrickson working here. That was in '24 and '25?

CM : '24, and '25. Whether he worked after in '26, I don't know.

EK: Henry came here in 1915 into this valley. I was hoping to talk to Henry, but I've never interviewed him yet. I want to get up and get a hold of him . He was still working here in the '30s, because he was using his own personal car to follow these movie stars back and forth up the hill. He knows quite a bit about that movie situation, so I'm kind of anxious to talk to him and get a —

CM : Well, off the record; we had quite a butchering crew. I told Mr. Rose, I said, "Frank, really more men around here than we need. If you need any of them for the corral up there, it's all right."

Frank says, "Well I'll tell you," he says, "those corrals are appropriated money. I'll be careful of that, but I can take this butchering expense out of the sale of the buffalo. We might as well spend it here as on harvest and [unintelligible], [laughs] Old Frank did a lot for these people out in Moiese. He did a hell of a lot for them.

EK: Frank never got any credit either.

CM : No he didn't. He didn't get the credit for it. He did a hell of a lot for those people. They were hard up, and he bought a lot of hay from them and he gave a lot of them work. I knew that none of them really liked Frank at all, but he did a lot of good for them.

EK: Do you know anything about that feeding program? Were they feeding in those two pens up there at the time you were butchering? Would they run in 500, 600 head there, and feed them in the spring?

CM : No, they had some hay stacks up there.

EK: They built the pens in '23 — the two big pens.

CM : They had hay up there, but they used that after the butchering. They had used it. I was telling you about this old cow that got tramped down, and so I told Mr. Rose about it. Mr. Smith Riley said, "Well, turn that old cow over to that hay stack and let her fatten up." Later after, got Rose out of Riley's hearing, I said "Christ's sake," I said, "that old cow's so old, she's got no teeth. She can't eat that hay." I said, "She's hurt. The best thing to do with her is shoot her." Rose says, "I'll tell you, if Mr. Riley asks my opinion I might argue with him, but when you do so, I'll do it." Two days after that, I went up...After that, in the morning, I went up and I walked over, and looked at the old cow. She was weaving around on her hindquarters. Next morning, I went up, why, she was down on her hindquarters. Pulling herself around on her front feet, so I went over and got the rifle and shot her. Hung her up, skinned her out. I told Rose that night, I said, "I killed that old cow up there. That was cruelty to animals." [laughs] That old poor bitch, [laughs] Ribs all caved in, and her hide was no good— great big moth-eaten spots on it. Her meat was all right for coyote bait, but that was all. She'd had a rough time.

EK: Do you remember any more of the names of the fellows that were helping you? That I might not have gotten?

CM : Well, let's see. There was Henry Hendrickson and —

[Henry Hendrickson was born on Jan. 2, 1877 in Deer Lodge, Montana. He attended school in Deer Lodge. In 1916, he and his family lived in Moiese. He moved to Charlo in 1919 and lived there until 1963 when he moved to Missoula. He married Margaret Schaffer the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. Schaffer, on June 29, 1907 in Missoula. Margaret Hendrickson died March 19, 1964. He worked for the Flathead Indian Irrigation Service until his retirement in 1942. He was a member of the Pioneer Club of Charlo. He and Margaret had one son, Clifford E. Hendrickson and three daughters Mae Morin, Ida Gilchrist and Alice McCune. He died in Missoula on April 3, 1974 at age 97 years old. Note: There seems to be two Henry Hendricksons the another one on died in Kalispell on May 30, 1976 at age 82. This one was Lake County Commissioner from 1950 to 1969.]

EK: Rude Ness

CM : — Rude Ness, and then there was a Bill West. He isn't here anymore. He was helping down there. There was Fred Gonyer, and then this boy from Ronan. I just can't remember his name at all. There's—

EK: Ike and Neil.

CM : Ike Melton . Neil was here off and on. He didn't do much with the butchering, and... [pauses]

[Break in audio]

CM : I was always hated the buffalo, and I had an awful time getting through the gate there with my horse, because he'd be right up there at the gate.

EK: That was the buffalo called old Skim Milk?

CM : I think so. I think he was raised. That's what they said, that he was raised. Fred Gonyer and I came out, had a little Model T Ford— no top on it— and Skim Milk was lying in the road up there. I said to Fred, "Let's run into him." I goosed her up, and I ran right up to him. Fred started out over the back of the seat. "Jesus," he said, "Oh no." Old Skim Milk never moved. I backed up and went around the front of him. [laughs] Didn't bother him any.

EK: You said then, they decided to butcher him?

CM : Yes, they decided to butcher him. Neil and Ike started to take him up there, got so far, and that was it. I think he put a gash in the flank of Neil's horse, pretty good sized one. He wasn't going to go.

EK: Do you have any other recollections of horses getting hurt, or men actually getting hoofed by buffalo?

CM : No, no. One of the boys that worked here was old Tom Ethel from Ravalli. He worked out here. [The Ethell family of Ravalli and Dixon including Tom E. Ethel are mentioned in the newspaper as getting fined for assault in 1911 and 1915. In the Feb.14, 1911 Missoulian: "Thomas Ethell, the Ravalli boniface, spent yesterday in Missoula concluding details connected with leasing to Charlie Oiwa and Frank B. Masuoka, the Buffalo Park hotel at Ravalli." Also, Tom Ethel is included in a truckload of people being taken to St. Ignatius by J. I. Carr to see the movie "A Birth of a Nation," in March of 1923. In November of 1923 he was one of the jurymen for the Charles Michel murder case.]

But no, as far as anybody getting hoofed or hurt by the buffalo. Unless...if they were in small corrals, why, they're bad. But like out in these pens out here, I'll tell you, we walked right out there on foot, two of us, and we'd shoot our buffalo and kind of haze them away and go over and stick them. Then, old Jess would come out with the team and roll them on and pull them on in and hang them up. Then go out and get another one. They never knew no fight, and even, as I say, when there was a small bunch and they got ringy and would run, they never made any effort to come after you. There was one time...and that was a thrill, that really was a thrill, down in this pen down here. One end of it was down in the creek bottom, and flat come up here and it dipped down a little bit and then down into the brush. Well, Rose had shot a buffalo, and it was probably 100, 150 feet from where it dropped down into the brush. The big bunch was back of us— south of us—in the upper end. There was quite a bunch there, they were up there. I had stuck this buffalo and sat down on him waiting for Jess to come out with the team, and Rose was standing behind me. Right down in front of us, out of the [unintelligible], an old bull, he comes walking up, up this little raise, walking along. I looked over my shoulder this way, and he looked over his shoulder the other way. I didn't say anything, but Rose says, "Which is the closest?" I said, "Neither one of them 's close enough." He says, "If it comes our way I'll make meat out of him." That old bull walked right up, walked right on by us. I was just going like that all the time, and you could just see his old staring eyes there. Right on by and right on up into the herd. He never blinked an eye. I thought with this dead buffalo there that would, that would kind of...Walked right by, and when it went by Rose says, "Geez, that's a relief, isn't it?" [laughs]

EK: You never had them going nuts like a cow does from blood?

CM : No not at all. Hell, when we first started to kill in there, why, I expected that you take these ranges cows, and they'd have been balling their heads off, but they did not. They did not. They didn't offer to bother the fence at all. There was a couple of elk in there one day. There wasn't no buffalo, a couple of elk wandered in there. So Rose and Smith Riley were riding, they came down. Rose said, "I wonder if these elk can jump that fence?" So they stirred them up and the elk jumped the fence very nicely. They just went over that fence just like nobody's business, but they had just wandered in there.

[unintelligible background noise and discussion]

CM : Ike Melton took a bunch from Pauline Coulee— I don't know, say, 50, 60 head — brought them all the way around to the gate on the enclosure on this side of the slaughterhouse. All by himself. He rode over and opened up the gate, there were buffalo on the inside. Buffalo on the inside, they all moved up within 100, 150 feet of the gate, and they just stood there. Ike's bunch was just standing there at the gate. Ike would just ride circle on them, way out far right circle on them, with an old cow on this side. Every time old Ike would go by, she'd make for Ike. He'd just dangle his rope like that. She'd turn around and go back in. Get around on the other side, and there's another old cow on that side and she'd make a break for him. But she never followed it through. She'd just go back in. Ike had lots of patience. He just took it easy and slow, and pretty soon they started trickling in—the whole works went in. I though they did pretty good on one man taking that bunch over there and putting them in there.

EK: Cy tells about teasing them a little, and getting them so that they would chase you then running from them later on for the movie and stuff.

CM : Oh yes. Well, you could go around...You take these old isolated bulls around and stir them up, why, they was ready to go to war.

EK: These were cows that he was talking about.

CM : Oh yes, cows. Well, the cows, they're pretty mean little devils.

EK: But a bull. I haven't got nerve enough to stand around when a bull goes on the [unintelligible]. I love cows, but—

CM : I only saw one. Rose was talking about him going through the fence, but I don't think that was before Ike was there. But one of them went through a woven wire fence up there by the corrals. He had an awful time, but he finally made her through. He just bore in, and he'd bore in and it'd throw him back, and he'd bore in again. He just kept going until he finally got through. That was the only one I ever saw that even bothered a fence at all.

EK: A few years ago, we were trying to cut the exhibition pasture herd back out to the Range, and one of the bulls instead of going through the gate, he hit the fence right beside the gate and he wen t clear through. Just took her right out.

CM : Ike was telling about one time they were...Up there at the corrals, they had a big round corral there, wire corral, and it just led right straight through here on up into the pasture. They had another pasture over here, and one over here. Ike and Rose had picked up these two bulls and were going to take them on up to the big pasture. Well, the gates up in the big pasture were open. This gate and this gate was open. This gate was shut, and this gate was shut. They run them up there, and the one bull went right on straight through. The other bull went in and went in the gate on this side, turned around, crashed into the gate on the other side. Rose had ridden in, and he had his horse's head just inside the gate post. Ike had backed him up too, but he had his horse's head outside of the hind end of Rose's horse. So this bull hit the fence here...or hit the gate here, turned over and hit this gate here, and then came right straight back for Rose. Well, Rose was in a position he couldn't move. His horse was right up against that fence post. Ike said that Rose just reached over and slapped him across the face with his bull whip, and the bull just turned around and went right on out.

EK: He carried a whip a lot, didn't he?

CM : Yeah. Ike said it was just like that. Rose just slapped him across the face there, and Rose was in a bad position. He couldn't turn his horse. He'd a ...probably glancing blow if the bull would had hit him if he'd had his horse's head, but the position he was in, why, he'd have got the worse of it. He just slapped him. When we first were butchering out in the open range there, one day he shot a bull and didn't kill him. We were riding horseback, and I rode back pick up Ike's horse...or Rose's horse, and he said, "Let my horse go. Let my horse go," he said, "go down. Head that buffalo off." So I rode down, and I rode by the old bull's nose two or three times, but I wasn't stopping them a bit and my horse didn't like them a bit either. Rose followed him up on foot and killed him. We had this second rack over there on the flat. We hauled him over there and hung him up. That same day, or that same afternoon, it was getting long late in the afternoon, we got another one. By the time we got that one back, Rose had come back on into the office, by time we got that one over to the racks, it was dark. I happen to have a piece of miner's candle in my pocket that I carried when I went hunting, and I had that. We lit that, and we worked by that little candle light to get the bull up and hung up. We were a little late getting in.

"Mr. Rose said, "How come you're so late?"

"Well," I said, "it took us quite a little to hang up that last buffalo."

"Well," he says, "You hung up that other buffalo in such and such a time. You should hang them all up." [laughs] I didn't say anything. I never argued with him.

EK: He was, generally though, pretty reasonable, wasn't he?

CM : He was...he was all right. With me, he was all right. He was fine with me. He never kicked or anything. We were working down here, and we used these big single trees with iron hooks on. We took the tug-hooks off and put our iron hooks on. Paul Streit was a blacksmith. He'd made up a bunch of them, but he didn't have enough. We ran out.

So this Fred Gonyer said, "What are we going to do? What are we going to do?"

I said, "We'll go up the blacksmith's shop and make us some." We came up to the blacksmith's, and were making gabrels (?), and Rose come down, "What are you doing here? What are you doing here?" I said, "We ran out of gabrels, and," I said, "you want us to hang up that buffalo, so we had to come out and make some." "All right, all right." No, no, never any fuss with the Rose at all, at any time.

EK: He was a pretty good horseman, too, wasn't he?

CM : He was awful hard on a horse.

EK: Reckless?

CM : Reckless and hard on a horse. He started a horse from the bottom of a hill, he wanted the horse to be going as fast when he got to the top, as when he...Yes, he was hard on horses. I never rode with him much on the range, but that's what the boys told me, that he was a hard man on a horse. Rose was, he was reckless, yes. He didn't seem to have any fear at all. He just didn't seem to have any fear of anything at all.

EK: Well I sure enjoyed my visits with him. I spent two afternoons with him, and he—

CM : Yes, I liked Frank.

EK: If I go back sometime, would you like to go see him with me?

CM : Well, we'll see.

EK: I think he'd be tickled. He couldn't remember you. He had you and Heiney [Heiney Helgersen] mixed up.

CM : Well, the difference between me and Heiney was that Heiney talks all the time, and I never talk.

EK: Well that's true, [unintelligible] Of course, like I said, it was a long time ago, and he remembers the name and stuff, but he just couldn't quite place you. [unintelligible] out from Heiney, because I guess Heiney must have started right after you quit, or maybe he was working here when you were here?

CM : No, Heiney didn't work. Heiney started when they started killing in the slaughterhouse.

EK: Well, he butchered one year outside.

CM : He did?

EK: Yes, that must have been '26.

CM : Probably.

EK: Because he said they did 38, was all they did that year.

CM : Yeah. That was an awful year. I remember Fred talking about they had to skin out one buffalo, and they had so much mud, they had to take it down to the loading docks there. That it was hog-dressed and take it down there and skin it out there on the loading dock, because it was damn muddy out here they just couldn't.

EK: Yes, I guess they had a lot of mud and muck up there.

CM : Oh, that was an awful, awful year.

EK: Well, Charlie, you ready to go home?

CM : Anytime.

[Break in audio]

CM : Start over?

EK: Yes, why don't you just start?

CM : Well, Rose and I were out, we went out to the big pasture for buffalo. We were supposed to get about a three-year-old bull. I was carrying the gun, and Rose was riding horseback. We couldn't locate the bull we wanted. Mr. Rose said, "I'll ride up and stir them up." Up into the fog he goes. Of course, got into the fog, just lose sight of him entirely. Pretty soon, here the buffalo start coming down hell-bent for [unintelligible], [laughs] Streaming right by me. I was looking for a rock to get behind or something. So he came riding down out of the fog, he says, "You're not having much luck. Give me the gun, and you take the horse."

I said, "Fine. That's a good trade!" [laughs] Jesus! He had those buffalo come down all around me. That was really thrilling, [laughs] That was a thrill.

EK: Yes, I can believe that. Babe and I, one time we went up there to the high country, and there's a small pen up there called the elk pens. So, I was riding a big gray stud-horse that was here at that time. He was riding this little grey Appaloosa. We were both on real light-colored horses. This is one of those stories, you see, that deal with the white horses. The big heavy gate was off the hinges, and we couldn't get it back on. He said, "Well, I'll run up and run them off the hill and chase them down into the lane there, and you stay in the gate in case they get away. So he rides up into the fog, and it was all uphill just like you were saying, and pretty soon here he come down out of there an old cow right on his tail feathers. Just really going after him. So I get behind the gate, and when he'd go through the gate, well then I jumped this old stud horse out in front of her. By golly she'd turn and go back. He did that three times, and every time he'd ride up into the fog, why, pretty soon I'd hear that old horse a-coming just as hard as he could go, and that cow would be right underneath him. She had a calf just hanging right with her, but for some reason or other, she'd turn from that other horse when he'd jump out in front of her. Then Cy and Grant came along, and four of us, we finally got them kicked off the hill there. Sure kind of spooky when they get to coming at you like that. One time in the sheep pasture up there, why, we were running buffalo, and I thought I was really getting them going the right direction. Babe come along and he gives me hell, and he says, "Where are you going with them buffalo?"

I says, "Well, I'm taking them over the hill towards the slaughterhouse."

He says, "No you ain't." He says, "You're going just exactly the wrong direction." [laughs]

CM : [laughs]"

[End of Interview ]

## Kenneth Francis Roahen becomes new National Bison Range Warden, he replaces Frank H. Rose.

[Kenneth Francis Roahen born August 27, 1888 in Dighton, Kansas and died January, 1976 Billings, Montana. The son of Daniel L. Roahen and Susan M. Osborn. He married in 1928 to Olathe Susanne Woodworth (1892-1980).

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/5589684/kenneth-frances-roahen>.

"In the 140 years since the defeat of George Armstrong Custer and his troops at the Battle of the Little Big Horn, scholars and other visitors have combed the site of today's Little Bighorn Battlefield National Monument for evidence that might clarify the controversial events of June 1876.



In *Photographing Custer's Battlefield*, Sandy Barnard, an expert on Custer and the Little Big Horn, presents the work of the site's most dedicated photographer, U.S. Fish and Game agent Kenneth F. Roahen (1888–1976), revealing further mysteries of the battlefield and showing how it has changed. Barnard opens by introducing readers to Roahen, who spent the last phase of his career and his retirement years in Montana, where he made it his personal mission from the 1930s to the 1970s to photograph what was then called Custer Battlefield. Among Roahen's most useful images are his photographs of the Crow's Nest, the Morass, and Girard's Knoll—places whose precise locations have long been debated. He also made a series of pioneering aerial photographs of the Little Big Horn and its surrounding landscape. When paired with Barnard's modern-day photographs, maps, and thorough analysis, Roahen's images provide valuable information for visitors to the monument as well as for historians, biologists, engineers, and other government employees who interpret, preserve, and protect the battlefield and its surrounding terrain. In addition to showing sites associated with the fighting, Roahen's photographs depict mid-twentieth-century roadwork, archaeological surveys and restorations, and construction of the visitor center, park housing, and maintenance facilities. Barnard's matching photographs, taken in 2012 and 2013, help to identify additional subtle but significant landscape modifications. The numerous debates surrounding the Battle of the Little Big Horn have made on-the-ground evidence especially important. Roahen's photographic legacy, explored here in more than 300 historic and contemporary images, offers fresh insight into the battlefield's ever-changing landscape, helping visitors old and new to better understand the history beneath their feet. <https://www.target.com/p/photographing-custer-s-battlefield-the-images-of-kenneth-f-roahen-hardcover-sandy-barnard/-/A-50812267>; <http://worldcat.org/identities/lccn-n2015047520/>

"Roahen was born on August 27, 1888 in Claflin, Kansas. He was tutored by his mother as there were no public schools. He received a small, inexpensive camera as a gift. With the camera he taught himself the art of photography. He commented about sitting for hours in dugouts, duck blinds, edge of lakes and swamps just to get a wildlife shot. Kenneth F. Roahen started out as a traveling auditor for a chain of lumber yards in Kansas.

After working for a lumber company in Cashmere, Washington, he enlisted in the U. S. Army in World War I. He was an Army Detachment Company instructor. Following his discharge, he was advised to "live the outdoor life" if he wanted to be healthy. Roahen went to work for the U. S. Fish and Wildlife as a game agent and photographer in 1924. The district covered five mid-west states. In 1930, Roahen was transferred to Billings, Montana. He retired in 1954 but not from his photography.

During his life history was one of his key interests. He was a past president and director of the Custer Battlefield Historical Museum, the Yellowstone County Historical Society and the Izaak Walton League." Source: "Two Who Switched" by Kathryn Wright; Billings Gazette, December 8, 1968; page 42; <https://www.meadowlarkgallery.com/Roahen%20Kenneth.html>

He wrote Chief Plenty Coups, Crow Indians; 1941 sun dance, Crow Agency; Dancer at Crow Indian sun dance; Crow Indians, Montana; Dancers Crow Indian sun dance, Pryor, Montana; Where Custer and 51 of his Troopers Were Slain: View Looking Northwest Toward Custer Hill Where Troop I was Annihilated and Where Capt. Keogh's Horse Commanche was found, Sections C and B Custer Battlefield National Cemetery, Montana, with Custer Monument in Background; Scenes from Crow Indian Fair, Montana; 1941 Sun Dance, Pryor, Montana; Crow Indians, Montana; and Indians of Montana.]



["Al Capone's greedy hands grasped at every illegal dollar to be made in Illinois during the bloody prohibition era - prostitution, gambling, liquor, ducks. Warring gangsters in need of a place to lay low when the heat was on would turn up on the Illinois River miles away enjoying a stay on a houseboat or duck hunting in the wetlands. And others, who could sell illegally taken ducks for \$1.50 each in big-city speakeasies and nightclubs, harvested them in traps that could snag 5,000 birds a day. There was big money in duck l'orange - enough to interest Chicago gangs. Enough to protect poaching operations from a new game warden for the Bureau of Biological Survey in the Department of Agriculture, forerunner of the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service now part of the Department of Interior. Kenneth F. Roahen, who later served as a special agent

in the Billings office, started his career in 1924 in Peoria, Ill., as one of 22 officers assigned to the fledgling group deployed to stop depredations threatening migratory wildlife populations. It takes no stretch of imagination to picture the tough, wiry agent, with a White Owl cigar he never smoked clamped between his teeth, brandishing his sawed-off shotgun at miscreants who dared enter his domain. On a cold December day in 1928, Roahen had what he described to his superiors as a "very close call, and you came about as close to having a vacancy in Illinois as could be." He had been patrolling the icy river alone for about a week, searching for two men with a reputation for illegally shooting ducks from a motorboat. When he rowed near the suspects, he found three liquored-up gunmen in two boats with their shotguns aimed in his direction. Roahen, a gunner in World War I, stood his ground convincing the two suspects to lay down their arms. "The other one never did put his gun down," Roahen reported. "I looked at that gun barrel for about 20 minutes, but I did take the two guns away from the men I was after and placed them under arrest, as when this one guy did not shoot immediately, I knew I had him bluffed. "I could easily have shot him and I still feel that I should have done it, after I got the guns away and he was the only one left, still saying he would shoot me. I took a long chance rather than to do it, and I was not very sure I was going to get out at all, as in the condition they were in anyone could have shot, and you may know they were very close, as I ran my boat alongside and held the boats together with my feet." He had reason to fear carnage. Previous experience had shown him just how dangerous patrolling those crime-infested waters could be. When Roahen retired in 1955, he told a Billings Gazette reporter that he had often been ambushed by "goons" hired to protect bootleg trappers - attacks so vicious that he was hospitalized six times after being beaten or shot. In his closest call, gangsters shot him and left him for dead. Roahen carried pellets from the attack in his body until his death in Billings in 1976, his devoted niece and heir, Elaine Ooley, said in a recent interview. "He couldn't shoot with his right hand after that," the 96-year-old Billings woman said. She still has the bullet-pocked badge that saved his life. In another assault, he was beaten to unconsciousness and left on a highway. On still another occasion, he was wounded when a charge of buckshot hit him in the face. Roahen's patrol boats were dynamited and his automobiles sieved with Tommy guns. Gangsters fired into his living room window, narrowly missing his wife. "The disadvantage an officer had," he told The Gazette, "was that he didn't know the bootlegger guards were around until they started shooting. In many of the swamps you couldn't see 50 feet, and the only thing an officer had to shoot at was in the general direction the lead was coming from." Seven hundred guests applauded his courage with a standing ovation at an Izaak Walton League of America banquet in Chicago in April 1929. The silver watch the group bestowed on the hero was inscribed with the notation that he "repeatedly has risked his life in resisting the lawless destruction of wildlife." Concerns for his survival and the safety of his wife Sandae, whom he had married in 1928, resulted in his transfer to the bison range at Moiese in distant Western Montana in 1930, his niece recalled. "He was brought to Moiese and hid," Ooley said. Not long after, he found himself in Billings chasing wildlife violators in several states and in Yellowstone Park. Finally he had time to devote to his other assignment as a federal game agent - wildlife photography. His photographs drew a worldwide audience. They were featured in books, magazines, postcards, museums and in the pages of The Billings Gazette. It was hard to tell what he loved more - conservation or photography, his niece said. "Someone gave him his first camera in 1902, when he was about 13 years old," Ooley said. "He also got a stereoscope with old-fashioned pictures." His father would send for the stereoscope pictures, and Roahen would sell them. "He went into the photo business at 15," she said. As his colorful life unfolded, he recorded it all in black and white - first on glass plates and later on film. In the vast collection of about 10,000 photographs mostly taken in Montana and Wyoming, are photographs shot so close to his animal subjects that you can see his image reflected in their eyes. A grizzly ambles dangerously near in one shot, and trumpeter swans launch from a lake in the Tetons in another - all with amazing grace and clarity. But it may be his off-duty commercial photography that gained him most renown. For many years, he served as a photographer for the Crow Tribe, as well as for Little Bighorn Battlefield. It was on those weekend expeditions that Ooley developed her special bond with Roahen. "I was Uncle Kenneth's tomboy, dressed in boots and jodhpurs (riding pants)," she said. She was about 11 the first time she came to Montana to spend the summers with her aunt and uncle. It was an annual tradition broken only by four years during World War II when she served as an aircraft dispatcher in the Women's Army Corps. "I spent many hours in the basement at his home at 127 Lewis Avenue working for Uncle Ken turning a large canvas-covered (drier) drum to make pictures," she said. Although Ooley and her sister rarely saw Roahen during his work week, the family made good use of his time off. "We camped everywhere," she said. "I've spent quite a bit of time in Yellowstone Park. I've been places there nobody could go." "The Tetons were his favorite subject," she said. "We spent quite a lot of time in Jackson Hole. One time, Aunt Sandae went to the outhouse and couldn't leave because a bear fell asleep in front." It was two hours before the bear decided to move along. Camping wasn't an elaborate affair. "We'd set up a fire and our coffee pot and put our quilts down to sleep," she said. Roahen's photographs of members of the Crow Tribe may be his biggest contribution to history. The last survivors of the buffalo days were still alive, and traditions from those times remained strong. He befriended the tribe's traditional leaders, including Max Big Man, and its new leaders, including Robert Yellowtail Sr. Roahen's photo collection is replete with scenes of Crow life and portraits of men and women in native dress. "If anything happened out on the Crow Reservation - if there was a new baby - there would be a note in his mailbox, and, when he came out there, he would take care of it," Ooley said. "Max Big Man kept him up to date on Crow doings." As a rare honor, Roahen was allowed to photograph a sacred Sun Dance, from participants' preparation to the dance itself. Ooley said she remembers playing with children in Big Man's household while he talked with her uncle. "His wife always gave us wonderful bread to eat," she said. While acting as her uncle's "assistant," Ooley soaked up the history that fascinated Roahen. He was especially partial to Little Bighorn Battlefield. As the president and a director of the Custer Battlefield Historical Museum, he was part of a group that prevented the old Stone House on the national cemetery from being torn down, she said. Before a museum was built in the 1950s - to drum up interest in its importance - he and other members of the group went over the battlefield with Geiger counters trying to establish trooper firing positions, she said. They made a number of finds, including a beaded purse. He put together an extensive history of Little Bighorn Battlefield, and Ooley compiled it in a notebook that she plans to present to the national monument. Roahen transformed many of his best photographs into postcards that were sold in the battlefield gift shops and at other tourist stops in the region. "This was the way he paid for his hobby," Ooley said. She has eight logs filled with 1,201 of his original postcards. His photographs covered a broad scope of history. He was among the first to photograph the Beartooth Highway from the air in 1936. He took photographs of scenes in Cody, Red Lodge, Livingston, Hardin and Billings, including early Western Days parades. According to Ooley, he found a white bison in the Moiese herd in the 1940s, and his photographs of the animal were distributed worldwide. He also photographed the bison's son, which had been born blind. The white buffalo was mounted and placed in the state Historical Society museum in Helena. Ooley said that, when he saw it there years later, he was incensed that it had been allowed to deteriorate. Even after retirement, Roahen kept a hand in conservation, history and photography. He corresponded with the FBI's J. Edgar Hoover about keeping guns out of the hands of young people and with Hubert Humphrey about establishing wilderness areas in Montana. The collection includes letters from Billings artist Will James and from Montana and Wyoming governors. On the back of his business cards, he had printed, "Deeds and action create conservation not just conversation." The conservation ideals he cherished through his life have become the country's

ideals, Ooley said. "I think he would have fit right in with society today," she said. *Contact Lorna Thackeray at lthackeray@billingsgazette.com or 657-1314.*]

## “New Chief Named For Bison Range

Kenneth F. Roahen, United States game protector for Montana, has taken charge of the National Bison range at Moiese, succeeding Frank Rose. Mr. Roahen came to this state recently from the Middle-West to assume the position formerly by George Mushbach, promoted. (See February 14, 1954 The Missoulian for article on Frank H. Rose)

Mr. Mushbach spent a month on the bison range, which is under the Biological Survey, before taking up his work as superintendent of the Bear River Bird Refuge and was inspector of game refuges in 11 Western states, to which post he was promoted some time ago.

The Bear River project is 52,000 acres in area and is part of the Federal promotion program in behalf of game and birds in the West. The bison range is one of the most interesting features of the biological Survey's system and has a herd of several hundred head prospering steadily.” March 8, 1931 The Missoulian

## “Improvements Will Be Made At Bison Range

Permanent improvements to the amount of about \$15,000 are to be made at the bison range at Moiese in a short time, according to Kenneth F. Roaden, United States game protector for Montana and Wyoming, who is temporarily in charge of the range.

Mr. Roaden, who was in Missoula Tuesday, said that the improvements at the range would be made within the next 90 days, and will consist of bunkhouses, barns, waterworks and fences.

Mr. Roaden has been temporarily in charge of the bison range for the biological survey since the retirement of Frank H. Rose several weeks ago.

Mr. Roaden will be acting warden at the range for the next two or three months.” March 11, 1931 The Missoulian

## “Dixon

Dixon, April 5. – (Special) – Forestry officials in the district entertained a large crowd at the schoolhouse with moving pictures Tuesday evening. Pictures of Yellowstone park, bison reserve at Moiese and also Canadian parks, were shown. Methods of starting and putting out camp fires were shown for benefit of all school children. A number of fire signs were put up in this district by the Indian department.” April 6, 1931 The Missoulian

**Fox-Rialto**

*Raoul Walsh's*

# "The BIG TRAIL"

A FOX MOVIE TONE  
PRODUCTION



**Today Only!**

A mighty epic of pioneer days . . . one of the great triumphs of all time . . . partly filmed on the bison range at Moiese . . . You'll want to see it again . . . and those who missed it before must see it now . . . With John Wayne, Marguerite Churchill, El Brendel and thousands of others.

**Matinee and Night Shows**

Attend matinee by 3 p. m. in order to see whole show. Evening shows at 6:55 and 9 p. m.

**Free Candy for Kiddies**

At the matinee. A "Black Cow" Candy Sucker to each child through courtesy of Majestic Candy & Beverage company.

This Is  
Revival Week!  
Bringing back five  
of the great hits of  
last year.

**TODAY:**  
"The Big Trail"

**SUNDAY and  
MONDAY:**  
El Brendel in  
"Just Imagine"

**TUESDAY:**  
"Common Clay"

**WEDNESDAY:**  
"So This Is London"

**THURSDAY and  
FRIDAY:**  
"East Lynne"

**SEE THEM  
AGAIN!**

10c  
and  
35c

June 27, 1931 The Missoulian

## **Mrs. A. R. Hodges Of St. Ignatius Dies in Missoula**

Mrs. Andrew R. Hodges, aged 63 years, resident of St. Ignatius, died Monday morning at a local hospital following a brief illness. She is survived by her husband of St. Ignatius, a daughter, Mrs. Zean Smith of Missoula, a brother, J. W. Hooker of North Carolina, and three sisters, Rowena and Florence Hooker and Mrs. Emmett Joyce, all of North Carolina.

Mrs. Hodges was a member of the St. Ignatius chapter of the Order of Eastern Star. Funeral services will be held at the Merrill chapel at 3 o'clock Wednesday afternoon. The services will be conducted by Missoula Eastern Stars.

The Merrill undertaking place is in charge of the services.

### **MRS. ANDREW HODGES.**

Funeral services for Mrs. Andrew R. Hodges, St. Ignatius resident, will be held this afternoon at 3 o'clock at the Merrill chapel. The services will be conducted by the Eastern Stars. Mrs. Hodges was a member of the St. Ignatius chapter of Eastern Star.

Pallbearers will be Walter Fellows, William Phillips, R. W. Smock, Wilbur Kelley, all of St. Ignatius, and Fred Watson and Monte Thompson of Missoula. Honorary pallbearers will be Mrs. Thomas Fisher of Ronan, Mrs. J. W. Gresswell of Arlee, Mrs. R. W. Smock of St. Ignatius, Mrs. John Van Duesen of St. Ignatius and Mrs. F. A. Flatten and Mrs. Monte Thompson of Missoula.

Mrs. Hodges, who was 63 years of age, died Monday at a local hospital. Her husband of St. Ignatius and a daughter, Mrs. Zean Smith of Missoula, survive.

July 14 1931 The Missoulian    July 15, 1931 The Missoulian

## “Pennsylvania Farmers Are Impressed By Visit To Missoula And Flathead

More than 200 Pennsylvania farmers on a Western tour had a brief glimpse of Missoula Tuesday morning and a trip through lower Flathead valley, which, it is said, created impressions on the members of the party that will be lasting.

Novel features of the trip through the lower Flathead valley included the introduction of practically all the party to combine harvesting, irrigation, and to their first trout farm at Post Creek, the historical early day mission at St. Ignatius and, driving back to their train at Ravalli, they saw hundreds of buffalo on the bison range. The experiences were new to nearly every member of the party.

### Wonderful Experience.

Members of the Missoula Chamber of Commerce and representatives of the Northern Pacific railroad, who were on the trip into the Flathead with the Pennsylvania party, said upon their return to Missoula that the day was a wonderful experience for the Easterners, according to their impressions before continuing to the coast. The tour was described as one in which Western Montana “cashed in” on what it had to offer to vacation travelers. It was announced that there were 212 members of the Pennsylvania party and that each was delighted with the day’s experiences in the Western state, 2,500 miles away from home.

### See Missoula.

The members of the party had three quarters of an hour in Missoula as their special trained steamed into the Northern Pacific station here at 10 o’clock, 15 minutes ahead of schedule, and did not leave until 10:45. Sixty automobiles were in waiting to take the visitors on the Missoula tour, which included a ride to the University campus and return. Some of them saw portions of the Orchard Homes district, but all were back in time to board the train, refreshed and with the expression, “What a beautiful city, clean, busy, attractive, with its bountiful suburbs and expanding University.”

The trip over the city was arranged through the Missoula Chamber of Commerce. When the visitors left here they carried souvenirs of Missoula in the form of Western Montana booklets.

### Visit Flathead

Leaving Missoula the Pennsylvania party went on the special to Ravalli where it was met by 65 automobiles for a trip through the Flathead valley which included St. Ignatius, Charlo and Ronan. Although the crop conditions were not up to standards, the scenic attractions of the valley and the Mission range of mountains were enjoyed by the visitors.

A big program had been scheduled for the day in the Flathead, but the drivers of the cars, including Missoula people and residents of St. Ignatius, Charlo, Ronan and Polson, as well as farmers from the valley, had difficulty in keeping up to the schedule. Nine Pipe Reservoir was an objective and some of the escorts had difficulty in explaining how they could make water run uphill to irrigate crops, and various other questions regarding irrigation occasioned some delay. Others on seeing combines in action for the first time hesitated to go on as they wished to see

more of the operation. At the St. Ignatius mission they loitered again after Rev. Father Taelman had finished telling of the pioneer entrance of Christianity into the district. As the party was returning to Ravalli more than was allotted was taken up time by the visitors in looking at the buffalo and taking pictures of the animals along the fence by the road.

### Fish Fry

The big general gathering of the day was at the Post Creek pavilion beyond St. Ignatius where the Montana products dinner was served by John Dishmon, assisted by the St. Ignatius Ladies' Aid Society. Trout taken from the Dishman trout farm ponds was the principal item on the menu, and garden products of the valley made up the rest of the dinner, which, according to the Pennsylvanians was the gustatorial hit of the trip.

Stanley Searce, Ronan merchant, speaker at the dinner, elaborated on the vacation attractions of the Flathead valley and western Montana, while Dennis Dellwo, Lake county farmer representative in the state legislature, told of the irrigation project, the system and irrigation practices. In response Charles White of the Pennsylvania farmers, a member of the party, responded and thanked those in charge of the day's activities for the entertainment.

The members of the committee which had charge of the entertainment in the Flathead valley were George H. Beckwith, Leo Hill, C. J. moody, George Wooley, Fay MacAlear and J. L. Jones.

### Iowa Group Today.

A party of more than a100 Iowa farmers will arrive in Missoula at 8:30 o'clock this morning on a special train over the Northern Pacific. Immediately upon their arrival the party will start on a three-hour tour to the Bitter Root valley.

It will include a jaunt through the Orchard Homes district, and up the west side highway to Stevensville. A pilot car from Stevensville will meet the caravan on the way and a half-hour trip will be made through the Stevensville district. The party will come down the east side highway from Stevensville to Florence and will return to Missoula in time to board the train for the West at 11:30 O'clock.

Various farms of the Stevensville district will be visited on the trip." August 5, 1931 The Missoulain

Oral History Number: 149-005b, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young

Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

"Did you ever see any moose in here other than that one that broke that fence, or come in on that...or wasn't you here yet or [unintelligible]?"

CY: You mean the one that got in here and stayed in here?

EK: Yes, for about three weeks.

CY: I, probably, was over in the hospital.

EK: Yes, I think you were over in the hospital, if I remember right, because I was working here then.

CY: I almost got one in one time. He come up the river from down around the Perma country there, in the Plains country. I think he come out of that Swamp Creek country across the river from Plains, and he kept working up the railroad and working up the railroad. The crews along the morning train, they'd see him about every morning. He kept getting a little closer, a little closer, a little closer. Finally he got up along the Jocko between Dixon and Ravalli, and he stayed in there quite a long time. Some of the elk came back from...We turned a bunch elk loose up here in Hog Heaven country—that's north up the Bitterroot country there—and there's a few of them drifted back down in. About 20 of them, drifted in

over on Ny's range there, stayed along that timbered ridge there for a long, long time. This moose, and there was one big cow elk come back, and her and this moose got running together down on the Jocko. One day, I was living at the substation, and riding on that country over there, watching the sheep pretty close, and I'd seen them about every day. One day I seen them coming along the fence, heading east towards Ravalli, and I sneaked back to the Trisky gate. Right where the water gap is there, there was a saddle gate. I got the gate open, and then got back up on that little flat there where I could peep over, where you got the reservoir dug out up there. I peeped over and watched them quite a while, and the old elk, she didn't hesitate very long. She'd stick her head through, and then she'd back up. She'd stick her head through and back up, and every time she'd back up, why, the next time she'd come about six inches further. Finally she got to where she got her shoulders through the gate, and then she come on through. The old moose stood there and looked at it quite a long while, and she come up and she stuck her head through two or three times. Hell, I thought nothing to it, I sure got her. She finally backed out. The old elk there, she got through. She kind of edged-off along the saddle trail. There was a saddle trail just inside the fence, going along that hillside. Just about where the road is now, maybe a little below, but after the elk started on, she backed out and come up along the fence on the outside. About a week later, I seen a big pile of guts laying on the creek bank on the south side of the creek bank down there about where that second floodgate west is...I mean, it would be the second gate from the east going west, right along there about where the fence leaves the road and goes down to the fence. So I kind of suspicion who done it all right.

Next time I seen him, old Oscar Ludding (?) [Luddington], I said, "Say, Oscar, what the hell did you butcher my pet moose for?"

"Oh, I didn't kill him. I didn't kill him. Charlie Gay (?) killed that moose."

So, a few days later, I see old Charlie and I jumped him. I says, "Hey Charlie, how come you killed my pet moose?"

"I didn't kill that moose. I didn't kill that moose." He says, "Oscar Ludding killed that moose."

EK: They were in it together, I guess?

CY: So evidently, [laughs] They both had a hand in it. Nice big cow. She was a dandy, just a dandy."

[Oscar Luddington born October 7, 1894 and married to Florence Louise Landergreen (1898-1980) daughter of Louis (Landigreen) Landergreen and Emily "Wi-wi" Courtois.]

## Dr. Robert S. Norton becomes National Bison Range Warden, he replaces Kenneth F. Roahen.

### "Norton is Named Warden For Moiese Bison Range

"Dixon, Aug. 2. – (Special.) – Robert S. Norton of Minot, N. D., has been appointed as reservation protector at the National bison range at Moiese. Mr. Norton has arrived with his family and is now in charge of the range, and will be known as the warden.

Kenneth F. Roaden, United States protector in charge of the Montana and Wyoming district, and who has been in charge of the Bison range the past eight months will now return to his official headquarters at Billings.

During the period from March 1 to June 30 approximately \$15,000 was spent in construction work at the range, under Mr. Roaden's supervision. This construction work included a new barn, garage, bunkhouse, implement sheds, new fences, new trails, and a waterworks system for fire protection with 21,000 gallon capacity. The improvements are modern. Construction work was done by local labor and building material purchased at Missoula and Dixon." August 28, 1931 The Missoulian

Oral History Number: 149-005b, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young

Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

"EK: Why don't you tell us a little bit about that serum that Norton tried to —

CY: Well, they kept going down and down, until we saw there was definitely something that was going to have to be done with them, because they were going to all die off the way it looked—the way they were keeping going downhill all the time. So one spring they had about...In '31, we had 15 lambs, and I found every one of them right in the bottom of Trisky about 300 yards below the barbed-wire fence there that crosses Trisky [Creek]—the contour fence, right down there where there's a steep spot on the road. Right in the bottom of that draw is a lot of brush there and a little water, and these lambs would get in under that brush and that's where they all died. Then the next year they got busy, and the trouble of it was, we never could ever find one fresh enough to post him to find out what was doing it. So the next year then, I just got over there and lived right with them. I was out there three o'clock in the morning until dark at night, just following them around and watching. They was a lamb got to

sneezing and coughing, so we decided that we probably better get him before he died and get him down there. He was laying right under a little shelf rock, and I sneak up on top of the rock and reached over and caught him. We rushed him down to Hamilton, and we posted him and found out what was the matter with him. They got some of these bugs, and then they developed a serum—

EK: Culture.

CY: —culture for the bugs. The next year then, we took the CC [Civilian Conservation Corps] crew out and rounded the whole works up and brought them down to the buffalo corrals. Well, the first year, we trapped them there at the substation barn. We had a corral there. Maybe, it's still there.

EK: Yes, It was there when I came, and it's—

CY: Well we trapped —

EK: —real high fence—a board fence, 1 by 4s or something.

CY: They come into the substation to water, and go out to drink out of those old creosote barrels. I was treating posts. I had a post-treating plant there just below the barn, and I had about a dozen barrels. As I would empty the creosote, cut the tops out of the barrels, and filled them with water for fire protection. These sheep would come in there, and instead of drinking out of that nice spring-water that was piped in there in the trough, they go through those creosote barrels and drink that hot water creosote that you stick your hand in and it pretty near take the hide off of you. They got to coming in there for that, so we decided that was a good place to trap them. We got to trapping them, and for a year or two, we vaccinated them there at the barn. Get them in the corral there and catch them, trap them, and vaccinate them. After that then, it was a couple of years that we used the CC crew. We just took them all up there a-foot and kind of surround them and moved them along—drove them along—and brought them down to the buffalo corrals and vaccinated them there. Then we put them in the sheep pasture. Then just a regular crew could go up there with the CCs. Just a regular crew could go up there.

EK: You had quite a bit of trouble getting them in. I see in the reports, over the years, they would say there's 12 outside, or so, yet.

CY: Well, they never was all in.

EK: Yeah. That's what I meant to say.

CY: First batch...Even with the CCs, we never did get them all in, but we had the bulk of them in.

EK: Yeah. They were still trying to catch sheep the first time, one of the first times, over there in the Elk Creek. I was riding old Freckles, and we were catching sheep for some reason or other.

CY: Well, I think, that's probably the bunch that they wanted to catch some to move them to transplant. Two or three different bunches went to Fort Peck. That must have been what you was doing.

EK: Because you were there. You were still riding.

CY: Was I?

EK: Because I was writing Freckles, and all the big ram comes down —

CY: Yeah, I know, I remember that now. That was for a plant at Fort Peck. The plant, the built a fence and fenced them up over there.

EK: Oh, I saw those sheep last summer. I didn't realize that's where they come from. That was the day you give me the devil for letting the horse— [laughs]

CY: For what?

EK: —for running my horse up to the next to the fence, and we were going to stop this big buck. He went right underneath old Freckles' neck, and you come over there and said, "That a damn fool thing to do kid." [laughs] You were telling me something about one of them boys hitting you or something, didn't he?

CY: It was a big old buck deer that hit me. Right in the middle.

EK: Oh, a deer.

CY: His horns straddled my leg. Hit the horse, and straddled my leg. It was in the spring of the year, and his horns was getting a little loose. They both fell off, or he'd have stuck them right through that horse.

EK: [laughs] [unintelligible].

CY: Oh, yes. Even the horse didn't do too much. He jumped and snorted and kind of kicked at the old buck. I don't know when we did quit. They stopped dying. They quit dying there for a while.

EK: You got the numbers down though.

CY: They seemed to be getting immune to the...What you call it? I don't know, maybe it was during the war that we quit trying to vaccinating them. I guess it was.

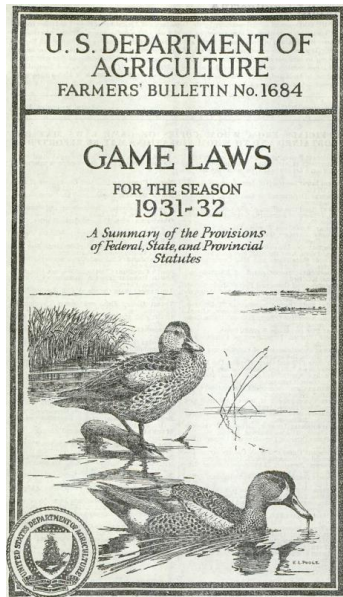
EK: There's only about three years that I could see where there's anything done with vaccinating. Maybe it was longer than that.

CY: Well, I know we vaccinated them two years with the CCs, and then a couple of years before that, when we first started down at the substation.

EK: Well, it probably was, but none of that's ever in there, see. There's no report of how or where, or anything. Just absolutely nothing. That's why I thought maybe you'd fill it in a little bit.

CY: I think we kept after them, though, until about the beginning of the war. Then most everything was discontinued."





September, 1931, page 52, 5 cents, <https://books.google.com/books?id=XxLhbyXn8IcC&printsec=frontcover&output=text>

United States Reservation Protectors: Robert S. Norton, National Bison Range, Moiese, Mont.

Progress Reports For The National Bison Range 1920-1931

Moiese, Montana.

R  
Bison Range

December 14, 1931

Chief, Bureau of Biological Survey  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

This is somewhat of a resume of things in general as they are today at the Bison Range.

The animals:

Buffalo- the buffalo are in fine condition. They still have plenty of feed in the west pasture and we have had no loss as far as we have been able to ascertain. The calves in particular are doing fine and in my estimation are about the finest buffalo calves to be found in any herd in the U. S.

Elk- the elk are doing fine also and are in first class condition. They have begun to bunch up for the winter and there are quite a few of the bulls along the deep ridge just south of the headquarters. Also quite a few in the vicinity of the buffalo corals. I noticed 59 head, mostly cows and calves, over on Sheep Mt. in the southeast pasture the other day while on patrol and they seemed to be doing fine.

Deer- the mule deer, which are scattered quite generally in all three of the pastures, are doing fine and we have found no dead animals of this species of late; barring a severe winter, I see no reason why they should not come through in first class shape. The white tail do not seem to do as well here as the mule deer and it seems to me they are having some difficulty to increase. The white tail fawns, the few that we have, are in not as good condition as the mule deer fawns. A little later on, I expect to feed as many of the white tail as we can provide for.

Mountain sheep- The mountain sheep seem to be doing first rate. They are in apparently good healthy condition. I have not noticed any loss among them since coming here last August. Nevertheless, I expect to give them a great deal of attention between now and their lambing time next spring and will probably try to feed them some special forage before spring, providing I can figure out some way in which this can be done without wasting the feed on the elk and deer that are in their pasture.

Pheasants- there is the usual number of pheasants along Mission Creek and so far they have been doing fine but I think it will not be long before it will be necessary to put out feed for them and I have written to the Lake Milling Co. at Roman regarding the purchase of wheat and find that I can buy it at Roman for \$1.15 pr. hundredweight. I believe I will send the truck up to get 2 ton in the very near future. This amount may not last them all winter providing there is deep snow but in case it falls short we can purchase more later.

Ducks- There are very few along Mission Creek this winter and I believe this is due to the fact that there was no shooting at Nine-Pipe and Pablo last fall at which places the ducks have congregated in great numbers and those of them that did not migrate seem to have established themselves in creeks which do stay open in the vicinity of the above-named refuges. It is possible that, providing we have a hard winter, some arrangements should be made to provide feed for the ducks in this locality before spring. At present, however, they are getting plenty of feed and doing nicely.

Predatory animals- I have yet to find any sign that would indicate that predatory animals are causing any losses among our animals or birds as I think that they are being kept well under control by Mr. Vogler, who, in my estimation, is a first class trapper. Weather conditions for the last month have been very adverse for his work, there being about 5 inches of snow on the level here now in the valley and a great deal more on the high ridges which, owing to the thaws of the last two weeks has been a great handicap to him. He has been using his trail hound of late and got one wildcat on Mission Creek. He has covered practically all of the territory in the vicinity of the elk corrals and other gulches in that vicinity and has been unable to find any trace of any members of the cat family at these locations.

Buildings- So far the buildings in general are in good repair and are quite satisfactory but it seems they are not built adequate to withstand extremely cold weather. The garages are very cold and we have quite a time to start any of our motors on a cold morning. The frost has heaved and cracked the cement floor in the garage next to the ware house and, as it has only been ten below at the coldest, you can well imagine what would happen if colder weather comes. The headquarters house is not very warm at best with the heating facilities we have and we are obliged to keep a fire in basement to keep vegetables and canned goods from freezing. During the last cold spell, all of the pipes in the bunkhouse froze up as well as some of the pipes in the headquarters house but I hope to be able to relieve this situation by the installation of some sort of pipe protection which, I am pleased to note, you have advised me to purchase.

Fire Protection- The water system installed for the protection from fire is far from a success as we have had trouble with every part of it except the reservoir. As you have been advised, the pump broke, the connections in the pit in which the pump is located have leaked continuously, the check valves in the main line have not operated satisfactorily, the main line itself is broken between the irrigation ditch and the reservoir, and, although we have spent considerable time and money in trying to repair these defects, we have not made much headway. We dug out around the pipe where it was broken in the main line and, upon Mr. Fishers advice, we put in a cement collar at the broken end. It looked as though this would be the best means of repair at our disposal under present conditions. However, after getting the pump repaired and installed and getting the reservoir filled with water, again we find that the break in the main line leaks. The hole which

was dug down to the break in the pipe was filled with straw and manure to prevent it from freezing but this hole is now filled with water nearly to the top of the ground and is frozen over and the water in the big tank is leaking out at the rate of about ten inches every twenty four hours. Water which leaks into the pit in which the pump is located freezes continuously although we have kept it covered as best we could. We have to remove the belts in order to preserve them. Although Mr. Fisher has given us a day and a half's time and considerable advice as regards this system, we have been unable to overcome our difficulties and the outlook for this system being very much protection to us is far from bright. I am having new covers made for the pits which may help prevent hard freezing down around the pump. When we reassembled the pump after having it repaired, we installed a by-pass which relieves the load on the pump when the pump is started. This surely should have been installed when the pump was first put in and might have saved its breaking. We may be able to get along with this pump now but there is no certainty about this as it is a fact that the pump is too small for this system and can not stand the pressure brought to bear upon it.

Water Development - As was proposed, we expected to have the 10 cement tanks done last fall ready to put into use at the various springs over the range but, owing to the fact that Mr. Fisher, who was obtained by us to build these tanks, was unable to get here until the tenth of November although he had promised to start them on the fifteenth of September. Consequently only four tanks are completed and it looks as though we will have to discontinue our operations until spring as our gravel is frozen up so solid that we can not use it and I do not believe it good policy to construct cement work in cold weather, especially such things as tanks which should last indefinitely if properly constructed and set in.

Improvements Contemplated- I had the little wood shed at the Assistants quarters removed as per your direction and it is my plan to have a combination wood shed and garage erected at the Assistants quarters on a suitable location as Mr. Warner has made numerous complaints that he has no wood shed and no place for his car. I offered him the use of a garage room here at headquarters but he seems to think that this would be very unhandy due to the fact that his wife drives the machine most of the time. The new wood shed and garage combination would not be an expensive affair as we plan to use material which we can get out of the discarded lumber pile across the creek for the construction of most of it. We have plenty of shingles on hand to shingle the roof of it and by the use of building paper it can be sufficiently inclosed to do for this winter. About all it will cost us, outside of the men's time, will be the building paper and possibly some hardware for the doors.

It is very necessary that we have at least two bridges across Mission Creek between headquarters and the east fence, these to be primarily for the use of game as I understand during past winters and springs numerous elk and deer have lost their lives in this creek in trying to cross when the creek was partly frozen over or even completely frozen over as at such times the ice in the center is thin and treacherous. Once an animal falls through he is unable to gain the bank and is soon lost. We have a number of bridge timbers on hand and the only thing it will be necessary to purchase for the building

of at least two bridges will be the planking material which, I have estimated will cost us only about \$30 for material sufficient to plank the two bridges and nothing else will be needed in the construction as far as I can see now. Even though we are unable to construct satisfactory approaches to the bridges, owing to the frozen ground, we can construct approaches in some manner that will serve the purpose for the time being. These bridges will also be a great advantage from the stand point of patrol work as well as in the getting out of wood, most of which is situated on the north side of the creek. However the principle purpose will be to serve the game and save a loss.

Some sort of building should be constructed over the pit in which the pump is located but I think we will have to forgo this project as such a building should be of first class construction in order to be frost-proof and we do not have material on hand for such a building. It is my recommendation, though, that such a building should be established as soon as funds for same are available.

Personnel- Personally, I am well satisfied with my position here at the Bison Range and my family and I enjoy living here first rate. I believe I can see that a change will eventually have to be

made so far as Young and Warner are concerned. I find Young, from four months experience with him, to be very satisfactory in every way. So far I have found him honest, conscientious, and a hard worker. He has a lot of ability and good judgment, while Warner is a man who is somewhat hard to get along with as he is prone to crab and appears to be chronically dissatisfied and he and Young do not get along well together. Several times when I have asked Young why he did not have Warner help him do certain things that are difficult to do alone, he has told me that he would rather do it alone than have Warner around. Warner seems to feel a certain seniority and he is a man whom you have to watch continuously or you will find his work done in a slipshod manner. The only time that I can cite that he was dishonest was once last fall when I had him patrol the range along the west fence. The day following the one on which he had been on patrol Dr. Schillinger arrived here and as he and I were going up Pauline Coulee to view the buffalo, I found the Feline gate unlocked and the hook barely holding the gate from swinging open. You can imagine my humiliation at finding such a condition, especially when accompanied by a man from Washington. I made a very close examination at the time and satisfied myself that the hoof prints through the gate were those of the horse that Warner had ridden the day before. Then I approached him about this matter he denied very emphatically that he had left the gate unlocked. But when I pinned him down to facts, he admitted that he had forgotten to lock it and I reprimanded him severely for such carelessness. I have since made it a point to satisfy myself that gates were properly locked after he has been known to pass through. Other times in checking up his work I find it to be not entirely satisfactory. He seems to be dissatisfied because he feels that he should have the job of foreman instead of Young but it is my opinion that he does not possess ability for such a position. I would not exactly like to see Warner discharged from the service as he has been in service some five years but I believe it would be a good idea to transfer him to some other reserve where he would likely not feel his seniority and replace him with a man who would work in harmony with

-3-

-4-

Young. I have a man in mind who worked for me in North Dakota, who was one of the best men that I ever employed. He is a big husky fellow about twenty seven years old and not afraid of work of any kind. He is mentally alert and has lots of ability. He is a first class hand with livestock and a good hand with machinery and I am sure that he would work in harmony with Young. I would appreciate your advice in regard to this matter.

Very truly yours,

Robert S. Norton (Signed)  
Robert S. Norton  
U. S. Reservation Protector

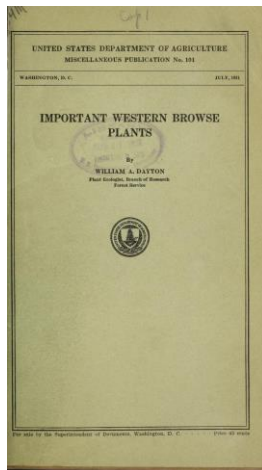
## “Plant Specimens from This Region

Western Montana members of the Forest Service and other government agencies have contributed many specimens to the national bulletin on “Important Western Browse Plants,” issued by the Forest Service this year.

The book shows that the browse crop of the West is largely produced by 24 plant families and 66 genera. Of these six families and 17 genera are listed as of poisonous character, explaining occasional losses of stock grazing on the ranges.

Contributors who provided more than 200 annotated specimens to the bulletin include: Thomas Lommasson, grazing inspector for the region, at Missoula; C. J. Whitham, supervisor of the Beaverhead forest; Frank Liebig, ranger on the Flathead forest; Earl V. Storm, formerly on duty in this region, and Frank H. Rose, former warden of the national bison range. In addition H. R.

Flint, forest inspector, and L. C. Hurtt, of the experiment station grazing research, have contributed valuable data and specimens.” November 19, 1931 The Missoulian



## “Hill Requests Bird Reports

### Large Quantity of Grain Available for Starving Game Birds.

Residents of the Bitter Root valley who know of any flocks of starving pheasants are asked to telephone or write William Hill, deputy game warden at Missoula, notifying him of the situation. “We have plenty of grain to give to these birds if we can only locate them all,” Mr. Hill said. “Farmers in the valley can help us a great deal by cooperating with us and letting us know of flocks that need feed. We will pay the telephone charges for those who long-distance us from the valley.”

So far this winter, Mr. Hill said, the birds have come through in good shape. It is from now on until late spring that they are in the greatest danger, he pointed out. Heavy snowfall has covered most of the fields, and fields that are not buried deep in snow are coated with ice as a result of alternating melting and freezing temperatures, making it impossible for the birds to get grass below. Becoming weakened from insufficient food, the birds will also experience a period of changeable, wet and cold weather, which will kill many unless they get sufficient food.

Mr. Hill at the present time is feeding birds in 15 or 20 different places, with about 350 in each flock. Chinese pheasants predominate, with a sprinkling of their Hungarian cousins. No ducks are being fed, since they are securing sufficient nourishment from the rushes and grasses growing near the banks of the warm creeks and rivers.

“We appreciate the way in which farmers of the Bitter Root have cooperated in letting us know of starving flocks and in permitting the pheasants to forage around their straw stacks and grain fields,” Mr. Hill said. “We have a large supply of wheat on hand, and if only farmers of the valley will inform the game department at Missoula of the needs, no game birds will be lost because of starvation. The sportsmen of Western Montana also will appreciate this courtesy on the part of the Bitter Root people and others.”



Breadlines for game birds also have been established on the Flathead reservation because of the unusually heavy snowfall there, according to T. N. Marlowe of Missoula, chairman of the Montana Fish and Game Commission.

It has been necessary for some time now to feed the ducks and pheasants on the reservation, because grain fields, ordinarily bare throughout the winter are completely covered with snow and the birds are unable to secure elsewhere.

Jack Goldspeed of Polson, local deputy game warden, reports that he already has fed 13,000 pounds of wheat and barley to the hungry fowl. He has established 27 feeding stations throughout the reservation, from the Irvine Flats country as far south as St. Ignatius. The grain is furnished by the state fish and game department.

Robert S. Norton, Unites States reservation protector at the bison range, also is assisting in the care of the ducks and pheasants, feeding those in the region around Moiese and on the bison reserve. The grain for the birds on the reserve is being furnished by the biological survey, and that which Mr. Norton feeds outside of the reserve is furnished by the state fish and game department.

The men find that the pheasants are able to take care of themselves much better than are the ducks. It is estimated that there are 10,000 of the latter on the reservation, and thousands of pheasants, both Chinese and Hungarian. Feeding also is being carried on for the birds in Flathead county, where the snow is especially deep, and in Sanders county. Archie O'Claire of Kalispell and H. R. Larsen of Plains, state deputy game wardens, have charge of the work in these two counties. February 14, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Sportsmen Visit Flathead Game Area

H. O. Bell and T. N. Marlowe, Missoula sportsmen, left Saturday evening for the Flathead reservation, where they will spend today looking over the duck and pheasant situation of the district.

The recent storm has been the worst of the winter there and the reservation is now said to have more snow than at any time during the past year, making it difficult for game birds to survive.

Feeding the birds, suspended during the February thaw, was resumed about a week ago, Mr. Marlowe said. Jack Goldsby, state deputy game warden, at the present time is maintaining about 48 feeding stations, and R. S. Norton, in charge of the national bison reserve, is feeding birds in the vicinity of Moiese. The fish and game department already has fed about 10,000 pounds of grain to more than 17,000 birds in that vicinity, and thousands of other birds have been fed by individuals or other organizations.

Bird-feeding is being maintained also around Plains and Kalispell and in the Bitter Root valley.”

March 14, 1932 The Missoulian

### “Warden Reports on Number Game Animals on Range

Dixon, March 17. – (Special) – Robert S. Norton, warden of the bison reserve at Moiese reports that there are 19,000 acres in the reserve, which was established by the government at the opening of the reservation in 1910. At that time, 40 bison were released and a small number of elk, mule and whitetail deer and mountain sheep. The herds have increased to such a extent that to relieve pastures of the preserve 1,900; and 850 elk and 200 mule deer have been sold.

At present there are 436 bison in the game preserve; 170 elk; 200 mule deer and 20 whitetail deer, and 30 mountain sheep. There are three pastures fenced and used in rotation.

The reserve is near Dixon, and borders on the Federal highway to Missoula. A road was built last summer by Federal funds and local contributions through the game preserve. It extents to the highest summit of the entire range of hills and from this point one may obtain on a clear day, a view of the Flathead valley and Flathead.”

March 18, 1932 The Missoulian

### Gladys Young

Gladys Young was the wife of Cy Young, an employee of the Bison Range. She is asked various questions by Ernest Kraft such as where she was born, parents names, etc. and she answered more or less as:

I was born in St. Paul, Minnesota in 1908 the daughter Eugene and Ida Poyer Gillis. She had four brothers and two sisters. She worked in Minneapolis as a bookkeeper for the Minneapolis Street Railway. She and a friend took a vacation to Montana driving out in 1932. She met her future husband Clarence “Cy” Young in Ravalli who was a friend of her companion. Two years after she returned to Minnesota Cy Young went out to Minneapolis and they were married. Cy worked for the National Bison Range and they moved into the bunkhouse there. Later they moved into the house that they were to remain at all their lives. She worked at the National Bison Range and at the Flathead Agency in Dixon in 1940 and through World War Two and ended up with over 20 years there. Oral History Number: 149-006a, Interviewee: Gladys Young, Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

### “Bison Range Employee Bitten By Rattlesnake

Dixon, June 5. – (Special) – C. C. Robinson of Dixon was bitten on the forefinger of his left hand by a rattlesnake Friday afternoon while working on the bison range. He was repairing some fence with Joe Gangner when he stooped to move some rocks and without warning was bitten by the snake. Mr. Robinson was taken to Holy Family hospital at S t. Ignatius for medical treatment. Several large rattlers have been killed at the park this year.” June 6, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Moiese

Dr. Robert Norton, warden at the bison range here, was a business visitor in Missoula on Thursday. He was accompanied by his son.

Miss Joyce Norton was hostess to the “What's Trump” Bridge club at her home on the bison range here on Wednesday afternoon. There were twelve members and two guests present. After the session of cards a two-course luncheon was served by the hostess.” *The Flathead Courier*, June 9, 1932

## “Reduce Herd of Elk on Reserve

Surplus Animals to be Slaughtered. Carcasses to Indians.

Surplus elk on the bison range at Moiese are to be slaughtered and dressed carcasses will be sent to Browning, for distribution among Indians of the Blackfoot tribe. The Railway Express Agency and the Northern Pacific have been notified that the shipments are to be made. Order for the slaughter came through the Biological Survey.

Elimination of surplus animals on the reserve is necessary when the herds increase to a point that they overcrowd the range. Some years bison are killed off and other years the elk, and there have been occasions when it has been necessary in a season to cut down both the bison and elk herds. However, the elimination is always done under the supervision of the warden at the range and officials of the Biological Survey. Older animals are the ones taken from the herds.” June 27, 1932 *The Missoulian*

## “Flames Sweep Over Hundred of Acres at Dixon Bison Range.

Dixon, June 27. — (Special) — Fire which broke out on the bison reserve near here today swept over from 80 to 199 acres of grazing land and tonight is burning in the timber on the hilltops. Thirty men were sent to the scene late this afternoon and it is expected that 30 more men will be fighting the fire tonight.

The fire started in the north end of the park in the lowlands and crept up the mountain side. The flames swept over grass range used for late summer grazing by the elk, bison and other animals on the reserve. The range is maintained by the United States biological survey.” June 28, 1932 *The Missoulian*

## “Crew Surrounding Bison Range Fire

Workman Laid Off as March of Flames Though Grass is Halted

A crew Tuesday night was completing lines around a 200-acre grass fire on the national bison range north of Dixon. Reports to the Forest Service Tuesday indicated that the blaze would give little further trouble.

Sixty-five men fought the flames late Monday and early Tuesday, and, lines were established, some of these were laid off. All were recruited from the vicinity, Dixon, Plains and intermediate points.

The fire broke out on the bison range east of Dixon, near the south boundary of the large tract which is home to many hundred head of animals, as well as other game protected on this reserve. In the dry grass it spread rapidly. Section crews of the N. P. aided in the fight through the night.

Origin of the flames had not been determined Tuesday forenoon, it was said.

John B. Taylor of the regional offices of the Forest Service went to Dixon Tuesday morning to assist in directing the fire campaign.” June 29, 1932 The Missoulian

### “Grass Fire Halted by Prompt Action

Forest Service Aids Fight Against Flames on Bison Range.

Prompt action confined the fire which burned on the national bison range near Dixon Monday and Tuesday to 300 acres, John Taylor of the Forest service said on his return to Missoula from the first serious blaze of the season.

When the flames spread up the hillsides of the bison range, after starting near Dixon, the warden sent a call to the Forest Service for help, and 50 men were rushed from the Cabinet forest in charge of Ranger F. E. Brown. Other recruits were mobilized and the battle was on.

The fire was placed under control late Tuesday evening. It was not permitted to gain the crest of the hill and the damage caused was relatively slight. Some forage was destroyed and a few trees were killed.

All of the men used were local residents of Dixon, Plains and Thompson Falls region, it being the policy of the 1932 fire campaign to use such forces exclusively as long as the supply permits.” June 30, 1932 The Missoulian

### “University Calendar (Montana State University)

Saturday, July 30.

8 a.m. – Group will leave main hall for all-day trip to National Bison range at Moiese. Lunch serve on highpoint of range, where beautiful view of the plains of Flathead valley and Mission mountains may be had. Opportunity to see large herds of buffalo, elk, deer, and possibly mountain sheep. Supper served on the banks of Mission creek, and return to Missoula made in cool of evening. 130 miles of auto travel, much of it through Flathead Indian reservation. Prices: Corbin hall boarders with cars - \$1.00; without cars - \$4.25. Others with cars - \$1.75; without cars - \$5.00.” July 24, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Gathering at Bison Range is Favorable

Dixon, Aug. 30 – Tuesday evening Mr. and Mrs. L. O. Smith entertained for their guests with a picnic at the high point in the Bison range. Their guests were Mr. and Mrs. Paul Marcure, Miss Elsie Marcure, Harold Hickam of Great Falls, Mrs. Monty Thompson of Missoula, Mrs. W. Eastep and son, Billy, of Colfax, Wash., Miss Gladys Thomas, Mrs. Rhea James of Plains, Mr. and Mrs. W. Parrish of Dixon and Clarence Young of Moiese.” August 21, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Western Montana is Featured in Picture Now Here

Western Montana was brought into filmland here Friday with Zane Gray’s “The Golden West,” showing at the Fox-Wilma theater. Some of the scenes in the picture were taken at Moiese, where bison roam the open range of the big reserve.

The snow-capped Mission range of mountains are shown in the background. Scenes of the range with the animals stampeding offer something to the public which was in the distant past.

The portion of the picture filmed in the lower Flathead valley on the bison range is outstanding.”  
November 12, 1932 The Missoulian

[“The Golden West is a 1932 American Western film directed by David Howard and written by Gordon Rigby. The film stars George O'Brien, Janet Chandler, Marion Burns, Arthur Pierson, Onslow Stevens and Emmett Corrigan. It is based on the novel The Last Trail by Zane Grey. The film was released on October 30, 1932, by Fox Film Corporation.]



George O'Brien <https://silverscenesblog.blogspot.com/2016/11/george-obrien-heroic-man.html>





November 12, 1932 The Missoulian

<https://www.revolvy.com/page/Marion-Burns>

## “Goes to Bison Range

Lawrence M. Chaney of the United States Biological survey, who had been a brief visitor here, went to the bison range at Moiese Thursday.” November 18, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Indian Tribes to Feast on Buffalo

Slaughter of Animals on Bison Reserve Will Start Today.

Fifty bison and 50 elk, from the bison reserve herd at Moiese, are to be slaughtered on the reserve and the meat will be distributed to the Indians of the Flathead, Crow and Blackfeet reservations. Some mule deer also will be disposed of in the same manner.

Henry J. (Buffalo Hank) Helgeson, Missoula butcher, will leave the city today for the bison range to start the slaughter of the animals in preparation for delivery to the Indian agencies.

Mr. Helgeson said that the animals are now being rounded up and that about 25 bison and some elk will be killed at this time and the rest from time to time. The animals to be slaughtered are being removed to reduce the herds to a size which the feed conditions on the range will handle.

Mr. Helgeson said he believes he holds a world's record in the number of bison and elk killed. He has slaughtered 700 bison and 300 elk on the bison reserve and in Yellowstone park when officials were cutting down the herds to fit the range conditions." November 29, 1932 The Missoulian

Interviews taken in 1965 of retired National Bison Range employees.

Oral History Number: 149-004e, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young [range foreman];

Interviewer: Ernest Kraft; Date of Interview: November 12, 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project. The comments in [ ] are mine.

“Ernest Kraft: —1965, and we're going to finish up this tape with a story about the bighorn sheep that were poached over on the Ravalli hillside. This is Cy talking now.

CY: Yeah, one day I was riding fence around the south side. In fact, I was riding around the entire fence, and I got over along the Jocko River and I run onto two big sheep heads with full curls that had been killed. The heads were left there, and they had drug the sheep out. They wasn't very far from the fence, and they drug the sheep down the fence and pulled the wire loose on the bottom of the posts and raised it enough to drag the sheep under. They drug them down through and waded the Jocko River which was full of slush-ice at the time. Drug them on across the railroad tracks and over to the foothills across the highway—across the south side of the highway—and hit the ditch.

There's an irrigation ditch there, about waist deep, and some sweet clover along the bank. They'd went down the ditch then, with these sheep to a cabin, to a fellow by the name of Lomy Matt (?). [Lomah Matt]

So I followed the track—there was a little skiff of snow on the ground, it was very easy to follow the tracks—so I tracked them right to the house. I didn't have any authority to search the house, so I come back and went over to the [Flathead] Agency and talked to the Superintendent Cole about it, so he suggested I get the Indian agent—Indian policeman—who was Jack Curtis (?), special agent on the for the whole reservation. The next morning then—I also told Dr. Norton [Robert S. Norton] about it, who was superintendent at the Bison Range at that time—and Mr. Curtis come down, and the two of us went over there, and went in the house. We asked Mrs. Matt where Lomy was.

She said, "Lomy's awful sick, awful sick in bed."

Of course, had his head covered up and everything, I mean, had the appearance of having his head covered up. Jack Curtis went over and pulled back the covers, and here lay one these big mountain sheep in the bed. [laughs]

He kidded with Mrs. Matt, he says, "Is that Lomy? Is that your husband?" [laughs] There was a little trap-door right in the middle of the room, and there was a little blood on the floor. Jack raised up the trap-door, and there sat Lomy down in the little dug-out hole there under the floor,

along with another mountain sheep. So we asked him, "Where'd you get the mountain sheep, Lomy? He said, "We find them hanging up in the tree out on the Jocko."

Jack said, "Oh, you'll have to do better than that. We can't accept that story."

Lomy says, "My son-and-law, he find them up Revais Creek.

"He says, "You'll have to still do better than that."

So, Lomy couldn't come up with anything better. We took them and we took the sheep and Lomy and his son-in-law over to the agency, and put them in jail for a little while. They demanded a jury trial. They got a jury down to Dixon, and we tried them with a jury trial an course, they were convicted. Spent six months in the jail down at Thompson Falls, which was just what they wanted as long it was winter time—pretty cold, [laughs] When they got out jail, the son-in-law was going shoot me as I was a principal witness and appeared against him the trial and more or less responsible for him getting convicted.

EK: Who was he?

CY: A guy by the name of Gendreaux (?) [Gendron] and Lomy Matt. Gendreaux was the son-in-law, he the guy that was going to kill me. So he gets a few bottles of beer over at St. Ignatius, and he gets his friend that owned a motorcycle to bring him over here and borrowed a gun. They go out, and was heading for the Bison Range, and they got down to Ravalli and they stopped for few more beers—a little firewater. They left Ravalli on this motorcycle doing 80 or 90, or however fast a motorcycle would go. They got just across the Ravalli bridge, and they hit a head-on. This Gendreaux went through the windshield and cut his head off. The woman who was driving the car said it went rolling across the road just like a football—bouncing like a football.

EK: Did he fly off the motorcycle and fly through the car window?

CY: Yes. Yes, he flew off of the motorcycle and went through this car windshield. That, I guess supposedly saved my bacon. May be responsible for my being here today on account of him he never got to the Bison Range, because—

EK: Well this was what year, Cy, about?

CY: About '33 or '34 along in there. '32, 1932."

[Lomah Matt (1882-1954) son of Peter G. "Cha-let-mah" Matt and Angele (Azal or Alice) Tah-tin-chane, he married Annie Gendron (1882-1954). From the Ronan Pioneer, Thurs., Mar.24, 1932, p1: "Matt Kills Copeland In Fight Near Dixon. An alleged drinking party last Thursday resulted in a killing four miles east of Dixon. Lomay Matt, part Indian, is held by Sanders county authorities following a verdict by a coroner's jury, charging him with shooting Archie H. Copeland. According to J.C. Curtis, special Indian service officer, Matt is 49 years of age and the dead man 35. It is said that Matt and Copeland in company with their wives had been drinking home brew at the former's home during the day, and when a free for all fight was started Matt secured a Savage .22 calibre rifle, shooting Copeland in the right breast close to his heart, the victim expiring almost instantly. Copeland is a white man, but is married to Matt's daughter [Irene Fabien Matt]. They have no children. According to Mr. Curtis, Matt is not a government ward and that is the reason the state will have charge of the trial. It is expected the case will come up at the April term of court at Thompson Falls." And from The Flathead Courier, Thurs., Mar.24, 1932, p2: "Matt is held For Killing in Sanders County, - Loman Matt, part Indian, is held by Sanders county authorities following a verdict of a coroner's jury charging him with shooting Archie Copeland to death last Thursday. Testimony at the inquest indicated the killing climaxed a drinking party four miles north of Dixon that involved into a free-for-all fight between men and women. Copeland, a World War veteran, is survived by his widow whom he married last summer. Matt's bond was placed at \$2,000." And from The Ronan Pioneer, Thurs., Apr. 28, 1932, p1: "Lomah Matt Is Acquitted At Thompson Falls Court. Accused of the murder of his son-in-law, Archie Copeland, a jury at Thompson Falls last Friday acquitted Lomah Matt, Indian, on his plea of self defense. Copeland, a white man, was slain on March 14 during what is said to have been a drinking party at a farm about four miles east of

Dixon. The trial was held before Judge James M. Self. J.C. Curtis, Ronan, Indian service prohibition enforcement agent, was in attendance at the trial, returning here Saturday.”]

## “Indians in Bad Over Sheep Kill

### Matt, Gendron Charged With Hunting on Federal Bison Range.

Dixon, Dec. 2. – (Special) – Arrested Friday on a charge of killing mountain sheep on the Federal bison range, Lona [Lomah] Matt of Dixon and his brother-in-law, Fred Gendron of St. Ignatius, half-breed Indians, appeared before justice court here today. Their case was bound over to the district court at Thompson Falls, and they will remain in the agency jail here until the date of the trial.

The men were arrested by R. D. Norton of Moiese, game patrol for the bison range, and J C. Curtis of Ronan, Federal agent, who discovered carcasses of newly-killed mountain sheep on the bison range early last week. They also reported that they found body of one of the sheep and the heads of two others on Matt’s ranch, three miles from Dixon near the game reserve, which led to the arrest.

Matt is said to be a relative of James Matt, quarter-breed Selish Indian, who was killed near Arlee Thanksgiving by John Charlie, 75-year-old Flathead Indian, when, crazed with liquor, he attempted to assault the aged Indian. Charlie was freed a few days later when a jury agreed he killed in self-defense.” December 25, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Herds Reduced on Bison Preserve to Stop Overgrazing

Surplus animals on the Nation Bison range northwest of Missoula must be sold, owing to the decree of the Biological Survey controlling that overgrazing must be prevented on the big-game preserves.

The Bureau of Biological Survey thus has asked for bids on 141 bison, 162 elk and 45 mule deer on its various ranges. It is said that many will be sold to individuals, but that, by special arrangement a state or municipal park or zoo may obtain animals at cost of handling and transportation.

Surplus bison and elk which can not be sold for any other purpose will be disposed of as meat. Mule deer will be sold only for exhibition and breeding purposes. The decision to cut down the population of the range was prompted by increase of big-game animals in the protected areas under the Biological Survey’s department’s administration. While the size of the herds has constantly increased under protection, the acreage of the ranges available has remained stationary.

Some of the animals on the Dixon range have already been disposed, a quantity have been butchered for distribution.” December 27, 1932 The Missoulian

## “Returns From Bison Range.

After several weeks on the United States game preserve at Moiese, where he assisted in the assisted in the killing of this year's allotment of buffalo and elk, Henry Helgeson, Missoula butcher, has returned here. He is playing scores of photographs of the herds on the bison range, and also is showing his friends a six-shooter of ancient date. He reports ha t the weather on the preserve averages about 25 degrees warmer than here.” February 9, 1933 The Missoulian

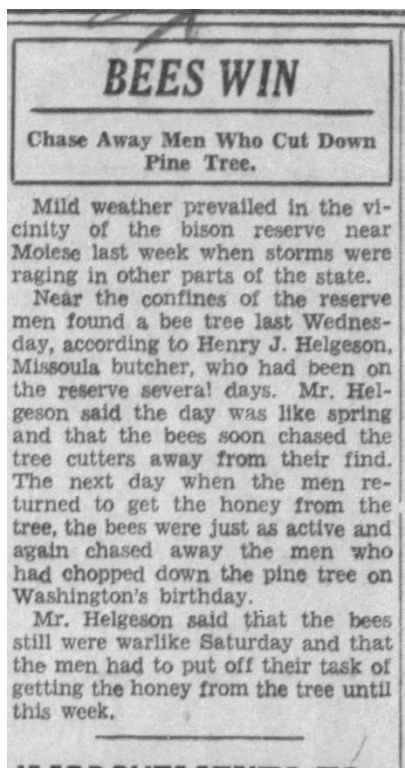
## “More Bison Will Go from Ranges

Shipment From Moiese to Be Made Saturday to Browning.

More bison are to be sent from Moiese to Browning Saturday for distribution among the Blackfeet Indians. Equipment has been ordered for loading of the animals which are being slaughtered.

The animals marked for slaughter are being removed from the range under the direction of the officials of the biological survey and the warden of the reserve.

Previously several shipments of bison and elk have been made from the reserve to Indian agencies in the state.” February 16, 1933 The Missoulian



February 28, 1933 The Missoulian

## LOCAL MAN HOLDS MODERN RECORD FOR SLAUGHTER OF ELK AND BISON

Has Killed 788 Buffalo at  
Moiese and Yellow-  
stone Park.

Henry J. Helgeson, Missoula butcher, probably holds the modern record for elk and bison kill.

During the last seven years he has killed 252 head of elk and 788 bison. The animals were taken from the bison range at Moiese and Yellowstone park.

All of the animals killed were slaughtered under the supervision of the Biological Survey officials. The first bison were killed in 1925 on the range in 18-degree below zero weather. Mr. Helgeson recalls that one of the bulls dressed out at 1,500 pounds and that it took three men to load it onto a truck.

In 1927 both elk and bison were killed on the open range. That year furnished a narrow escape for Mr. Helgeson when one of the bison ran over him and escaped after it had been shot and was not rounded up until the next day. He has been attacked by bison both on the Moie-



—Photograph by McKay Studio.  
HENRY J. HELGESON.

(Continued on Page 2, Column 1)

## LOCAL MAN HOLDS RECORD FOR BISON

Helgeson Has Killed 788  
Buffalo and 252 Elk in  
Last Seven Years.

(Continued From Page 1.)

ese bison range and in Yellowstone park.

The slaughter of the animals on the open range was not found practical however, and a slaughter house was established at Moiese. The herds are rounded up into corrals and officials of the Biological Survey pick out the animals which are to be killed.

Slaughter of the animals is carried out at intervals to keep the herds down to a size which the ranges will support in feed. The old animals and those which are not considered as desired breeding types are the ones selected.

Mr. Helgeson said the other day that he could not understand how the Indians bagged the bison on the open range with their bows and arrows in the early days when thousands roamed the plains.

"Bison or buffalo are hardy animals," he said. "I recall that in 1930 in Yellowstone park one big bison was calmly eating hay in a corral after four bullets had been put into his head. Once out on the bison reserve at Moiese a bull got unruly and charged through a salt trough. The trough at that time was being used as a temporary keeping place for a quantity of dynamite and caps which were being used on work on the range. The caps did not explode, but the attendants scattered in several directions."

The bison range at Moiese was established years ago to propagate the remnants of the fast-diminishing species which once roamed the prairies by the thousands, but which almost disappeared after the coming of the white man.

### Nucleus of Herds.

The few bison which were secured for the range formed the nucleus for the several hundred head now quartered in the hills on thousands of fenced acres between Ravalli, Dixon and St. Ignatius. They multiplied until it becomes necessary from time to time to reduce the size of the herd to the carrying capacity of the range. This also has been the case with elk which have been raised on the big range.

The animals at all times are under the supervision of the United States biological survey, and N. J. Norton, warden on the reserve, keeps in close contact with the condition of the bison, elk and other animals there, and with range conditions, and with his deputies who ride the range have thousands of yards of heavy fence to keep in condition to hold the former monarchs of the plains within the confines of the reserve.

## “Dr. Norton Denies Story of Killing

Dr. Robert S. Norton, United States reservation protector in charge of the National Bison range at Moiese, operated by the Department of Agriculture’s Bureau of Biological Survey, says, in regard to an article printed in The Missoulian concerning killing of buffalo on the reserve by Henry J. Helgeson:

“It is not true to fact. It is misleading to the public, due to the fact that Mr. Helgeson has not killed any game animal on any Federal reservation during the past two years, to my personal knowledge. For him to kill such animals would be a regulation, as animals must be slaughtered by or done under direct supervision of the officer in charge of the reserve. In cases where it is necessary for the protector to slaughter animals the same is done in a thoroughly humane manner.” March 21, 1933 The Missoulian

## “Coe, Norton, Speak at meeting of U. S. Employees on Monday

C.E. Coe, Flathead Indian agent, gave an interesting account of the work of the Indian service, at Monday noon’s session of the Federal Business association at the Florence hotel.

Dr. Norton, chief of the Federal Bison range, told of the disposal of surplus game from the range to feed Indians. He said that 88 bison, 20 elk and 12 deer were slaughtered in the range, with 50 tons of meat and hides being distributed among the Blackfeet and Flathead Indians.” March 21, 1933

## “Albino Buffalo Born on Bison Range at Moiese

Dixon. July 1. – (Special) – An albino buffalo was born about six weeks ago at the National Bison range near Moiese. The animal is pure white except for a few patches of brown hair on the upper part of its head. This is the first albino buffalo to be born on the reserve and records show only two others, one at Pierre, S. D., about fifty years ago and another which was killed by an Indian trader in the early days.

R. S. Norton, warden of the Bison range reports that more than 100 buffalo calves were born on the range this spring.” July 2, 1933 The Missoulian

“Mrs. C. Thompson and daughters, Lois and Caroline, left Thursday for St. Ignatius, where they will make their home. Mr. Thompson, who left a few weeks ago, is employed as government hunter at the Bison range. July 30, 1933 The Missoulian

## “\$33,850 to State For Improvements

Washington, Spt. 19. – (AP) – Montana today received from the Public Works administration the following grants for improvements and developments on bird and big game refuges and rabbit and fur-bearing animal stations:

Great Falls (Benton lake refuge) - Fencing nesting areas, \$2,250; locating and permanently marking refuge boundary lines to prevent trespass, \$1,600.

Moiese (National bison range) – road and trail construction, \$6,000; fire prevention, \$3,750; three towers, \$500; telephone lines to towers and stations, \$2,250; dams for water conservation, \$3,500; repairs to buildings and fencing, \$4,500; fencing to enclose 50-acre addition to provide permanent water supply for Jocko river pastures, including purchase of 50 acres of land not to exceed \$1,000 in cost, \$5,500. Total, \$33,850.” September 20, 1933 The Missoulian

## “Many Bison Roam National Range

There are 544 buffalo on the National bison range northwest of Missoula, according to a report filed with the Biological survey by officials of the reserve, which extends in the region between Ravalli, Dixon and Charlo.

The 1932 crop of bison amounted to 125, the report states, while 73 were born this spring, including an albino calf, a rarity in such herds.

Other wild denizens of the National Bison range include 96 elk, 44 mountain sheep and 103 deer. During the past year the herd was decreased by the elimination of 89 buffalo, 86 elk and seven deer to prevent overgrazing. Three buffalo and 30 elk were sold for park purposes and others were disposed of as food.

During the year 15 additional water tanks have been constructed, to augment the 10 concrete tanks previously installed to provide water supply.

The Yellowstone park bison herd, which is now 1,100 head, is to be decreased soon by the slaughter of 200, the game department of the Forest Service here has been informed, the meat to be distributed principally to needy Indians and wards of the government.” December 2, 1933 The Missoulian

“Clinton Running of Frenchtown arrived in Dixon range, being employed by the forestry service. Several lookout towers are being built and new roads made at the park. A large number of men are being employed under N. D. Norton [Robert S. Norton], warden of the Bison range.” December 18, 1933 The Missoulian

“A sizeable flock of snow geese have wintered or would you call it “summered” on the Nine Pipes reservoir these last few weeks it is reported, by Superintendent Norton of the National Bison range.” January 11, 1934 The Missoulian

## “Steady Increase in Buffalo Herd

Bison on National Range Grow from 27 to 561 in 25 Years.



With 561 buffalo on the National Bison range at Dixon, the herd now s at its greatest point in numbers, a quarter of a century after the bringing of the first 27 head from the Conrad herd at Kalispell.

In 1920 there were 335 head, and in three years the bison herd had grown to the extent where with 533 head, it was necessary to dispose of many because of overgrazing of available ranges. That year the department sold, gave away or disposed of 197 bison.

In the last 11 years 944 bison have been removed from the range, by sale, donation and slaughter, to prevent overuse of the range available. But 148 head in the herd have died in the last 14 years, while in 1926 there 140 calves born on the range, and 125 in 1932. The highest the death rate has been in any year is nine per cent, so the reason for the constant increase is easily discernable.” January 28, 1934 The Missoulian

### “Fire Lookouts are Being Built Upon the Bison Reserve

Dixon, Feb. 14. - (Special) – A crew of 25 men are employed on the Bison range with road construction and also erection of three 60-foot steel towers for lookout fire stations. They are to be located at High Point, Wild Horse Mesa, and Thumb-Nob. A bulldozer from the Forest service was used in building roads to these places and now is being used in construction of a 10-mile road from headquarters to the sub-station on the St. Ignatius highway. Laborers from Moises and Dixon are given preference and some of the fund comes under CWA.” February 1, 1934 The Missoulian

### “Norton Gives Talk at Federal Session

An interesting address in regard to the American bison was given by Dr. Robert S. Norton, warden of the Bison range, at Monday noon’s session of the Federal Business association of Montana.

Twenty-four attended, among the out-of-town visitors being Henry Gerharz and N. G. Murray of St. Ignatius, T. M. Sherry of Hamilton, C. S. Christensen of Libby and Dr. Norton. Mr. Pierce, retired Indian school supervisor, was also present.

Dr. Norton gave much historical data on the bison and brought the tale of the animal up to the present day. Dr. M. J. Elrod, who was a guest at the meeting, was one of the men instrumental in securing the bison range northwest of Missoula, it was brought out.” February 20, 1934 The Missoulian

### 60-Foot Tower is Built on Reserve

Bison Range West of Missoula is Scene for Forest Protection.

The new 60-foot tower erected on the bison range near Moiese as a lookout point for fires on the Indian reservation has been completed and already is in service, according to officials of the forestry and Indian services.

R. A. Calkins, Forest Service officer, returned to the city Sunday from a visit to the range. He was accompanied on the trip by Mrs. Calkins and Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Fisher of Ronan.

Mr. Calkins reports that Mr. Fisher is now working on another tower, which will be on the highest peak on the bison reserve.” April 24, 1934 The Missoulian

## Good Calf Crop

“Good Calf Crop on Bison Range Animals on the National Bison range northwest of Missoula have increased this spring, and grass on the range is the best in years, according to G. D. Pendray, traffic representative of the Northern Pacific railway.

Fifty-two calves have been added so far to the steadily growing bison herd on the national bison range, and it is expected that more will be located in the next few days.” May 24, 1934 The Missoulian

## “Two Are Killed in Crash of Car

Head On Collision Near Ravalli Fatal to Thomas and Jondrow.

Milton E (Dodo) Thomas, aged 21 years, Missoula youth, and Fred Jondrow, aged 40 years, Arlee man, were killed instantly near Ravalli at noon Sunday when Thomas’ motorcycle, on which both were riding, collided head-on with an automobile occupied by Harry W. Riggs, Spokane salesman, and Mrs. Riggs, who was driving.

Mr. and Mrs. Riggs sustained cuts and bruises, and the automobile was badly damaged, while the motorcycle was demolished.

The Thomas’ motorcycle, with Jondrow as passenger, was going south, while the automobile was speeding north. They crashed together near the old fish hatchery, a mile south of Ravalli.

Thomas, son of Mr. and Mrs. Lester L. Thomas of 310 South Patte street, left his home here about 8 o’clock Sunday morning to go to the Flathead where he was to call upon friends. He gave a lift to Mr. Jondrow, but it was not known where he picked the man up. Jondrow was employed in the ECW camps on the Jocko.

The bodies of the two victims were taken to St. Ignatius and later the body of Thomas was brought to Missoula and taken to the Marsh & Powell chapel.

Young Thomas was born at Boulder. Later the family went to Polson and came here five years ago from Polson. The father is an employee of Missoula Mercantile company. Milton Thomas graduated from Polson high school. For the past year until recently he was employed as an apprentice mechanic at the Crooneberghs garage, and for several weeks he had been employed in the same capacity by the Westmont Tractor and Equipment company.

Heb is survived by his parents. No funeral plans have been made.

He is survived by a sister and a brother at Arlee. His body is at the St. Ignatius chapel.” June 11, 1934  
The Missoulian

## Rexford Tugwell Through Missoula

Undersecretary of Agriculture Leaves Train for Auto Here.

Two modes of transportation were used here Friday by Rexford Guy Tugwell, undersecretary of Agriculture and an advisor of President Roosevelt and the New Deal, who went through Western Montana.

Riding in the locomotive of train No. 3 of the Northern Pacific from Garrison to Drummond, he alighted from a Pullman car here to step into a waiting automobile to be whisked out to the Bison range and the lower Flathead. At Dixon he again took the train for the west. He had a 20-minute ride in the locomotive where he chatted with the train crew.

He was accompanied here by Paul Porter, of the AAA, and was met here by a delegation of his party, which had preceded him Thursday night, including Lee Strong, chief of the Bureau of Entomology, Knowles Ryerson, chief of the Bureau of Plant Industry, and E. N. Bressman, of Washington, scientific advisor.

Dr. Tugwell spent Thursday night in Bozeman, after two days in Yellowstone park, where he took keen interest in the forest-conservation and bug-extermination work being undertaken.

In a soft hat that pulled down over his eyes, sartorially perfect, Dr. Tugwell courteously greeted each of the Missoula delegation waiting for him, and then settled down in a corner of a big car with C. H. McLeod of Missoula, the automobile quickly starting for the Bison range. Half a dozen other Missoula men completed the delegation, with General Manager Sloan of the N. P. and Division Superintendent J. H. Johnson also accompanying the group on the auto ride to Dixon, after coming in on train No. 3 with Dr. Tugwell. They included Walter McLeod, H. O. Bell and Bert Clark. John W. Haw, director of agricultural development for the railway, was with the party and also L. S. McDonald, the new agricultural agent here.

They rode along Bison range as the highway extends north to Flathead lake and then continued on to the entrance to Mission valley before returning to the main line of the railroad with the party at Dixon.

“I don’t think Dr. Tugwell has anything to say,” said Paul Porter, his publicity man. Dr. Tugwell did say “How do you do?” and away he went. He has not been giving interviews or addresses, avoiding public contact of any kind, on his present journey, as his first public appearance is scheduled at San Francisco.” July 7, 1934 The Missoulian



Rexford Guy Tugwell [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rexford\\_Tugwell](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rexford_Tugwell)

## “65 Calves Added to Buffalo Herd So Far This Spring, Is Word

So far this season, 65 buffalo calves have joined the big family on the National Bison range, Dr. R. S. Norton, warden said Tuesday while in Missoula. More calves are expected as the animals have spread out and the calving season is not yet at an end.

The white bison calf which arrived during the past year is growing sturdily, and is now a brawny young bull. The story of the white bison in Indian lore is well remembered generally.” June 13, 1934  
The Missoulian

## “Visit Bison Range.

Mr. and Mrs. C. S. Brothers, Mrs. E. B. Dawson of Berkley, Cal., and Mrs. O. G. Morrell made a weekend visit to the National Bison range. They were given an opportunity to see the white, or albino buffalo calf, now a yearling and also Jumbo, the giant of the buffalo herd, who weighs more than a ton.

They drove to the lookouts, on top of the highest peak of the bison range and enjoyed the widespread scenery vista possible in all directions.” July 17, 1934 The Missoulian

“Reports from the Moiese headquarters of the bison range at noon were that the blaze which swept nearly 6,000 acres of pasture land Saturday, had been controlled Sunday night. The blaze, which started from a lightning bolt and raged fiercely before a strong wind, presented an added problem of food shortage, already acute because of drouth conditions. Bison range officials and foresters today were making a survey of the amount of vegetation destroyed. None of the buffalo, deer or mountain sheep on the reserve were near the fire zone.” August 14, 1934 The Missoulian

## “Large Portion of Bison Range Hit by Fire Outbreak

Washington, Aug. 12 – (AP) – A devastating fire raged n the National Bison range at Moiese, Mont., today threatening its herds of American buffalo, elk, mule deer and mountain sheep.

The Bureau of Biological Survey was informed that the fire, started by a bolt of lightning, already had swept rapidly through a large area of the 18,000 acres of tinder-dry forage and forest in the big game preserve.

A score or more of bureau employees were reinforce in their fight against the blaze by Forest Service men from Missoula.

The 600 bison on the range constitute one of the five large remaining herds of American buffalo which half a century ago inhabited virtually all the great American plains.

Officials of the bureau said destruction of the vegetation, already depleted by drouth, would present an added problem in feeding when the fire is brought under control.” August 12, 1934 The Missoulian

### “Range Expected to Be Sufficient for Winter Bison Feed

With part of the herd eliminated, the 14,000 unburned acres of the National Bison reserve near Dixon will provide range for those remaining during the winter, Dr. R. Norton, warden, said while in Missoula Wednesday.

At the present time there are 575 head of bison on the reserve.

A large fire burned several thousand acres of the Bison range in August, scorching the sector west of highway No. 93 across Ravalli hill. But the fire loss will not interfere if the usual elimination of surplus is carried out.

Dr. Norton said that the Washington offices determine the amount of bison to be killed for beef or banished elsewhere, and make requisition on him for that number. Last year excess bison furnished a large beef tonnage for distribution among Indian tribes.” September 20, 1934 The Missoulian

### “Start Killing of Buffalo at Reserve

Missoula. – Killing of buffalo on the national bison range near Moiese has been started, several of the animals having already been killed. It is expected that 200 of the 700 buffalo now on the range will be slain or shipped to other places over the country. It is understood an order has been received for 40 head to be sent alive to California where a place is awaiting them. Orders for 150 dressed animals have been received at the bison range.

There are not too many bison for the range but there are too many elk fighting with the bison for the forage originally set aside for the former rulers of the west’s plains. If the 500 elk were not there, sufficient feed would be available for all the bison, who have been increasing rapidly. As it is not proved feasible to kill the elk, objections having come from various quarters, the bison must be sacrificed, it is said. So the killing is on.

Special loading corrals have been built and the buffalo driven into these and pick is made of the ones to be killed or shipped. Before the recent snow came the animals on the range were eating the natural winter forage, indicating the overcrowded conditions of the bison range with all of the bison and elk foraging on it. Those interested in the bison are much concerned with the encroachment of the elk, but do nothing.

Sunday M. S. Carpenter of the sportsmen's association and Major E. A. Goldman returned from an inspection of the range, in company with Smith Riley, superintendent of United States game preserves, who is visiting there at the present time." The Flathead Courier, November 30, 1934, page 4.

### "Plans made for New CCC Camp

Estimates and plans for a CCC on the Nation Bison range, northwest of this city, which will probably be established near the Moiese headquarters, are being drawn up for Federal consideration.

The CCC crew may construct fences on the vast acreages of the bison range. They may be used for plowing the range into different divisions, as fire lines.

Most of the men in the CCC company on Trout Creek, near Superior, will move to the Nine Mile camps late this week. An advance detachment is now at the Nine Mile preparing the barracks."

December 12, 1934 The Missoulian

[“The Emergency Conservation Work program – the ECW or Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) as it is more popularly known – sprang to life in the first 100-days’ of President Franklin Roosevelt’s first term in office in 1933. From a manpower management standpoint alone, the CCC was a colossal undertaking with camps and men moving from community to community and from state to state in accordance with work needs, the changing seasons, and even in response to the demands of local residents or politicians.

The plan called for the enrollment of young, single men, to work on forestry, wildlife and range management, conservation, and parks and recreational work in every state. An enrollee’s base pay was \$30 a month, of which \$25 was sent home to his family. Enrollees could gain promotion to assistant leader and leader positions and thus were given opportunity for promotion and better pay. The War Department was tasked with enrolling the men, and seeing to their care while in camp.

The Departments of Interior, Agriculture and Labor were generally given the responsibility of managing the men while at work sites, with each camp being designated based on the using agency in charge of the work. So for example, camps designated by the letter “F” were generally engaged in forestry related work on state or national forest lands, camps designated “SP” were situated in state or local parks, while “SCS” camps were tasked with work for the Soil Conservation Service. The CCC operated uninterrupted from 1933 until 1942 when funding was discontinued in the wake of the attack on Pearl Harbor and the U.S. entry into World War Two.”

[https://www.westernplanner.org/201604issue/2016/10/31/civilian-conservation-corps-in-montana-1933-1942\]](https://www.westernplanner.org/201604issue/2016/10/31/civilian-conservation-corps-in-montana-1933-1942)

### "Elk Steak Feature Of Annual Banquet

Game Association to Have 400-Pound Cow Provided by Dr. R. Norton.

The meat item on the menu of the nineteenth annual banquet of the Western Montana Fish and Game association in Missoula January 12, will be elk steaks provided by Dr. R. Norton, warden of the Bison range. A cow, weighing 400 pounds when dressed, will be kept in storage until the cooks are ready to take care of it. Last year young buffalo was served.

Invitations and programs for the banquet will be sent to the members of the state legislature. It is expected that a score or more will attend.

Three interesting speakers have been contacted, and it is expected that all will reply favorably, one coming from Washington, the others being Montanans.” December 14, 1934 The Missoulian

### “Buffalo Meat is Loaded at Moiese

The first of a two-car shipment of dressed buffalo meat arrived in Missoula Friday, and was transferred immediately to the Milwaukee for transport to Eastern markets. The cars were loaded at Moiese.

A second carload will leave Missoula on the Northern Pacific today, destined for Christmas tables in the Middle west and East.

Surplus buffalo on the National Bison range northwest of here were slaughtered to provide meat for the market. Carrying capacity of the range is limited.” December 15, 1934 The Missoulian

In 1934 the Civilian Conservation Corps worked their first of just two summers at the National Bison Range. They built Red Sleep Mountain Drive and the front gate, and put in a day use area. <https://www.fws.gov/uploadedFiles/NBR.HistOutline.pdf>

### “Norton Tells of Distribution of Surplus Animals

Dr. R.R. Norton, Warden of the National Bison range told members of the Federal Business association at their Monday meeting here, the various means in disposing of surplus buffalo, elk and deer. Much of the meat obtained from the range surplus was given to the Flathead Indians a food.

Some of the buffalo steaks were sold, and quantities were distributed for public consumption in the middle West and East, through the Custer company. A Missoula Federal officer told of eating buffalo steak in a restaurant in Cleveland, with the price a dollar an order. Making inquiries as to where the steak originated, he was told that it came from Missoula, Mont.

D. S. Olson, chief of planting for Shelterbelt, was another speaker at the Federal business meeting here Monday. He told of the progress of that government project.” January 23, 1935 The Missoulian

### “Western Montana Supply of Ducks Biggest in State

More ducks were to be found in Western Montana than elsewhere in the state, say officers of the Western Montana Fish and Game association, in discussing the proposals for a closed duck season through 1935. Toward the close of the duck season late last fall there were approximately 150,000 ducks in this vicinity, according to conservative estimates, the various reserves sheltering many. There were as many ducks in 1933, possibly more mallards and a few less teal in evidence.

Feeding the ducks wintering northwest of here has been carried on by Bison range officials and others with grain provided by the Biological survey, it is stated. Some flocks have as many as 600 ducks, which have been grateful for the grain provided during the recent storm period in the Flathead river region.

It is pointed out that while early reports showed 13,396 duck stamps sold in Montana last fall under the new regulations, there were 1,016 disposed of at the Missoula post office, or nearby double the ratio of the state, according to population.” January 26, 1935 The Missoulian

## “Bison Are to be Released on Range.

Animals Have Been Kept in Corrals and Fed Hay in Recent Months.

Today will be the last day that the bison on the National bison range northwest of Missoula, near Moiese, may be viewed on display in the corral. Hay supple used to feed the animals in recent months is practically exhausted and next week the bison will be turned loose on the range, where the grass is coming in sufficient length to provide forage.

At present time there are 409 bison in the corral, it is said. So far there have been 123 calves born, and it is expected that 60 more will join the herd on the bison range during the next few weeks before calving is completed.

The white or albino buffalo is now two years old and an even greater attraction than as a calf. Those who have seen the animal say that its hide is pure white. Two large bulls in the herd are another interesting feature.” February 1, 1935 The Missoulian

Miss Camille Cozzi, who is employed at the office of the Bison range at Moiese, spent a day in Ravalli, visiting.” February 17, 1935 The Missoulian

## “Companies Coming to Dixon, St. Regis

Company No. 955, CCC, will arrive at Dixon on April 17 to proceed to its summer camp on the National Bison range, near Moiese. From where it will work during the next few months. It has been located at Sacramento.” April 11, 1935 The Missoulian

## Extensive Improvement Campaign to be Waged on Bison Reserve at Moiese

Two Hundred Montana Boys to Enter CCC Camp This Week to Start Season’s Work on Range

An extensive improvement campaign is to be carried on this year at the bison range at Moiese, according to Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the reserve, who was in the city Monday. The work projects will be carried out by CCC forces. Two hundred Montana boys are due to arrive this week at the camp sites to start work, Dr. Norton said.

The projects to be started represent the largest development upon the bison range since it was established, and will carry on a program which was originated by Dr. Norton when he became warden of the reserve.



The main projects that Dr. Norton has endeavored to develop on the bison range are water resources. In the past two years he has established 39 storage tanks for water and has opened up five reservoirs. As a result fresh water is available within a mile and a half from any point on the 19,000-acres reserve.

Nearly a dozen work projects have been outlined for the CCC forces on the bison reserve.

Forty-three miles of new road and trails will be built. Twelve miles of fire guard trench will be dug. Seven new buildings will be constructed and additions will be made to three more. Five hundred acres of timber clearing will be made to reduce fire hazard. Five miles of new electric line will be built. Two miles of telephone line will be overhauled. A rodent control campaign will be made over the 19,000 acres on the reserve. Ten acres of obnoxious weeds will be removed and much development will be carried on for new springs for water.

### Many Visitors on Range

Dr. Norton said there have been many visitors on the range of late. At the present time the bison are in corrals near the headquarters where they are being fed hay because of the fire last year which swept over 5,000 acres causing a feed shortage on the range this spring. Dr. Norton said 24 cars of visitors appeared at the range Sunday. He said the bison would be on feed in the lots for a while yet and that visitors, who wished to see the animals, may appear Saturday afternoons or Sundays.” April 16, 1935 The Missoulian

### “CCC Workers are Placed in Camps

#### Forest Service Trucks Deliver Men to Moiese and St. Regis

Forest Service trucks Wednesday morning delivered CCC forces to Moiese for work on the National Bison range and to Camp F-40 near St. Regis, for temporary duty before going to the Big Creek camps. The truck haul was six miles from Dixon, where the company assigned to Moiese was unloaded from N. P. train No. 4, and 10 miles from St. Regis, where that company left the Milwaukee train, to Camp F-40. Both details came from California.

An additional contingent from Fort Missoula will be sent to the Moiese Bison range camp Friday, it is expected.

Two hundred and twenty-five enrollees will arrive from Montana points at Fort Missoula today for examination.

Saturday a company from Utah will arrive at Fort Missoula, leaving on a special N. P. train Sunday for Darby, from where they will go by truck into Deep creek, near the Allen ranger station, for summer assignment.” April 18, 1935 The Missoulian

### “Utah Company Arrives at Fort the

Detailed Here for Present to Go to Powell District Later.

Company No. 953, CCC, arrived in Missoula Friday afternoon on the Northern Pacific from the Douglas, Utah, district for temporary assignment to Fort Missoula. After detail of several weeks at the Fort, the CCC company, reinforced by a Montanan enrollment detachment, will move to Packers' Meadow, on the Lolo forest, to work in the East Selway country.

A detachment of CCC workers, recently enrolled at Fort Missoula, moved to the Moiese camp on the National Bison range Friday morning, to join the company which had established camp there earlier in the week.

More recruits, 225 in all, are expected Saturday, as well as Company No 052 from Utah district, which is to be moved Sunday to Darby, to go from there in trucks to the Allen ranger station in the Deep Creek country of the Bitter Root." April 20, 1935 The Missoulian

### "Visiting Days at Range are Limited

Visiting at the National Bison range at Moiese will be limited to Saturdays and Sundays in the future, it is announced by Dr. Robert S. Norton, warden in charge at the range.

Dr. Norton's statement in regard to the opportunity to visit the reserve where the huge bison and the albino buffalo range is:

"Due to the increased activities necessary in connection with the CCC camp and the shortage of supervisory personnel it has become necessary to limit the caring for of visitors at the National Bison range to the following days and hours:

Saturdays: 1 p.m. and 3 p.m.

Sundays: 10 a.m., 1:00 and 3 p.m.

"Guides will be furnished at any other time and visitors are prohibited from entering the range without being accompanied by the guide." May 30, 1935 The Missoulian

### "Railway Vets to Get Trips Here During Meeting

N.P. Men Visit Flathead, Bison Range, Bitter Root and Plant at Bonner.

A special train will steam to Polson Friday morning on the Northern Pacific as a sight-seeing feature for the Veteran's association of that railroad meeting here this week in eleventh annual convention.....

Thursday evening the Veterans' association will have its annual banquet at the Loyola auditorium, with W. W. Berry as master of ceremonies. The program includes music by the "Melodians" orchestra, vocal numbers by the Rhythm Queens," tap dancing by Mary Rantru, accordionette numbers by Tom White, a violin trio, solo by Dean DeLoss, xylophone numbers by Charles White, and an address by B. W. Scendrett, executive vice president of the Northern

Pacific. The dinner menu includes Frenchtown fruit cup, roast Montana turkey, Flathead potatoes, Bitter Root peas, Hell Gate gravy, Mount Jumbo rolls, N. P. trade mark salad, Lone Pine ice cream, Mission Range cake and Blackfoot coffee.

The Friday special leaves Missoula at 9 o'clock, enjoy a sight of the bison that Superintendent R. Norton has promised to assemble for their special entertainment at the National Bison range. Then they will have a fish dinner at Polson, tour the south side of Flathead lake, and leave Polson for Missoula at 4 o'clock..."..... June 18, 1935 The Missoulian

"Dr. Norton is Visitor.

Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the National Bison range northwest of here, was in the city Friday on business. He said the company of CCC men assigned to the Bison range is busy on various projects, including heavy road and trail work. The range shows a good growth for the cold spring and early summer season." July 13, 1935 The Missoulian

"Rattlers

Gopher Crews on Bison Range Dispatch Reptiles.

Toll of 163 rattlesnakes was taken by a gopher poisoning crew of CCC workers on the bison range out of Moiese, according to reports brought to the city. It is said the number killed during the two months campaign exceeded the 1934 kill in the same area during the same period by 3 rattlers, as 160 were killed a year ago.

According to the reports received the slaughter of snakes was brought about without any of the workers being bitten." August 11, 1935 The Missoulian

"Jubilee Crowd of 25,000 Expected at St. Ignatius

Plans are Progressing for Three-Day Celebration in Flathead.

Twenty-five thousand people are expected at the Indian Jubilee fiesta at St. Ignatius September 27, 28 and 29, Rudolph P. Stoll, enthusiastic booster for the Mission celebration, said while in Missoula.

"This jubilee is something unusual, appealing to everyone, something which can not be seen anywhere else. We have no carnival, features, sideshows, Ferris wheels or merry-go-rounds.

"We will show the most interesting collection of Indian relics to be found among the 17 Indian tribes which are to participate in the Indian Jubilee, which is in honor of Father Louis Taelman's half century of service.

"The other day Indians brought in three white scalps, taken many, many years ago, on a scalp stick. We don't know whether the scalps were Democrats or Republicans, but they were white. Duncan McDonald is permitting the exhibition of his wonderful war dress, a heavy bond having

been put up to guarantee that it will be returned undamaged. From every corner of the reservation unusual exhibits are coming for the museum which will house the relics.

“The committee in charge must feed 1,200 Indians for three days. Meals must be provided for the many thousand visitors who are taking the time of many St. Ignatius residents.

“Well have the white buffalo from the National bison range in a pen at the show. The white buffalo is one of the sacred animals of Indian history, occurring very infrequently.

“Indian war dances, Indian “stick” games, and many other interesting features from the life of the Northwestern tribes will be demonstrated.” September 14, 1935 The Missoulian

### “Bison Herd Is in Good Condition

With the bison herd at the National Bison range northwest of here carefully culled, 484 head of buffalo comprise the present census, Dr. R. Norton, warden, said while in Missoula Tuesday. Twenty-five head of the herd are to be eliminated, but the remainder will be kept on the range.

Dr. Norton has requested the use of a CCC company for a second season on the bison range northwest of here. A Montana company stationed there during the past season accomplished much in the construction of fire guards, road maintenance, road construction, fence construction and other improvements.

Rodent control was accomplished on 17,000 acres of the bison range. The CCC boys killed 205 rattlesnakes, without a single mishap, although many had close calls.” November 6, 1935 The Missoulian

### “Buffalo and Elk Ready for Market

Dressed buffalo and elk meat was loaded into two express cars Friday at Moiese, headquarters of the National Bison range, for shipment on the Northern Pacific to market points for the Christmas trade.

Excess bison and elk were killed during the week and the meat prepared for shipment. One car with more than 15,000 pounds of dressed meat be be transported on train No. 4, eastbound, Saturday for St. Louis.

Sunday another carload of dressed meat will be shipped to St. Paul and Eastern market points. The consignments will supply the Christmas demand or such unusual cuts. Two thousand pounds of the dressed meat is being loaded for shipment to Montana consumers.” December 14, 1935 The Missoulian

## “Car Buffalo Meat Goes to St. Paul

A carload of buffalo meat from Moiese on the bison reserve went through Missoula Sunday. The animals had been butchered on the reserve and the meat is being sent east in a refrigerator car. The carload Sunday was consigned to St. Paul. It is the second carload to be sent from the bison range in the past few days.” December 16, 1935 The Missoulian

## “Pendray Is New Agent for N. P. in Missoula

Will Succeed N. H. Mason, Who is to Retire From Service January 1.

George D. Pendray, who has been agent at most of the stations on the Rocky Mountain division of the Northern Pacific since he came to the Northwest in 1907, has been appointed general agent for the railway at Missoula, effective January 1. He succeeds N. H. Mason, who is retiring at the end of the year, after serving as agent here since 1902 and engaging in active railroading since 1879. Announcement of Mr. Pendray's appointment was made by Howard H. Ellsworth, general freight and passenger agent in Montana for the N. P., and D. H. Driscoll, division superintendent,

Mr. Pendray is known to railroad men from one end of the division to the other. Since February, 1934, he has been traveling freight and passenger agent for the Northern Pacific, with headquarters at Missoula, and has made his home in this city. He has had more than thirty-three years of railroading.

His railroad career has been most interesting and has brought him into contact with many and unusual developments in the traffic world. Born a little more than fifty years ago in Westside, Iowa, he moved to Jamestown, N. D., with his parents, and then back to Oskaloosa, Iowa.

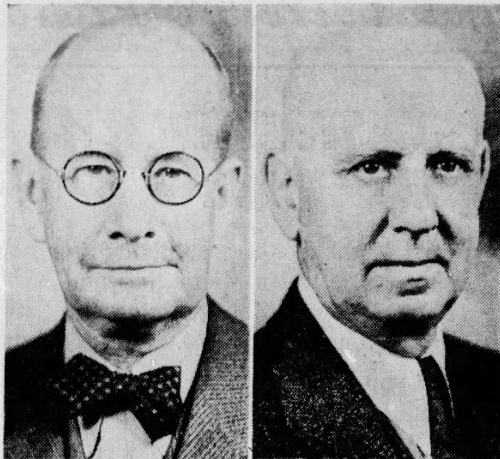
As a boy he learned telegraphy in the Western Union offices at Oskaloosa, and soon was a railroad operator, working one for the Burlington lines and four years for the Iowa Central, his last station before coming West being at Keithsburg, Ill.

In July, 1907, Mr. Pendray came to the Northern Pacific as agent at Ravalli, in the days before the Flathead reservation was open, when the frontier country was still wild and woolly. He assumed his duties at the time the first bison were being shipped into the National Bison range, and he says that he has supervised the shipping of more live bison than any man in the United States.

From Ravalli he received other assignments to various stations, working at many points as relief and extra agent. He was detailed to St. Regis for several years, and then he worked as agent for the Northern Pacific at Deer Lodge for slightly more than four years. He was promoted to traveling freight and passenger agent for the division early in 1934. Now he is to succeed Mr. Mason, who reached the age limit for railway employees this month and is concluding his extended service the last day of the year.

Mr. Pendray is married and resides at the Van Dorn apartments here.” December 25, 1935 The Missoulian

## Veteran General Agent Retires After 34 Years



Newell H. Mason

George D. Pendray.

—Photographs by Ace Woods Studio.

Newell H. Mason, agent for the Northern Pacific railway at Missoula for nearly 34 years, retires from the service of the railway company today. He is to be succeeded by George D. Pendray. Although the change is effective today, the actual transfer of the office will be made Thursday, it is announced. The post of agent at Missoula is one of most important on the Northern Pacific system, according to railroad traffic officials. Mr. Pendray, the new agent, now is traveling freight and passenger agent with offices in Missoula.

Mr. Mason has been with the Northern Pacific for 45 years, all of which service has been in Montana. When he officially retires here today he will have rounded out 56 years of railroading.

Mr. Mason started his railroading in his home town of Rutland, Vt., in 1879. He was born in Rutland, December 19, 1865.

He joined railroad telegraph service, a joint service operated by the Western Union and the Central Vermont railroad. That now is a part of the Canadian National system, being a branch in the New England country.

Later he became station agent for the Bennington & Rutland railroad, a small line, but a link between Montreal and New York city and now part of the New York Central. Later he returned to Rutland as manager of the Commercial Union Telegraph company office. The latter company now is a part of the Postal.

Early in 1891, Mr. Mason came to Montana with the Northern Pacific. He was ticket clerk and operator in the general agent's office under General Agent A. D. Edgar, a position he held from 1891 to 1894. On December 20, 1894, he was transferred to Marysville as agent when that town was the center of an active mining district and when the old Drum Lummon gold mine was going at full swing.

On May 22, 1902, Mr. Mason was transferred to Missoula as freight and passenger agent for the Northern Pacific, where he remained ever since. During the nearly 34 years that Mr. Mason has been in Missoula he was in constant contact with business and commercial interests of the city and active in community affairs. During the many years he served the company here Mr. Mason had offers of transfers to other points on the system. He said Tuesday that he had always "chosen to stay in Missoula."

Mr. Mason said he and Mrs. Mason would continue to make their home in Missoula. Their son, Milk

ton, and his family reside at Gold Creek.

Mr. Mason was known to every employe of the railway on the local division and had an acquaintance with every traffic official of the system.

### The New Agent.

George D. Pendray, who is to take over the duties of the agent's office Thursday, is known from one end of the division to the other. Since February, 1934, he has been traveling freight and passenger agent for the railway with headquarters here. He has had more than 33 years of railroading.

Born a little more than 50 years ago at Westside, Iowa, he went to Jamestown, N. D., with his parents and later back to Oskaloosa, Iowa. As a boy he learned telegraphy in the Western Union offices at Oskaloosa, and soon was a railroad operator. He worked a year on the Burlington lines and four years for the Iowa Central. His last station before coming West was Keithsburg, Ill.

In July, 1907, Mr. Pendray came to the Northern Pacific as agent at Ravalli, in the days before the Flathead reservation was open, when the frontier country still was wild and woolly. He assumed his duties at the time the first bison were being shipped into the National Bison range, and he says that he has supervised the shipping of more live bison than any man in the United States.

From Ravalli he received other assignments to various stations, working at many points as relief and extra agent. He was detailed to St. Regis for several years, and then he worked as agent for the Northern Pacific at Deer Lodge for slightly more than four years. He was promoted to traveling freight and passenger agent for the division early in 1934.

Mr. and Mrs. Pendray have made their home in Missoula for nearly two years.

### Others Retire.

## “Mr. Shaw Honored.

After a very enjoyable trip to Polson, and the National Bison range, Miss Irene Williams entertained with a game dinner and cards. The guests present were: J. W. Shaw, Miss Emma Jones, Dudley Swinley of Browning, Miss Mary Hines and A. M. Minette of California. The party was given in honor of Mr. Shaw, it being his fifty-ninth birthday.” January 26, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Death Sudden for Haugan CCC Chief

Sudden death of Captain W. H. Robinson, Baker, Mont., who has been in command of the CCC camp at Haugan, came as surprise to Fort Missoula district officials. Captain Robinson was seized by an acute heart attack while at Wallace, Idaho, where his family made their home during his detail to the Haugan nursery camp. He was 40 years of age.

Captain Harry M. Fenton has been assigned to command the Haugan camp of the CCC. Captain Fenton came here last week from the Fort George Wright district.

Captain Robinson had become acquainted with Western Montana while in command of the Moiese National Bison range camp in 1935. He was sent to Haugan to assume command there when the company at Moiese camp was disbanded. He was a reserve officer, assigned to the 416<sup>th</sup> Infantry, 104<sup>th</sup> division, Montana reserves, and had World war service. Funeral services were read at Wallace Monday and the body accompanied his family, sent to Baker for interment.” January 28, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Tourist Campaign Described at Meet

Advertising of Montana and its resources, through the campaign which has been started by Montanans’ Inc., was explained to a meeting of the Lake county Kiwanis club at Ronan Tuesday evening.

L. A. Campbell, manager of Montanans’ Inc., spoke on reclamation development and the tourist advertising campaign of the organization, and Dr. Robert Norton, superintendent of the United States biological reserve, spoke on “The Wild Life Program of the United States Biological Survey.”

Mr. Campbell said that the albino buffalo on the bison range is, shown in a picture which will be one of group being used on connection with advertisements of Montana’s recreational features in a national magazine. The buffalo the only albino now in existence, and one of nine born on which records were kept, is one of the attractions of the reserve.

The state’s advertising campaign is already under way, and 1,200 inquiries have been received so far, Mr. Campbell said.

The meeting Tuesday evening was arranged by James Harbert, Lake county chairman of Montanan's Inc., and Charles Paisley presided. A committee will be named to raise Lake county's quota for the tourist advertising campaign." March 25, 1936 The Missoulian

### "CCC Work on Bison Range to Continue

Approval having been received for reestablishing the CCC camp near Moiese for another season, it has been announced that work will continue on the National Bison range under the Biological survey.

This will bring the total number of CCC camps for the state of Montana for the summer season to 22, it is said. Nearly four thousand, five hundred men will be engaged in such work.

The National Bison range camp is expected to be in operation by the end of April or early in May, according to present plans. If an outside company comes into the state to occupy the Moiese camp, it will be here by April 15, but if a company now in Montana is transferred, it will be moved to a date satisfactory to the Bison range officials and the agency to which such company is now assigned." March 28, 1936 The Missoulian

### "CCC Companies in Spring Movements

Movement of CCC companies for the summer period in the Fort Missoula district is being arranged. A company is being reorganized at Nine at this time, to occupy the Moiese camp on the National Bison range next Monday or Tuesday." April 26, 1936 The Missoulian

### CCC Crews Move Into Summer Camp

First cadre of 60 men of the company occupying the Moiese Bison Range CCC camp has moved into its summer quarters near Moiese station. Captain Harry Wickman is in command of this company which consists entirely of Montana boys.

One hundred and five more men are waiting at Fort Missoula district headquarters to join the Moiese company as quickly as possible, to start work on the extensive program of improvements planned under the supervision of Dr. R. Norton.

Thursday a detachment of 140 men will arrive from Montana points at Fort Missoula to enroll in the CCC. Six are going from Missoula county and nine more from neighboring counties in this quota, while a majority arrive on the Northern Pacific and Milwaukee trains from various points." April 30, 1936 The Missoulian



## “101 CCC Men Off Today to Camps In the Flathead

Most of Group to See Duty On National Bison Range Located Near Moiese.

A detachment of 101 CCC men will leave Missoula on the westbound train No. 3 of the Northern Pacific this morning for Dixon. From there they will be transported by trucks to camps in the Flathead valley. It is expected that most of them will go to the National Bison range at Moiese to fill the ranks of the company. They have been at Fort Missoula since they were enrolled in the service.

An advance cadre will leave the Nine Mile camp Tuesday for the CCC camp in the west fork of the Bitter Root, southwest of Hamilton, which will be prepared for the coming of the company later in the month.

Next Monday a New York company now at Sidney will move to Shelburne lake, in Glacier National park. May 13 a company from Tillamook, Ore., will arrive at Babb, on the east side of Glacier park. May 15 the company at Ekalaka will move to Sun River, and on May 16 a company from Reedsport, Ore., will arrive at Belton for the Fish creek camp.” May 9, 1936 The Missoulian

## “More Recruits Off to Camps From Missoula

Detachments Go to Bison Range and Thompson River from Fort. Detachments of CCC workers left Saturday morning on the Northern Pacific for their summer camps, after enrollment at Fort Missoula.

Twenty-six of the boys went to Dixon, to move into the Moiese camp on the national Bison range. Thirty-six went to Thompson river camp, near Thompson Falls where they have been assigned.

More recruits will be distributed to the eight Montana companies from the detachments which have been received at Fort Missoula, until all carry a full quota of men for the summer period. The ruling of the CCC headquarters is if that companies fall below a certain number of men in camp, they may be disbanded.” May 17, 1936 The Missoulian

## Picnic

“Local Ranger M. B. Mendenhall, accompanied by his wife, attended the forestry picnic at the bison range Sunday. An interesting feature of the outing, a climb via the new road built by CCC workers, to the highest point in the park, gave picnickers an excellent view of the country for miles around, and the large herd of buffalo.” May 24, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Biological Survey Chief Visits Here

Moving rapidly across the west, Ira Gabrielson, chief of the Biological Survey, was in Missoula Friday, after an inspection of the National Bison range northwest of here, which is in his department. He was briefly a visitor at the Missoula Chamber of Commerce.

At the Bison range, which he saw for the first time, Mr. Gabrielson was much interested in the herd of 4132 adults and 65 calves, with additions to be expected to the calf crop during the next two months. As a result it will be necessary to reduce the herd slightly in the fall, Dr. R. S. Norton, warden, said.

Mr. Gabrielson did not make many statements in regard to the migratory bird hunting season, which is to be fixed in July by the Biological Survey, as it is in charge of wild life in the country. He is inspecting all refuges and reserves in the Northwest, on his return from Oregon State college, where he was awarded an honorary degree.” June 7, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Visiting Days at National Bison Range Are Fixed

Guides to Conduct Tourists On Trips on Saturdays and Sundays Only.

Opportunity to view the National Bison range and its varied inhabitants, including the herd of several hundred buffalo, will be afforded all visitors on Saturdays and Sundays only, at specified hours, in the afternoon on Saturdays and, starting at 10 o’clock on Sundays, tours being made under direction of guides.

Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the Bison range says:

“We have a CCC camp at the National Bison range and the men that are employed as foremen of the various crews of CCC are men who normally act as guides. As these men work on weekdays they, therefore can not act as guides on the same days as they are employed as foremen. As tourists can not go through the range without a guide we have set aside the following days and hours of the day that a guide will be furnished:

“Saturdays – 1 p.m. and 3 p. m.

Sundays – 10 a.m., 1 p.m. and 3 p. m.

“It will be useless for tourists to come to Moiese expecting to go through the range at any other time than specified above.” June 26, 1936 The Missoulian

## “News Picture Men in City

A group of nine persons representing Paramount Pictures arrived in Missoula Friday evening and today will go to Moiese on the Flathead Indian Reservation, where it is expected they will take news pictures of the bison on their native ranges

Included in the group were: Arthur Rosson, director; R. Asher, business manager, and Robert Miles, assistant director.

Members of the group said it would be decided today whether or not they would spend several days in the Missoula district.” August 8, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Daughter of Pioneer of Flathead Valley Is Dead

St. Ignatius, Sept. 10. - (Special) Funeral services were conducted at the Catholic church here today for Mrs. Mary Pablo Barnaby, daughter of one of the Flathead valley's most noted citizens. The rites were conducted by Rev. Father Taelman and burial was in the Pablo plot where Michael Pablo, her father, was buried years ago.

Mr. Barnaby's father was owner of a large buffalo herd in the Flathead valley before he sold the animals to the United States and Canadian governments. [Just the Canadian government].

The present bison range at Moiese is stocked with animals which from the Pablo herd and the thousands of head of buffalo roaming the plains in Canada came from the foundation stock purchased by the Canadian government from Mr. Pablo.

Mrs. Barnaby died Tuesday at the age of 50 years.

Mrs. Barnaby is survived by her husband, Antoine Barnaby, and two brothers, Louis and Alec of Pablo, the town which was named after her father.” September 11, 1936 The Missoulian [Her first husband was Jim Grinder.]

James G. Dzur, educational advisor of company 939 of the CCC near Moiese, is in Missoula attending the CCC Institute. The camp there was recently visited Lieutenant Foss, the district chaplain.

One group of enrollees is constructing a new gate for the bison range. It was started on September 4, about a thousand feet west of the old entrance, and is being made of stone gathered from the Paradise region. The project is expected to be finished in about two weeks.

The men were entertained last week when the forestry show boat arrived and showed an educational picture on soil erosion along with a comedy and news reel.” September 16, 1936 The Missoulian

## “Thompson Bags Second Bobcat

St. Ignatius, Oct. 21. - (Special) - Carol Thompson, government hunter, killed a bobcat at Valley creek Monday. This is the second cat he has killed this month. The other was trapped south of Dixon. Mr. Thompson has killed 19 coyotes this month, one of them measuring 7 feet from tip of its tail to its nose. He is in charge of killing all predatory animals in the bison range and game preserves and within a 15-mile area of each.” October 22, 1936 The Missoulian

## “U.S. Will Sell 100 of Surplus Moiese Bisons

Reduction of Herd Avoids Overgrazing. Albino Won't be Sold.

The big game hunting season is at an end, but there's still a chance to get really big game by purchase according to the Biological Survey of the United States government.

In an effort to avoid overgrazing of available ranges, surplus bison have been offered for sale at the National Bison range, it is announced by the bureau.

One hundred of the Moiese animals will be disposed.

At Valentine, Neb. 25 bison will be sold, at the Wichita Mountains refuge in Oklahoma, 50 bison, and at the Sully Hill preserve at Fort Totten, N. D., three bison and 15 elk.

The reduction of the herd through such sale has been an annual event at the Moiese bison range in recent years, with propagation of the herd providing an increase greater than may be accommodated each year.

But the albino is not for sale.” November 18, 1936 The Missoulian

### “Rod and Gun Club To Hold Banquet

Whitefish, Dec. 14. – (Special) – The Whitefish Rod and Gun Club in a meeting held this week, made plans for their annual banquet to be held late in January. A buffalo roast will be the “piece de resistance” offered procured from the National Bison range at Moiese. A mountain trout banquet was given last year and was attended by about 200 Rod and Gun Club members with speakers from all parts of the state on the program. P. G. Gutensohn is the local president.”

December 15, 1936 The Missoulian

### “Moiese Youth Is Unconscious For More than Week

Stanley Driscoll Sustains Injuries in Accident on Bison Range.

Polson, Dec. 16. – (Special) – Still in a coma from injuries which he received one week ago, the condition of Stanley Driscoll of Moiese, a patient at the Polson hospital was reported being somewhat stronger today. Attendants at the hospital said he was able to take more nourishment although he is still unable to open his eyes or speak and is in an unconscious condition.

Young Driscoll was injured last Tuesday while herding buffalo at the bison reserve near Moiese. He was alone at the time of the accident but it is believed that he either fell or was thrown off from his horse. He was found a short time later and rushed to the hospital here.” December 17, 1936 The

Missoulian



December 17, 1936 The Missoulian

## "Annual Banquet of Rod and Gun Club Saturday

Roast Buffalo to be Served at Whitefish Sportsmen's Dinner.

Whitefish, Feb. 18 – (Special) – The annual banquet of the Whitefish Rod and Gun club has been set for Saturday evening at the Masonic temple and will be served by the ladies of the Methodist Episcopal church. Roast buffalo will be the piece de resistance, procured from the national bison range at Moiese.

The banquet marks the close of the membership drive and promises to be the largest affair in the history of the group. An interesting program is reported by the committee in charge with a number of outside speakers.

Thomas M. Marlowe, president of the Missoula Sportsmen's association, will be present and the president E. T. Scoyen, superintendent of Glacier national park, is also assured. Mr. Scoyen will

present moving pictures of the park and natural wild life. Many out-of-town people plan to attend and arrangements have been made for those who have not already procured their tickets, to purchase them at the door.

Plans have been made to serve 300 people.” February 19, 1937 The Missoulian

## “National Bison Area Gives Good Feed All Winter

Unaided by Humans, Buffalo Pass Season Easily, Warden Says.

Not a forkful of hay was fed the 400 bison ranging on the National Bison range northwest of Missoula this winter, Dr. R. Norton, warden, said while in Missoula Tuesday. The range provided sufficient grass to keep the herd fit and healthy through the entire winter period, without any assistance from man.

The herd on the range near here is now rated as the best in the world by zoological organizations, said Dr. Norton. It is kept such by rotation of grazing and annual elimination so as to prevent overcrowding of range.

While there was a calf crop of 86 last spring, an elimination of 110 was made during the last few months. Of these 108 were slaughtered, and the beef sent to the Indians of the Flathead and the Blackfeet reservations for consumption. Two were shipped alive for other purposes. The 1937 calf crop is expected from the middle of April through early May, the warden said, and indications are that it should be of normal character for this size herd.” March 10, 1937 The Missoulian

“The Moiese national bison range camp will not be occupied during the coming half-year period, it is said.” March 19, 1937 The Missoulian

“Dr. R. Norton, warden at the bison range at Moiese, was in Missoula Friday while on his return to the Flathead from a visit to Billings.” April 10, 1937 The Missoulian

## “Another Albino Bison Born On Game Range Near Moiese

Washington, May 13. – AP- Federal wild game officials announced proudly tonight an albino bison calf had been recently on the national bison refuge near Moiese, Mont.

Stanley P. Young of the bureau of biological survey said a pure white bison was a rarity in the animal kingdom.

Young said an albino bison calf was born four years ago and when matured it was segregated from the herd with several cows. The white bull mated with his mother and the second albino calf, a female was born a few days ago.

Young said in the white bison were rare even in the days when countless thousands of the native buffalo roamed the plains. He said the Indians regarded the albino bison as “big medicine” and that the lucky hunter who killed one was assured success.

Young said the new albino calf and its father were the only white bison in the herd of the biological survey, which now numbers about 1,000 head.” May 14, 1937 The Missoulian

## “Ronan Prepared For Celebration Today, Monday

Full Two-Day Program Is Arranged for Ninth Annual Powwow.

Ronan. Sept. 4. – (Special) - Ronan’s ninth annual Labor day celebration will be held Sunday and Monday, and the local committee has outlined a two-day program in which there will be something going on day and night for the next two days.

Sunday’s celebration will be featured by a baseball game between Ronan and the Hamilton V-8’s. The rodeo will start immediately following the game. In the evening wrestling bouts are set for 7 o’clock. A midnight frolic will start at the Shamrock pavilion at 11:30 o’clock Sunday night and dancing will hold forth from midnight until early morning hours.

### Monday’s Program

Monday will be the big day for the celebration and will start off with an address for dairymen at 1 o’clock. J.O. Tretsven, dairy specialist at the Montana State College will be the speaker for the day. The parade will be staged at 10:30 o’clock Monday morning and it will be followed by the free buffalo barbeque, served from the storage rooms of the Ronan garage at 11:30 o’clock. The 1,500-pound bison has been boned and rolled and will go into the pits late today or early tomorrow to be ready for the Monday morning barbecue.

Two dances are scheduled to top off the Labor Day Celebration Monday. One will be held at the Shamrock pavilion, which an old-time dance will be held at the high school gymnasium.

Sunday and Monday will be a double holiday for the entire Flathead valley on the occasion of the Ronan celebration and large crowds are expected from [all] over Western Montana.

L. F. Ayers and Roy King, ranchers of Valley creek, south of Ravalli, state the grounds for the rodeo are ready. New corrals and an arena have been built. It is expected that this will be a permanent improvement for celebrations which may be held in Ronan. The grounds are east of the ball park.

Ayers and King have brought many horses from their ranch. Among the horses are “Headlight” and “Steamboat,” noted in Lake county as bronchos that have never been ridden. They will be mounted both days. Other horses with reputations as being real buckers are here.” September 15, 1937  
The Missoulian

## “Bison Range at Moiese Driest For 25 Years

Less Grass on Range, but Much Water Conserved For Animals

The bison range at Moiese is the driest it has been in 25 years, according to Dr. R. Norton, warden of the reserve, visitor in Missoula Tuesday. He said it may be necessary to feed the animals on the 18,500-acre range during the winter months.

Dr. Norton said there is less grass than ever before, although it has not been overgrazed. In fact, Dr. Norton said, the herd of animals has been kept down to the carrying capacity of the range.

However, the dry year retarded growth of the native grass. In addition to that, he said, grasshoppers had swept across the range and devoured all vegetation over a strip of 4,000 acres of land.

Dr. Norton said the biological survey during the past two or three years had placed 39 tanks and nine reservoirs to catch surplus water on the range and hold it at watering places. They have been so placed that animals are within a mile of a waterhole at any point on the range. In addition to that, he reports that a creek flows across the reserve.

Dr. Norton said it is likely that the herd of buffalo will be reduced from 460 to 300 head during the winter. He said there are 140 elk on the reserve.

Fewer rattlers were seen on the reservation by the workers this year. He said about 75 of them had been dispatched.” October 6, 1937 The Missoulian

### “May Move Elk to St. Regis Region

Moving elk from the national bison range at Dixon at the Cabinet forest was the subject of discussion at a conference of Federal and state officials here Monday. The elk would be planted on the “cutoff” area between St. Regis and Paradise. The area is heavily timbered and is considered excellent elk grazing ground.

The tract is located on the Cabinet forest, so Supervisor A. H. Abbott of that unit was in the city, accompanied by Ranger Robinson, to attend the conference at the office of Major Evan Kelley. J. C. Carney, assistant state game warden, came here to be present at the meeting, while Dr. R. S. Norton, superintendent of the Bison range, presented his plans for the movement.” November 23, 1937 The Missoulian

### “Buffalo Meat in Demand in East

Buffalo meat is in demand this fall, Dr. R. S. Norton, superintendent of the national bison range northwest of here, stated Tuesday while in Missoula. Plans call for the killing or shipping of 150 head/Of this number, 35 head already have been shipped, one of the animals going to a zoo at New Bedford, Mass. Many of them have gone to Eastern cities, with Pennsylvania and North Carolina being noticeable among the states receiving live animals for exhibition purposes.

There are now 450 bison on the national bison range at Moiese.

The Department of Agriculture has fixed a price of \$50 a head for the bison that must be disposed of to pare the herd now on the range to the carrying capacity.

Arrangements are being made to move more than a hundred elk from the bison range to the St. Regis-Paradise cutoff for planting on the Cabinet forest.” November 24, 1937 The Missoulian



## “North Coast Train is a Rolling Zoo

A rolling zoo – that was the express car of the North Coast Limited train, eastbound, this afternoon on the Northern Pacific.

A bulky live bison, weighing 1,400 pounds, two live elk and two live deer were accommodated.

A dressed elk and a dressed deer, destined for dinner tables were also placed on board the train.

The big game came from the National Bison range at Moiese, which is disposing of surplus stock at this time at fixed rates for either live or dressed animals. Similar shipments are to continue during the next few weeks.

The Northern Pacific is loading 20 cars of beef cattle at Anceny, on this division, for Sterling, Col., where the stock is to feed, Monday.

A car of sheep will be loaded at Stevensville for the Chicago market. Two cars of cattle will be loaded at Darby for the Spokane market.” November 28, 1937 The Missoulian

## “Albino Bison to Washington Zoo

The close quarters of the shipping crates were not as welcome to two young buffaloes as the open range at Moiese from where they came, when the animals went through here Monday.

One of the two small animals shook his crate vigorously while it was on a depot truck here awaiting transfer to an eastbound train. The young animals are being sent from the bison range to the national zoo at Washington, D.C. One was an albino buffalo.” December 15, 1937 The Missoulian

## “At a Glance

Happenings of Interest, Gathered by Missoulian Correspondents

Dixon, Dec. 16 – (Special) – A shipment of dressed buffalo for the holiday trade went to Southern Idaho, Oregon and Washington and also to Cleveland, Ohio, during the week-end. Twenty-eight buffaloes made up this shipment from the Bison range at Moiese. J. Rockwell of New York is spending some time at the Bison range this week looking over specimens in the interest of the New York museum.” December 17, 1937 The Missoulian

## “First Big U. S. Specimens to Museum From Bison Preserve

The bison range at Moiese will furnish the first specimens of big animals in the United States to grace the new North American hall of the American Museum of Natural History in New York city, it became known here Monday.

The skeletons, heads and bones of six head of buffalo, taken on the reserve, went through Missoula by express to New York to be prepared for the museum. The shipment of 2,300 pounds was in charge of Robert H. Rockwell, taxidermist at the museum. Mr. Rockwell said they would be the first animals to go into the new North American hall. He also had minute measurements of the animals, taken on the reserve

Mr. Rockwell said the museum sent out emissaries two years ago to find the best specimens of buffalo, which were located on the bison range. The shipment which went through here Monday was composed of one old bull, one medium bull, two cows, a yearling spiked bull and one calf. Mr. Rockwell said the selection was carefully made and ranges in the various steps of size. The animals were provided by the U. S. biological survey.

Mr. Rockwell said Warden R. S. Norton on the reserve made the selection of the animals. Dr. Norton accompanied him to Missoula Monday with the shipment which is being rushed through New York.

Mr. Rockwell said elaborate plans are being made in the new American Hall. The animals are to be restored to their natural appearance and artists are now engaged upon plans for paintings for backgrounds for the exhibit to show them in their native state.” December 21, 1937 The Missoulian

### “Coyote Killed by Woman Motorist

Dixon, Feb. 12. – (Special) – Mrs. Lucius Smith had a peculiar experience, Thursday night on her return to her home from Arlee, when her car struck and killed a large coyote on the main highway, three miles east of Dixon. The animal ran in front of her car and was possibly blinded by the car lights. She stated it was headed in the direction of the Bison range. The impact broke the front bumper of her car.” February 13, 1938 The Missoulian

### “Returns to Dakota.

Mrs. J. P. Shields of Minot, N. D., who spent a week visiting Dr. and Mrs. R. Norton at the bison range at Moiese, left the city Saturday on the North Coast Limited for her home in Dakota. She stopped at Moiese on her return from the Coast. Dr. and Mrs. Norton accompanied her to Missoula Saturday.” March 11, 1938 The Missoulian

### “Mountaineers To Bison Range

Members of the Montana Mountaineers will visit the bison range at Moiese Sunday. Arrangements have been completed whereby Dr. R. Norton, warden at the reserve, will take the members of the party onto the range.

The members of the party will leave the Bitter Root market at 8:30 o'clock in the morning for Moiese. Lynn Ambrose will be leader of the party. Those wishing to go on the trip are requested to telephone 3282.” April 1, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Nearly 50 Make Mountaineers’ Trip to Range

Spend Time in Bison Park Near Moiese on Day’s Outing.

Nearly 50 members of the Montana Mountaineers made the trip to Moiese Sunday to visit the bison range, where they were shown about the reserve by Dr. R. Norton, warden. They saw the bison in the corrals and on the range and also got a close-up view of the albino buffalo. Deer and mountain goats were also seen by the members of the party.

They were taken about the corrals which contain most of the animals at this time, and had their lunches at the picnic grounds. In onto the range to one of the lookout stations, where they got a view of the Mission range of mountains...” April 4, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Bison Range is Becoming Show Place in Area

Total of 160 Persons in Sunday Party on Reserve at Moiese.

The bison range at Moiese is becoming a show place, according to Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the reserve, Monday visitor here.

Dr. Norton said a total of 160 persons visited the range on Sunday, including a delegation of 20 members of the Spokane Chamber of Commerce. The Spokane men were guests of O. C. Bradeen, Melvin Bradner, Ellers Koch and K. D. Swan of the Forest Service. They were taken on a personally conducted tour through the park by deputies under Dr. Norton. Dr. Norton said that each year there are more travelers interested in seeing the wild life on the bison range. Although it has not been advertised as a scenic attraction. Dr. Norton said that a total of 960 automobile parties were registered at the reserve during the 1937 travel season. Because of the interest in the matter, Dr. Norton said the Biological survey is making plans to permit the public to enjoy all of the facilities of the bison range.” May 17, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Range Rider Job Will Be Filled by Civil Service

Need for a laborer-patrolman on the wildlife refuge at Moiese is announced by the civil service commission. The position is that of range rider, and the pay is \$1,200 a year. The refuge is on the national bison range.

Receipt of applications for entry in the competitive examination will close June 2. Application blanks may be obtained at the Missoula and Polson post offices.” May 21, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Five Buffalo to be Barbecued at Big Celebration

Animals for Polson Power Dedication Come From Bison Range.

Five young buffalo are to be barbecued for the Polson power plant dedication Saturday, it became known here yesterday.

The animals were from the bison range at Moiese and were slaughtered last Friday by Henry Helgeson who prepared them for the feast Saturday, to be enjoyed by Indian and white. The animals are young, dressing about 500 pounds each, Mr. Helgeson said and he added that the meat should be tender and appetizing at the barbeque.

Mr. Helgeson, who for the past 12 years has been butchering the surplus animals under the supervision of the warden for the biological survey, said here Thursday that he had killed to date and butchered 1, 324 head of buffalo on the range. Recently he slaughtered the buffalo used at the Ronan barbecue. Mr. Helgeson said he believes he holds the record for slaughtering ore buffalo than any other man living today.” August 5, 1938 The Missoulain

## “National Bison Range Attracts 5,000 Persons

Kiwanians Elect Ray Small to Board of Directors Tuesday Noon.

More than 5,000 persons have visited the Nation bison range on the Flathead Indian Reservation so far this year, said Dr. R. S. Norton, its manager, in a talk to the Missoula Kiwanis club at the Grill café Tuesday. Members are extremely interested in the history of the bison which he gave.....

According to Dr. Norton, the first time the bison ever was seen by a white man so far as is known, was in 1521 by Cortez in what is now Mexico. Long ago there were bison in almost every section of the country and even as late as 1812 a few were found in Pennsylvania. The greatest concentration was in the Great Plains country.

As time went on they were slaughtered and driven westward, until by 1890 it was noted that something had to be done to keep the bison from extinction. In 1908 the movement to perpetuate the bison had gained enough headway so that a refuge could be a started. Largely through the efforts of Dr. M. J. Elrod, professor emeritus of the University, it was established on the Flathead Reservation.

Bison were purchased from the Conrad estate (Kalispell) to form a basis for a herd. The Conrad herd originated in 1901 when the remnants of the Pablo-Allard herd were purchased, the bulk of the Pablo-Allard herd having been sold to the Canadian government a short time previously. The Pablo-Allard herd had been built from a small herd purchased from Walking Coyote, a Pend d'Oreille Indian, who had captured a few calves about 1873 on the plain east of the main range of the Rockies.

Now all species of big game animals native to the region are on the area. Also it is a bird refuge.

The albino male bison born in 1933 is a great drawing card, he indicated. He mentioned that it is said that there occurs only one white bison to five to seven million animals. As a result of a breeding experiment another albino was born in May, 1937, which is now in a Washington, D. C. zoo.” September 5, 1938 The Missoulain

## “Forage Conditions Good for Buffalo

Forage conditions on the National Bison range northwest of here are such that it will not be necessary to dispose of any of the bison this fall or winter, Dr. R. S. Norton, warden, said, while in Missoula.

In past years some of the surplus stock has been slaughtered for beef or sold for exhibition and zoo purchases, due to the condition of the range.

Feed is such this fall, due to a favorable season, that it will be possible for the present wildlife population of the bison range to roam through the winter, finding its own forage on the range without any necessity of feeding hay or of eliminating some of the animals annually increased by a good calf crop.” October 5, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Biological Men Visit Refuges

K. F. MacDonald of Billings, state supervisor of the U. S. Biological Survey, spent Thursday in the Flathead valley with John N. Ball of the Washington headquarters office of the biological department.

Mr. Ball was here for an inspection of the game refuges on Nine Mile and Pablo reservoirs in the Flathead and at the Bison range at Moiese.

Mr. McDonald formerly was state game warden and is well known in the Western Montana district. He renewed acquaintances here on his first visit in nearly a year.” November 25, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Snow, Feed Ample For Bison Range

Lots of snow on the National Bison range northwest of here.nowAmple feed to sustain the wild life now on the range is available, and the big game likes the snow, it seems.

So said Dr. R. S. Norton, warden while in Missoula Tuesday.

The bison range will have approximately 375 buffalo, including calves, to carry through the winter.

None will be sold, though in the past, because of the lack of range or excess animals, it has been customary to kill or dispose of some prior to holidays.

Two elk have been promised the San Francisco 1939 fair, if animals of suitable size can not be obtained by the fair board at less transportation expense, Dr. Norton said.

So far, these are the only disposals planned for the winter season.” November 30, 1938 The Missoulian

## “Would Have National Bison Range More Accessible for Public Use

Ronan, Jan. 27. – (Special) – Steps toward making the national Bison reserve – largest reserve for buffalo, elk, deer and bighorn sheep in the United States – more accessible to the public have been taken by the Kiwanis club in this city.

As chairman of the public affairs committee of the Kiwanis club, E. C. Fritz has written the chief of the bureau of biological survey, asking that Robert S. Norton, game management agent at Moiese, be authorized to construct an exhibition pasture at the east end of the bison range on U. S. No. 93.

“The pasture should be large enough to accommodate a show here of buffalo, sheep, elk and deer, surrounded by a road lane with a substantial fence on both sides for the protection of the public.

“The pasture would save the tourist the 12 miles to headquarters where Dr. Norton and his assistants escort as many as 75 cars out on the range in a single day. A comparative short time would be necessary for the trip directly off the highway around the proposed exhibition pasture.”

Assistance of all chambers of commerce and civic organizations in Western Montana for construction of the pasture has been requested, Mr. Fritz said.” January 28, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Thorkelson Will Aid Kiwanians On Buffalo Matter

Will Endeavor to Get Corrals Built Along Highway No. 93.

Ronan, Feb. 8. – (Special) – Dr. J. Thorkelson, congressman from the first district of Montana, has advised E. C. Fritz, of the Ronan Kiwanis club that he has conferred with Mr. Gabrielson of the bureau of biological survey in regard to establishment of exhibition pastures on the bison range along U. S. highway No. 93 for buffalo, elk, deer and bighorn sheep.

Dr. Thorkelson advised Mr. Fritz that officials of the biological survey are willing to undertake the work, but appropriations are insufficient at this time for the necessary construction. The Montana congressman says a checkup of WPA funds will be necessary.

Dr. Thorkelson said he would appear before the appropriations committee with representatives of the biological survey and ask for funds for the purpose of building the corrals. He said also that biological officials had agreed to cooperate.

Few travelers along U. S. highway No. 93 have the privilege of seeing the animals on the open range, because their natural grazing grounds are on the opposite side of the range.

Recently the Kiwanians here started a movement to have certain enclosures built that would keep animals on the side of the range along the highway.” February 9, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Warden on Bison Range Gives Talk

Dixon, March 25. – (Special) – Dr. R. Norton, warden at the bison reserve at Moiese, spoke to school faculty and children Wednesday afternoon. His topic was “Wildlife” in observance of national wildlife week throughout the United States. He reviewed the early history of the bison, better known as the buffalo, and traced the name and origin of the present herd at Moiese. He stated that in 1909 the herd comprised of 37 head. They were purchased by the government from the Conrad estate of Kalispell, a few from Massachusetts and Texas. More than one thousand were sold or slaughtered during the past to keep the herd at its present number of 350 head. Elk, deer and mountain sheep and also birds were discussed by Dr. Norton. The children were given an opportunity to ask questions in an open forum that followed.” March 26, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Norton Gives Talk Before Esquire Club

Warden at Bison Range Speaker Before Kalispell Group.

Kalispell, May 17. – Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the national bison range at Moiese, told members of the Esquire club last night of the history of the buffalo in this country and establishment of the refuge at Moiese.

At the peak of their existence, Dr. Norton stated, they probably numbered 70,000,000, according to the best obtainable figures. They covered two-thirds of North America and although they were some times classified in three groups, plains, mountains and woods the difference between them were chiefly climatic.

Dr. Norton said the buffalo became desirable for meat, their hides and the bones, which were much denser than most animals. The hides sold from \$2.20 to \$5, so it was necessary for the hunters to kill large numbers to make any sort of money. He said that in one season 80,000 hides were shipped out from Fort Benton alone.

The Southern herds were the first to disappear, the speaker said. Railroads which were being built through that section of the country would stage excursions for killing the buffalo.

By 1896, only a few hundred head of the buffalo remained in the country. Some 300 had drifted in Yellowstone park, of which 33 survived. A group of interested men, including Theodore Roosevelt, formed the American bison society to save the few buffalo that were left. The first area set aside for this purpose was at Wichita, Kan.

Dr. Morton J. Elrod was the man directly responsible for the establishment of the bison range at Moiese, Dr. Norton stated. After a careful survey of large areas of Montana and Idaho, Dr. Elrod chose the present site, and Dr. Norton stated it has proven to be an ideal location. The area was fenced off in 1909 and the herd purchased from the Conrad estate of Kalispell.

At the present time, Dr. Norton stated, the herds are being kept down to the size of the range. He stated that visitors to the range were welcomed and that roads had been built so that with guides motorists could be shown a greater section of the refuge.” May 18, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Ingram Visits Nine Pipe and Bison Country

Assistant Secretary of Agriculture Enjoys Montana Trip.

The man from Georgia, suh, likes what he has seen of Western Montana so far so much that if he ever leaves Georgia he would like to adopt Montana as his home, he said.

The man from Georgia is Charles B. Ingram, assistant secretary of agriculture.

His joy in this region reached its heights Wednesday when he hooked a beautiful rainbow trout while angling in a small lake in the Flathead country. He won't "forget that fishing trip for ages,"

Mr. Ingram away from Washington, D. C., for the past six weeks, declined to discuss national matters while at the office of the regional forester here, but was well pleased with what he had seen in the region. First he viewed the resettlement purchase area in the Kanikau country.

Wednesday was spent on the Moiese bison range, at Nine Pipe and Kicking Horse, principally

"I am very much impressed with the development of water and range," he said, "with the Biological Survey cutting a good pattern to use for cattle and horse range. Increases have been satisfactory on the bison range.

"Waterfowl refuges are interesting, with a good being done in the provision of food supply and tree planting to give protection to the fowl in the Nine Pipe and Kicking Horse areas."

Thursday he assistant secretary saw the Forest Service Nine Mile Remount station, before leaving for Washington." June 23, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Barbeque at Pioneers' Picnic at Kalispell in August

Kalispell, June 25. – Negotiations are now being made by the Flathead Pioneer club for the purchase of three buffalo from the National Bison range near Moiese. It is planned to hold a buffalo barbeque in connection with the annual Pioneer picnic at Woodland park August 8.

Dr. R. C. Norton, superintendent of the range, has assured members of the committee they could secure the required number at this time. After the animals have been obtained they will be killed immediately and the meat placed into cold storage. At least a month is said to be required for cold storage in order that the meat will be tender.

Judge Eugene McCarthy, president of the club, announced today that DR. Fred Sundelius and Joe Laux had been appointed to take charge of the Montana horseshoe championship play which will be held at the picnic. A cup will be awarded to the winner of the event.

Plans are also being made for a parade, details of which are to be worked out later. Guy Ludwig and Frank Trippet have been appointed to handle the parade." June 26, 1939 The Missoulian



## “To Get Bison for Pioneer’s Picnic

Kalispell, July 3. – Eugene McCarthy, president of the Pioneer club of Flathead county, made a trip today to the bison range at Moiese, where he will select and purchase three head of buffalo for the Pioneer club. The buffalo will be barbequed and served at the Old Timers’ picnic to be held in Woodland park August 6.

Arrangements are now being made with the Great Northern railway to feature special round trips to Kalispell for the event. The rates it put into effect will be or those east of Havre and west of who plan to attend.” July 4, 1939 The Missoulian

## “900 Pounds of Barbeque Meat

Kalispell, July 13. – Assurance that the 900 pounds of buffalo meat for the old timer’s golden jubilee will be fresh and in the best of condition was made today by Judge Eugene McCarthy, who has made arrangements to have the buffalo butchered on the evening of July 20.

Bison range officials at Moiese, will do the butchering. The meat will be transported to Kalispell early the following morning, in the cool of the day, and placed in cold storage. The hides, complete with the head and tail, will be tanned and used by the Flathead Pioneer club.” July 14, 1939 The Missoulian

## “To Bison Range For 3 Buffalo

Kalispell, July 29. – Henry Nollar left this morning for the National bison range at Moiese to obtain three buffalo which will be barbequed for the Old-Timer’s picnic to be held in Woodland park, August 6. The meat will be brought to Kalispell tomorrow and placed in cold storage until time to begin preparations for the picnic.” July 21, 1939 The Missoulian

## “1,800 Pounds of Bison for Picnic

Kalispell, July 21. – Those who have never tasted buffalo meat will be given ample opportunity to sample the rare meat at the old-timers’ picnic in Woodpark August 6. Henry Nollar, in charge of the barbeque of the picnic, returned today with 1,800 pounds of buffalo meat which he obtained from the national range at Moiese. The meat will be kept in storage at the Somers Lumber company cooler until time for the outing.” July 22, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Convention to be Climaxed Today with Trip to Bison Range, Convention to be Climaxed Today with Trip to Bison Range, Kerr Dam, Flathead Scenic Wonders.

John A. Keefe of Billings was elected governor of the Montana district of Kiwanis International and Glasgow nosed out Billings by one vote for the honor of being 1940 convention city at the closing general business session of the 1939 convention at the University campus Saturday afternoon.

A royal climax to the four-day affair will be a trip to the National Bison range near Moiese today, where the convention visitors will see the government bison herd, including the famous albino of the species and other big and small game. The Kerr hydroelectric development, which was in the process of construction until recently, will also be visited, and the Kiwanians will be guests of the Montana Power company at a fried chicken dinner, to be served in the air-conditioned power house from 1:30 to 3:30 o'clock in the afternoon." Aug. 13, 1939 The Missoulian

## "Damage Suits Are Filed in District Court

E. G. Wellman Brings Actions Against Two. Alleges Slander.

Polson, Sept. 2. – Two separate damage suits of \$2,500 each were filed today in the office of the clerk of the district court by E. G. Wellman of Missoula, against Arvin H. Oswald and Clarence C. Young, a range rider at the Bison range near Moiese.

The complaints charge both defendants with slander. Wellman, an employee in the U. S. Bison range office, charges that last January, at Moiese, Oswald made the following statement: You was drunk at Missoula, run your car into Higgins avenue bridge and was arrested for drunken driving," all of which Wellman claims in his complaint is "false and untrue." Wellman also charges Young with having made similar statement, both of which he charges has damaged his good name and reputation.

He is asking the he be allowed \$2,500 damages in each suit and court costs." September 3, 1939 The Missoulian

## "Varied Activities in Western Montana During Double Holiday

The double holiday is finding the western Montana district seeing varied entertainment. At Helmsville the annual two-day rodeo opened Sunday. At Whitefish the state champion boat races are on. Ronan is staging a two-day Labor day celebration and pow-wow. Libby is holding a three-day celebration that opened Saturday. Darby is holding a celebration today, sponsored by the Hamilton post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

Ronan, Sept. 3. – Ronan's eleventh annual Labor day celebration got off to a big start today with a parade in which several hundred Indians participated. Following the parade an Indian program was held in front of the grandstand at the athletic field, where an Indian village has sprung up during the week-end. Besides the Indian dances and pow-wow this afternoon, the first day's program of the two-day rodeo was held, with Roy King acting as rodeo master. Tonight the program was topped off with war, gift and owl dances.

Monday's program will again start off with the colorful Indian parade, and followed by the Indian dances and the rodeo, and repeated in the evening. Indians of the Flathead valley are feasting on buffalo meat. Seven animals were secured from the bison range to be barbequed for the Indians and others. Residents were here today from all parts of Western Montana for the annual show.

Ronan staged a fight card tonight as one of the features of the two-day celebration." September 4, 1939 The Missoulian

“Ronan.

Ronan, Sept. 4. – Ronan’s eleventh annual Labor day celebration passed into history tonight as one of the most successful affairs of the kind ever staged here.

Hundreds of Indians appeared in the colorful parade staged this morning on the streets of the town and hundreds packed the grandstand for the Indian powwow at the athletic park in the afternoon.

The day was one of feasting also for the Indians, upon buffalo, from animals brought from the bison range, slaughtered and barbequed.

Besides the Indian celebration of the afternoon they had a war, gift and owl dances tonight.

A feature of the two-day celebration was the rodeo managed by Roy King.” September 5, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Duck Season Set Ahead in State Opens Tomorrow

President Approves Dates. Western Montana Hunters Are Opposed.

Dr. R. S. Norton, warden of the bison range for the biological survey, Friday afternoon received a telegram from Washington, D.C., announcing the duck season opening as being changed to Sunday, October 1.

The western Montana Fish and Game association and various sportsmen’s organizations in this section of the state opposed advancing the season, asking that the original dates of October 22 to December 5 be retained, due to the late Northern flight in this area.

The post office announced last night that the supply of duck stamps for this year had already been received, and anticipates a rush today by hunters caught short by the Washington announcement, with but one day left to secure the necessary stamps before the season opens. More than 300 were sold before the office closed Friday evening, and the stamp window will be open today during the regular hours, from 8 in the morning until 6 in the evening.” September 30, 1939 The Missoulian

George E. Mushbach is new Bison Range Manager, he replaces Dr. Robert S. Norton.

## “New Warden for Bison Range Is Visitor in City

G. Mushbach Returns to Montana After Nine Years’ Absence.

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach are in the city on the way to Moiese, where Mr. Mushbach, is the new warden for the bison range.

He took up new duties a month ago, but Mr. Mushbach has been at Billings, and is accompanying him to Moiese. Mr. Mushbach has long been in the U. S. Biological Survey, and was transferred to the bison range from the big game reserve at Cache, Okla., to succeed Dr. R. Norton, who was transferred to the Charles Sheldon antelope range in Nevada. He also will have charge of eight or nine bird refuges in the Western Montana area.

Mr. Mushbach was with the biological survey in Montana before being transferred to Oklahoma, and had been absent from Montana for about nine years before his return here last month.

Mrs. Mushbach is a native Montanan, and a member of a pioneer Montana newspaper family.”  
November 13, 1939 The Missoulian

“Here From Moiese.

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach of Moiese were Thursday Arrivals in Missoula. Mr. Mushbach is the new superintendent of refuges in Western Montana for the U.S. biological survey. They reside on the bison range at Moiese.” December 1, 1939 The Missoulian

## “85 Bisons to be Killed on Range to Reduce Herd

“Buffalo Hank” Goes to Moiese to Slaughter Animals.

Buffalo steak appears a likely feature on holiday menus in Chicago, with the elimination of bisons on the National Bison range to start.

Henry Helgeson left Tuesday afternoon for Moiese, where he will butcher 85 head of bison, selected from the herd.

He has previously slaughtered 15 there this year. In his capacity of bison killer, he has the scalps of approximately 1,500 of the animals at the present time having pursued similar assignments at Yellowstone park and in the Madison country.

It is understood that 80 head of those to be slaughtered have been purchased by W. S. Custer for commercial sales. Two carloads are being shipped to Chicago for sale.

The annual increase of the bison herd brings it beyond the present carrying capacity and reduction of the numbers is necessary each year to prevent over grazing of the range.

Associated Press reports last month told of 18,000 head of bison killed by Sam Purshell at the Wainwright national park in Alberta, Canada, during the past 15 years. Purshell killed about 1,000 animals since the middle of November, And has been ordered by the Canada government to kill the entire herd of 3,000 in Wainwright park.” December 6, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Study Bighorn Sheep.

Pullman, Wash., Dec. 16. (AP) – Scientists at Washington State college will use two Rocky Mountain bighorn sheep in experiments to determine whether diseases transmitted by domestic sheep have caused the diminution of the once plentiful game animal.

The two captive sheep were brought here from the national bison range at Moiese, Mont.”

December 17, 1939 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Die as Canadian Park Area is Cleared

Nearly 3,000 Animals Being Slaughtered. Original Herd from Montana.

Progeny of Michael Pablo’s great bison herd which once roamed the Flathead country are dying under fire of Canadian guns this month, a war-time move by the Canadian government.

It is clearing out Buffalo park, the area near Wainwright used for big game, probably for use as a great aviation training area during the present war, and the bison and elk were doomed to slaughter.

The Canadian government in 1909 bought 700 bison from Michael Pablo at \$250 each, and this herd has increased to 3,000 since. All are being killed.

The slaughter of the former Montana buffalo does not mean the extinction of the bison, however, as a much greater herd is maintained in the distant Mackenzie country of Canada.

The Pablo herd was collected from remnants of the bison which formerly grazed the plains in great numbers but were hunted to near extinction about 1885.

The National bison range near Ravalli has several hundred head, increasing annually to the extent where a kill is necessary to prevent over-grazing of the available range.” January 10, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Entertains Contract Club.

Mrs. M. J. Sullivan entertained her contract club Friday afternoon. Three tables of bridge were in play with honors going to Mrs. Bertha Estep and Mrs. C. E. Proctor.

The pinochle favor went to Mrs. Lester Wolfe. Other guests were Mesdames Gaspard Trahan, Howard Nye, Mary Miller, F. Wigton, W. Riddle, R. Steward, James MacDonald, George Mushbach, Cy Young, Howard Hazzard and Charles Anderson and Miss Bonnie Rathbone.”

February 25, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Indian Agricultural Short Course Program at Agency Attracts Many

Dixon, March 4. – The Indian agricultural short course program held at the Char-Koosta hall at the Flathead agency, during the weekend proved instructive. Through the efforts of Lake County Agent J. Zobell and Sanders County Agent F. A. Ralston, excellent talent from the Montana extension service at Bozeman cooperated in making the program a success. Each department in

the Indian service assisted. Superintendent L. W. Shotwell appointed the following committees who did very credible work; R.B. McKee, extension agent; Marion Branson, department of education; Fred Anderson, project manager for the CCC-ID; Louis Lemery secretary of the tribal council; and Robert Maywald, educational and recreational division in the CCC-ID. From tribal council who assisted in arrangements were Louis Dupuis, Walter Morigeau, Louis Clairmont and Charles McDonald. The lunch committee was composed of Phillip Roullier, Stephen Lozar and Herbert Moore.

In the absence of Superintendent Shotwell, H. O. Decker opened the meeting and introduced Eneas Grandjo, president of the Tribal Council who gave an address of welcome. He also read a telegram from Superintendent Shotwell in Minneapolis who expressed regret for his absence.

The first musical number included several accordion selections by Merle Dixon of St. Ignatius followed by a movie travelogue. The director was Eugene Maillette.

Mr. Zobell illustrated his talk with a film strip on "Home Gardens." His talk was followed by remarks on home canning by Miss Bess McClellan, food specialist of Bozeman. Various methods of canning were mentioned, also the use of pressure cooker for meals and vegetables. An estimate for family use of canned goods was given by her and pamphlets were distributed to all in attendance. The home economics class, directed by Miss Marian Schmidt of the Dixon schools, attended this meeting en masse.

Lewis McKay, band instructor for the Thompson Falls high school, explained the music arrangements in the school. Fifty-five students are in their concert band, and 32 took part in the prep band which rendered Negro spirituals, marches and medleys to an appreciative audience for a 30-minute entertainment. Cowboy and banjo selections were given by Louis Dupuis.

Of interest to all was the movies shown by A. H. Abbott, supervisor of the Cabinet national forest of Thompson Falls. The films were "The River," a conservation story showing the effect of control of our mighty rivers through construction of dams. One reel showed how to care for farm machinery, and scenes of firefighting of the Spirit lake fire in 1939 were given.

Friday Evening.

The Friday evening gathering again heard the pep band. The Hot Springs CCC-ID workers presented a clever Negro skit under the direction of Fred Anderson.

The main speaker of the evening was F. A. Asbery of Billings. His topic was "Revolving Credit." A chart was used in his talk, explaining the work of the credit committee and numerous phases of a loan application. A five-year survey of a livestock loan was thoroughly visualized by Mr. Asbery at this time.

A closing number was a movie on the construction of Boulder dam by Eugene Maillette assisted by Robert Maywald, educational and recreational directors in the Indian department.

Saturday Program.

George Mushback, superintendent of the bison range at Moiese, started the Saturday afternoon program showing movies of wild game. Irrigation problems of Jocko Irrigation district were discussed by G. L. Sperry of St. Ignatius. He urged cooperation of all concerned in the best use of all our resources including Flathead irrigation system. He stated that more irrigation water was expected this year as a result of the building of the pumping plant at Polson but the amount of water would depend on how much actually was stored.

The Ursuline chorus at St. Ignatius gave a number of numbers.....” March 5, 1940 The Missoulian

[Louis Lemery, he was born on Oct. 14, 1907, in Adams, Oregon the son of Albert W. Lemery and Minnie Gibson. He attended rural Hillcrest and St. Ignatius Mission elementary schools, graduated from Loyola High School in Missoula in 1927 and from Gonzaga Univ. in 1931. He worked for the Flathead Irrigation Project in Polson and St. Ignatius; was tribal secretary and chief clerk for the Salish-Kootenai Tribes; worked at Cass Lake, MN; and was a realty officer in the Portland office. Flathead tribal council 1940-1941. He married Ruth Callahan. His interests included hunting and fishing during his years in Montana and golf after moving to Portland. He retired in 1972, following a 30-plus-year career with the BIA. He received the department's Citation for Meritorious Service. Died in Spokane, Washington on Oct. 23, 2003.]

[Eugene "Gene" Maillet, the son of George Maillet and Susanna Schmitz.]

## “Buffalo Meat East and West

A dozen quarters of frozen buffalo were shipped from Missoula Monday to points in California and several other quarters were shipped to Baltimore. The meat was from animals slaughtered on the bison range at Moiese some time ago.” March 12, 1940 The Missoulian

## “George Mushbach is Brief Visitor

George E. Mushbach, Moiese, superintendent of refuges in Western Montana, a brief visitor here Thursday while on the way to Helena to attend a meeting today of the state fish and game commission, announced that the biological survey would join next week in the national wildlife restoration week.

Mr. Mushbach said he also would attend a meeting of the fact finding commission of which he is a member. Following that he will go to Great Falls and Choteau to inspect refuges.

P.G. Gutensohn, mayor of Whitefish and also a member of the commission, passed through the city Thursday for Helena to attend the meeting.” March 15, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Open House to Be Maintained On Bison Range

Refuge Manager Reports Visitors Are Welcome To Visit District.

Open house is to be maintained for visitors who wish to visit the bison range at Moiese during the wildlife restoration week which started Saturday, according to George Mushbach, refuge manager.

“We are joining the nation in dedicating this week particularly to wildlife,” Mr. Mushbach said, “so that Americans will unite to restore and preserve this national resource for future generations.”

Organizations, private groups, or individuals who want to visit the refuge to see what the Federal government is doing to conserve the various species of animals may arrange to inspect the headquarters area by calling at the bison range headquarters, one-half mile east of Moiese, where employees will be available to furnish information. Owing to the soft condition of interior roads, it will not be possible to conduct visitors on tour of the interior, but it is planned to have some of the buffalo in a nearby pasture, and there is a possibility of other wildlife being visible.

The Nine Pipe headquarters area, east of Charlo, may be inspected also, but on this area road conditions will be unsuited to driving around the lake. Much of the Nine Pipe refuge can be viewed from the main highway to Charlo.

The bison range and Nine Pipe and Pablo migratory waterfowl refuges are among the 266 national wildlife refuges administered by the biological survey.

This nationwide network of refuges is of four general classifications: 178 refuges aggregating almost 3,500,000 acres are primarily for waterfowl; 50 refuges aggregating some 107,500 acres are special areas primarily for colonial species; 26 refuges aggregating about 3,500,000 are general areas suitable migratory birds, upland game and other wildlife, and 12 refuges aggregating more than 6,500,000 acres are big game preserves and ranges.

“This extensive refuge system,” said Mushbach, “has been developed to provide nesting grounds within the breeding range of the birds, resting areas along the flyways so that sufficient food and rest may be obtained during migrations and to provide adequate territory within the wintering range during the months the bird populations are concentrated in the South.” The national bison range, which was established in 1909, is an 18,541-acre area established primarily for American bison, elk, mule and white-tail deer, as well as for other forms of wildlife that may use the sanctuary.

The Nine Pipe and Pablo refuges, established in 1921, have a combined area of 5,101 acres established primarily for ducks, geese, swan and various species of shorebirds, as well as Chinese pheasants and Hungarian partridge.

On the national bison range, the American bison, or buffalo as it is commonly called, is the most important species protected on the area. Latest figures show that there were 5,029 buffalo in the United States and Alaska in 1939. Montana leading all states with a total of 1,044. Of this number, the bison range has 367 at the present time.

Last fall, a total of approximately 150,000 migratory waterfowl of 12 species were seen on the sanctuaries in the Flathead valley, and in addition many species of shorebirds, etc.

Primarily nesting, resting and feeding areas, the Nine Pipe and Pablo refuges recorded a total of 350,000 birds of all kinds last year. Among these were 200,000 ducks, 100,000 geese and 50,000 of other species of birds.



Since the refuges were acquired, man improvements have been made to make the areas suitable for wildlife. Ros have been constructed, cover plants planted, foodplants raised, dikes and dams constructed and water areas improved. Attractive log buildings have been completed for the housing of resident personnel and the storage of equipment and machinery

Much of this work has been done by WPA and NYA forces. Last year the WPA, NYA, CCC and other agencies contributed several million dollars for projects designed to improve many of the refuges in the Federal system.” March 18, 1940 The Missoulian

### “P.T.A Meeting.

A regular meeting of the P.T.A. was held at the school house Wednesday evening. Plans and arrangements were made to establish and maintain a comfortable and sanitary hospital room at the school to care for country children who become ill.

This will be under the management of Mrs. George Armour. J. R. Smock reported a project sponsored by the P. T. A. to repair library books. The program consisted of trombone solos by rev. Mr. Adams, accompanied by Miss Veda Jacobs. Moving pictures of wild life were shown by Mr. Mushbach of the bison range headquarters at Moiese.” March 24, 1940 The Missoulian

### Former Moiese Range Director Visits Montana

Western Montana, during vacation time, proved irresistible to Dr. R. S. Norton, former warden of the Bison range at Moiese, and now a resident of California where he is a big game expert for the fish and wild life service under the department of the interior. Dr. Norton was transferred from Montana work to Ceaderville, Cal., last November, and since then has been an expert on diseases of big game and of range investigation in Oregon, Nevada and Northern California.

Dr. Norton said after years spent on the Montana range, and faced with his first vacation, he came “back home” to spend his vacation. He is accompanied by Mrs. Norton and they are dividing time between the Flathead valley and the Bitter Root. In the Bitter Root they are visiting a daughter living in the upper valley.” July 17, 1940 The Missoulian

### “Old-Time Friends Visit.

Old-time friends surprised Mrs. George Kendall when they arrived from Touchet, Wash., last week. Mrs. D Cantrell and son, Edward, and Mr. and Mrs. Jim Bergstem were the guests.

They came via Canada, where they visited relatives. An entire day during the week was taken up in snapping pictures and touring the bison range.” August 18. 1940 The Missoulian

## “Dixon Teachers Given Reception

Dixon, Sept. 15. – The teachers’ reception was held Friday evening in the school gym, and was sponsored by the members of the Dixon Woman’s club.

A musical program was given by Mrs. Herbert Moore, Mrs. Ray Evans, Mrs. R. McKee and Mrs. S. Lozar. A moving picture how was the offering of George Mushback of the Moiese bison range.

Mrs. D. B. Sanford gave the welcoming address and Neil Williams responded for the faculty which included Misses Josephine Oktabec, Charotte Roll, Mrs. Ione Ayers, Mrs. Katharine Bierrum, Nellie Harvey of Valley Creek school, Clifford Harmala, John Studer and Alf Mekvold.

A social hour was enjoyed and refreshments served by the menu committee, Mrs. Charles McLaughlin, Mrs. Howard Nye and Mrs. Jacob Hanson, concluded the session.” September 16, 1940  
The Missoulain

## “Agency-Moiese Highway Will Be Oiled in Spring

Perma-Hot Springs Road to be Completed by Indian Crews.

Oiling of the highway from Dixon Agency to the head of the national bison range at Moiese is to be undertaken through the Indian service next spring, P. J. Van Alstyne, district highway engineer of the Indian service, said while in Missoula on Wednesday. This improvement will make the drive to the bison range to view the several hundred head roaming there, as well as other big game, more attractive, it was said.

The Indian service will finish the road from Perma through the canyon to Hot Springs this fall, a distance of seven miles being improved and surfaced with gravel for the accommodation of travel to the resort town on the reservation. This work is being done by Indian crews.

A mile and a half of the Browning Blackfeet agency streets, known as Government Square, have been oiled, with curbs and gutters being installed.

As much as possible the road work on the Indian reservations is carried on by Indian crews, Mrs. Van Alstyne said.” September 26, 1940 The Missoulain

## “Mushback Home Scene of Dixon Club Gathering

Dixon, Oct. 12 – The home of Mrs. George Mushback at the Bison range in Moiese was the scene of a large gathering Thursday afternoon when members of the Dixon Woman’s club met for their regularly monthly meeting. Mrs. R. B. McKee of the Flathead agency was co-hostess with Mrs. Mushback. Mrs. Etta Ray of Missoula, president of district 2 discussed club work and reviewed the resolutions adopted at the meeting in Dillon. Mrs. M. Sullivan gave an interesting account of her trip to the New York World’s Fair. The club received two members, Mrs. Alf Melvold and Mrs. Robert Seward.

Other guests were Mrs. Cy Young, Mrs. L. Chase, Mrs. E. Maillete, Mrs. H. Moore, Mrs. G. Thomas, Mrs. L. H. Jeannot, Mrs. L. Crane, Mrs. Hazel Priddy, Mrs. Nat McTucker, Mrs. D. Sanford, Mrs. Fred Anderson, Mrs. Neil Williams and Mrs. Howard Nye.” October 13, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Visits Range and Refuge.

Dixon, Oct. 23. -Staley Jewett of the fish and wildlife service at Portland is spending the week at the bison range in Moiese and Ninepipe game refuge.” October 24, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Albino Buffalo At Moiese Range Noted in Article

“True albinos among buffaloes seem to be a more rare event than with other mammals,” says an article in the November issue of Nature magazine dealing with the white buffalo born in 1933 on the National Bison range near Moiese.

The article was written by Peyton Moncure, Missoula resident.

The white bull is the offspring of normal buffalo mating, but departs from the usual in having red eyes, a white coat and a dark patch on the top of the head. Pictures accompanying the article show the contrast between the albino bull and the common animal.

During the past century there are but two positive records of white buffaloes, according to the article. There is a report that another albino buffalo is in the herd roaming in Alaska. The Alaskan herd was started with 23 animals, shipped there from the National Bison range.” October 27, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Bison Range Buffalo Herd Going Modern

Animals to Be Rounded Up So That Calves May Be Vaccinated.

The buffalo herd on the national bison range at Moiese is going modern. The animals are soon to be rounded up, not for branding irons, but for the hypodermic needle.

According to officials of the Fish and wildlife service of the Department of the Interior, each calf of the year will be separated from the herd and immunized against Bang's disease. The calves will be sent through a long chute where the vaccination will be administered.

The vaccination is a precautionary measure, officials explain, stating the disease in animals is produced by the same organism, brucella abortus, that produces undulant fever in man. Animals contracting the disease, however, often become sterile. Through long, continued experimentation with cattle, animal pathologists have perfected a method of effectively vaccinating young stock between the ages of 4 to 8 months. One application of the vaccine is said to immunize the animal for life.

“Handling adult buffaloes,” explained Dr. J. E. Shillinger, in charge of the service’s disease investigations, “and periodic blood tests of all the animals on the Bison range has not been attempted.”

Under present plans, the Bison range herd will be rounded up once a year, to meet the doctor, and all calves between 4 and 8 months old will be vaccinated. In this way, the service expects eventually to have a herd of buffaloes that is immune to Bang’s disease.” November 5, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Engineer of PRA Inspects Pair of Highway Projects

Inspections of plans for two Indian reservation road projects were made this week by Max Wilcomb, Public roads engineer, in company with Indian Service engineers on the Flathead.

Reconstruction of three miles of the highway from the Dixon agency, near Dixon, to Moiese, with grading, and oiling, is planned.

When the Indian Service builds this project, the road to the bison range will be greatly improved. The bison herd is becoming a constantly greater attraction for the public and the range headquarters will be made more accessible through this route.

A feeder road of two miles is to be built, starting at a point two miles east of Ronan, facilitating travel to various Indian allotment lands in the section not far from the Mission mountain foothills.” November 15, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Bison Steak

Will Be on Holiday Dinner Menu in Missoula.

Bison steak will be on the menu of several Missoula homes on holiday occasions and through the winter, it is reported.

Several Missoulians have gone to the Moiese bison range headquarters to obtain cuts or carcasses of animals slaughtered there. Considerable bison meat is being disposed of locally.

Each winter the bison range disposes of surplus animals by sale or slaughter, as the demand arises and the necessity occurs. The carrying capacity of the bison range is limited to a certain number, with other big game also being accommodated. The animal increase due to propagation has been consistent in recent years, and permits of the disposal of a considerable number of the beasts.” November 28, 1940 The Missoulian

## “Big Eagle Sent To Washington By Bison Range

A bald eagle, captured on the National bison range near Moiese, was a Missoula guest briefly Friday, clacking angrily at curious passersby from his cage.

The bird was sent in transit to the National Zoological park at Washington, D. C., by express, being shipped on the North Coast Limited Friday afternoon.

Raw red meat accompanied the cage and bird as provender for the trip to Washington.” December 7, 1940 The Missoulain

## “Many Projects In Lake County Given Attention

Roads Graveled, Sidewalks Built, Work Done on Bison Range.

Polson, Dec. 14. – Many projects in Lake county were completed during November, reported Charles M. Smith, Polson, general foreman of the operations division of the Works Projects administration.

Four hundred and sixty-eight cubic yards of pit-run gravel were excavated, hauled and spread on the Turtle lake road, east of Polson; 10 rods of fence was built and one and a half miles of road was reconstructed.

In the Ronan vicinity, 1,742 cubic yards of pit-run gravel was excavated, hauled and spread on the main valley View road. Two miles of the road was reconstructed in the Reservoir valley locality, and 1,510 lineal feet of steel and wood culverts was placed at various points in the district.

On the St. Ignatius road, 1,070 cubic yards of gravel was excavated, hauled and spread in the vicinity of D’Aste. Also, 106 lineal feet of steel culverts was installed in Charlo.

On the Polson streets project, 730 square feet of sidewalks was constructed, 76 lineal feet of curbs built and three catch basins installed. In addition, 793 cubic yards of surplus earth was removed from the streets.

The Polson water supply project was opened again this month. Most of the work was clearing of the intake basin. Approximately three acres was cleared during the month. In Polson, 42 meters and boxes were constructed and installed.

On the bison range project at Moiese during November, 585 acres was cleared of rodent; one-fourth mile of corral fence was rebuilt and 14 acres of heavy clearing was accomplished on the Mission creek bottoms. Considerable work was done during the month on landscaping of the headquarters area.

These projects are sponsored by Lake county and assisted by the operations division of the Works Projects administration.” December 15, 1940 The Missoulain

## “Helgeson Kills 56 More Buffalo

Henry Helgeson, Missoula butcher, who recently slaughtered 56 head of buffalo on government ranges, has returned to the city and reports that the recent kill brings to 1,543 the number he has slaughtered. Mr. Helgeson said he believed the kill represents a record.

Forty animals were recently slaughtered by him on the bison range at Moiese and 16 head in the Madison county.” December 24, 1940 The Missoulain

## Two Buffalo Are Killed by Bullet

Henry Helgeson, Missoula butcher, reports an unusual happening. While slaughtering buffalo on the Rising Sun ranch on the Madison recently, he reports, he killed two animals with one rifle shot.

Mr. Helgeson said he had picked out a bull for slaughter and as he fired the rifle, the bullet passed through the animal's head and also struck a cow in the head and killed it also. Unseen by him, the cow walked into range on the opposite side of the big bull.

December 3, 1940 The Missoulian

### “Camas Rancher Found Trampled in Ranch Barn

Alfred Todd, Resident of Sanders County for 25 years, is Badly Hurt.

Alfred E. Todd, 65, Camas rancher, was found severely trampled in a barn stall at his ranch Thursday morning when George Mushbach and Clarence Young of the National Bison range called to see him about some stock.

Mr. Mushbach stated that all evidence indicated that Todd had been shoeing horses in the barn the previous afternoon and one of the animals had kicked him, causing him to fall in the stall, where he had been trampled.

Leaving Mr. Young to care for Todd as best he could, Mushbach hurried to the Tom Anderson ranch to get help to bring the victim to St. Patrick's hospital, where his condition was pronounced extremely critical by the doctor in charge.

Mr. Todd, unmarried, has lived at his present ranch site on the Big Bend of the Little Bitter Root river for the past 2 years.” April 4, 1941 The Missoulian

### “Control Program For Bison Range

Scientifically controlled pasture management is being established on the national bison range at Moiese, the first big game range on which such a plan has been undertaken. Thomas Lommasson, senior range examiner of the Forest Service, says.

This control program will conform to the provisions worked out by Mr. Lommasson and R. M. DeNio, assistant range examiner, for the 1,230 acres included in the range. Management plans for the more than 10,000,000 acres of national forest ranges used for grazing have been in operation for 17 years. Application of this system to ranges used exclusively by big game is considered a distinct forward step in scientific control of the ranges used by them. The Bison

range was originally created in 1909 and now has 30 buffalo, as well as elk, deer and mountain sheep.

The plan of management for these animals has been developed by the Forest Service following an intensive inventory of the forage on the range, a close study of the grazing habits of the animals, seasonal requirements of the forage crop, watering needs, and necessary fence adjustments. It shows that the range will provide year-long feed for 350 buffalo, 75 elk, 150 deer and 32 mountain sheep. Sufficient margin of safety is included to allow for improvement and maintenance of the forage crop in order to insure its permanency.

Too close use and damage to the forage crop will be prevented by dividing the range into spring, summer and winter areas; each of which will be used during its designated season. The grazing capacity and the period of use is a part of the plan of management, and the use made each year will be limited to these figures. Provision is also made for regrowth on the spring ranges, and for seed production of the forage plants after they have been grazed. The summer range is not used until the feed has made a substantial early growth. This nullifies any damage to the forage which might occur if use were started too soon and continued throughout the summer season, and is cured and ready for winter use by November.

Bluebunch, wheatgrass, Idaho fescue and buffalo bunchgrass, which make up most of the crop, provide excellent forage for the big game animals. They are nutritious and cure on the range providing excellent feed during the winter. Because of their tall growth the big game animals have little difficulty in reaching the bunches even when the snow is deep.

The plan of management provides for the care and use of these high value grasses at a time when they can be utilized with the least damage. Too close grazing eventually kills them, and they are replaced by weeds and grasses of inferior value and smaller production. The common cheatgrass is the best known of these. The grass production and the grazing capacity of the range is reduced when this occurs, the grass cover is thinned and the rains and melting snow wash the exposed topsoil away.

Additional watering places will be provided in the drier parts of the range where grazing has been slight because of the absence of water. Some adjustment of fences will be made in order to maintain control of the buffalo herd so as to insure the maintenance and betterment of the forage crop.” April 27, 1941 The Missoulian

## Scientific Range Management Assured



Bison grazing on reserve northwest of Missoula which is being placed on permanent forage basis through program developed by Forest Service officials.

April 27, 1941 The Missoulian

### “Big Game Expert For Government Is Visitor Here

Dr. R. S. Norton, Former Warden at Bison Range, On Vacation Trip.

Dr. R. S. Norton, big game expert for the fish and wildlife service for Northern California, Oregon and Nevada, is spending a week's vacation in Western Montana. Dr. Norton was warden at the bison reserve at Moiese for years, and was transferred in the government service to the present position a year and a half ago.

Dr. Norton said he is conducting research work on antelope and deer in a heavily-timbered section of Northern California and has discovered a contagious eye trouble among antelope and a new bacterial infection in deer.

Dr. Norton said the losses among the young captured antelope for restocking purposes had been heavy until laboratory tests defined the elements of antelope milk, which is different from that of cows or goats. Through the tests the qualities of the antelope milk have been reproduced synthetically, and with its use there has been almost 100 per cent healthy growth among the young antelope raised in captivity for range restocking.

Dr. Norton said he became attached to Western Montana during his residence at Moiese and came here for the first vacation trip he has had since leaving Montana.” April 27, 1941 The Missoulian



## “Well-Driller to Bison Range Job

A Federal Wildlife service well-driller, skilled in finding water where needed on refuges and reserves, has arrived to drill a well near Moiese, on the Bison range, for both stock and domestic use.

He is Claude Monroe, of Bath, N.Y., and he has mobile well drilling equipment in three units one maintained in the West, another in the East, and a third in the South.

He is to drill three wells on Monday refuges during his stay in this state, and then four in North Dakota. His Bison range project at Moiese will be the first he has undertaken here.

On his arrival in Missoula, Mr. Monroe encountered old schoolmate of early days in Pennsylvania, Clyde Webb of the department of operation of operation of the Forest Service regional headquarters.” May 11, 1941 The Missoulian

## “Fence Posts of 1909 Are Giving Service in 1941

Fence posts on the National Bison range treated with creosote at the time of range establishment in 1909 are still giving good service on the larger part of the area investigated by C. N. Whitney and Don Geil of the Northern Rocky Mountain Forest experiment station during the past week.”

July 29, 1941 The Missoulian

## “Pioneer Picnic Will Be Sunday

Charlo, Aug. 6. – The annual Picnic of the Big Flat Pioneers will be held Sunday, September 14, according to an announcement by James Wood, Jr., chairman of the committee in charge. The gathering will be held at the Bison range picnic grounds at Moiese.

The picnic is one of the two affairs held annually by the group, the other being the fall “stag” party. The Big Flat Pioneers are the early settlers on the Big Flat when the Flathead reservation was opened to settlement.” September 7, 1941 The Missoulian

## “Pet Buck Grows Up; Proves Too Wild for Farm

Last summer a mower operating on the farm of Jack Robinson, near Lolo, cut the hoof from a very young buck deer’s right front foot.

The family wrapped the injured leg, brought the baby buck to the house, fed him on milk, and converted him into a pet.

Many fair visitors remember the somewhat crippled animal as an exhibit in a pen with a moose last August at the Western Montana fair.

Now he's a year-old buck, and things are different. He's developed a habit of kicking and striking with the club foot that resulted from the mower accident, and he's doing a good job, using the Robinson children for footballs. So the family wants to get rid of him.

He will either be turned over to the game warden and sent to the Anaconda zoo, or else dispatched to the National Bison range near Dixon.

Proving again, say Forest service officers, that the young of the wild do not make estimable pets when attaining their growth.

A buck deer shot through the neck was found by Ranger Edward Shults in Lolo creek this week, having taken refuge from coyotes, who had followed the trail of blood left by the animal who had been the target of poachers, but still appearing occasionally in the region. With the assistance of the deputy game warden, the venison from the animal slain by the poacher was disposed of, the shooting having taken place shortly before." March 13, 1942 The Missoulian

### "Game Animals on Bison Range in Good Condition

Superintendent Mushbach Says 1,000 head Wintered Well in Area.

Game animals on the bison range at Moiese went through the winter in good condition, according to George Mushbach, superintendent of game refuges, who was a visitor here during the week-end.

A few of the old animals on the 18,000-acre range west of Missoula died during the winter, he said, but despite the rather hard winter during which snow covered the range for most of the time, the game animals had sufficient forage.

Mr. Mushbach said there are about 440 head of buffalo on the range, about 150 head of elk, from 300 to 400 head of deer and a small band of sheep.

Mr. Mushbach said range conditions at present were indicative of sufficient moisture for a good growth of native grass on the hillsides this spring as forage for the 1,000 head of wild game animals which inhabit the range." March 23, 1942 The Missoulian

### *Speakers, Officers and Guests at Fish and Game Banquet*



This picture shows the head table and some of the outdoor decorations at the annual banquet of the Western Montana Fish and Game association at the Hotel Florence Saturday night. Left to right: Clyde Webb, acting regional forester; Dr. J. S. McFarland, state game warden; Don S. Libbey, superintendent of Glacier national park; Dr. G. D. Shallenberger, toastmaster; L. A. Colby, president of Western Montana Fish and Game association; Governor Sam C. Ford; Dr. J. W. Severy, chairman of the state fish and game commission, and George Mushback, warden of National Bison range.

April 5, 1942 The Missoulian

### “Many Buffalo Are Seen on Hillside

Missoula visitors who have been to the Flathead valley this week report a herd of several hundred head of buffalo on the Moiese Bison range have been on the hillsides along the highway on U. S. No. 93 between Ravalli and St. Ignatius.

Reports are that the buffalo have been feeding on the bunch grass on that part of the range and are frequently near the fence.

They have been an object of interest to many travelers this week who have stopped to watch the animals. They have been seen to cease grazing towards evening and start off apparently towards water holes.

The herd contains bulls, cows and calves.” August 7, 1942 The Missoulian

### “Former Montana Resident Passes

Mrs. A. W. Orton, former Montana resident, died at Oakland, Cal., Sunday, according to information received by her daughter, Mrs. George E. Mushbach, Moiese. Mrs. Orton was a

former Bozeman and Butte resident and a member of the Alderson family at Bozeman, widely known newspaper family of Montana of years ago.

Mr. and Mrs. Mushbach were in Missoula Thursday from Moiese, where Mr. Mushbach is superintendent of the National Bison range.” August 21, 1942 The Missoulian

#### “Some of Buffalo Herd to be Taken Next Week

Present herd of buffalo on the National Bison range is to be reduced beginning next week, George Mushbach, protector in charge of the range, announced while in the city.

The last count showed that the bison range northwest of Missoula had 541 head of buffalo. Of these 111 were calves of this year’s crop, indicating the natural increase to be anticipated.

Mr. Mushbach said that 60 head of the buffalo are to be slaughtered to bring the herd to the natural size for the range available to permit the animals to graze best. In addition it is probable that another eight head will be taken for distribution to Indians.” November 14, 1942 The Missoulian

#### “Bison “Quarters” To Many Points

Shipments of “quarters” of bison, butchered on the American Bison ranger at Moiese during the past week, went through Missoula Sunday by express to various points about the country.

Butchering of the bison started in the campaign of the Biological Service to reduce the herd of buffalo on the range to the feed carrying capacity of the range.” November 23, 1942 The Missoulian

## Mrs. Annie Boos Passes Away; Long a Resident

Early Day Resident  
Of Missoula Taken;  
Funeral Tuesday

Mrs. Annie H. Boos, 80, widow of the late E. H. Boos, died at a local hospital Sunday. Her husband for many years was advertising manager for the Missoula Mercantile company. The family home was at 400 Daly avenue. Of late Mrs. Boos has resided at the Wilma apartments. She had returned recently from a stay of several months at the home of relatives in Hamilton.

Mrs. Boos was born March 9, 1863, at Andover, N. B., Canada. She came to Montana in 1890, and made her home in Helena a short time before coming to Missoula. She married Mr. Boos in 1903.

Mrs. Boos was long identified with the Episcopal church and prominent in the church activities.

She is survived by a brother, Slocum Hammond, in Canada and a nephew, Elbridge Hammond, of Hamilton. She was a niece of the late A. B. Hammond, pioneer business man of Missoula and for many years a prominent figure on the Pacific coast.

Funeral services will take place at the Episcopal church at 2 o'clock Tuesday afternoon, Rev. Thomas W. Bennett will officiate and burial will be in Missoula cemetery.

The body is at the Marsh & Powell funeral home.

## Boos Service To Be Today

Funeral services for Mrs. Annie H. Boos, 80, widow of the late E. H. Boos, who died at a local hospital Sunday, will be conducted at the Episcopal church at 2 o'clock this afternoon. Rev. Thomas W. Bennett will officiate and burial will be in the Missoula cemetery. Powell & Johnson are in charge of arrangements.

Pallbearers will be Walter McLeod, Philip Beckwith, Elbridge Hammond, John Kilbourn, O. C. Garlington and J. E. Busey.

The body is at the Powell & Johnson mortuary.

August 15, 1943 The Missoulian

August 17, 1943 The Missoulian

## "Foresters Resume Sessions Nov. 6

First fall meeting of the Northern Rocky Mountain section of the Society of American Foresters will be held November 6 at the Montmartre café, when wildlife management in Montana will be the principal topic. George Mushbach of the National Bison range will appear on the program and display moving pictures." October 28, 1943 The Missoulian

## "Bison Range Reduction is Below Calf Increase on Preserve for Year 1943

Although last week had seen the buffalo herd at the bison range at Moiese reduced by 100 animals, the 1943 calf crops was 135 head, so the reduction was not as large as the increase. And there are still 478 head of buffalo on the range.

That was the statement here Saturday of George Muchbach [Mushbach], superintendent of refuges, who was in the city from the range headquarters.

Of the animals reduced from the herd in the last few weeks, 90 head were butchered, and 10 head were sold alive to go to Decker stock ranch in the Big Hole country, where some foundation buffalo stock was placed a year ago. Of the animals butchered, some were sold locally and some went out of the state, but the meat of many of the butchered animals remain in Montana.

The reduction in the buffalo herd on the range is to bring it down to the carrying capacity of the feed on the range for the animals, Mr. Mushbach said, and the slaughtered animals were carefully selected. There were some limitations on the shipments and the distribution of the buffalo.

#### Indians Stock Elk

There are now on the range about 150 head of elk, although 116 were distributed this year to the Flathead Tribal council of Indians, who are stocking a game reserve they have established on 45,000 acres of Indian land at the southwest corner of the reservation near Perma. From the Indian reserve, the elk are expected to drift outside of their reserve to the hills where the Indians hunt. They are planted, however, in a closed area.

#### State to Get Deer

There are about 600 head of mule and whitetail deer on the bison range, Mr. Mushbach said. The reserve will supply the state fish and game commission with some of the mule deer later for stocking areas which are becoming depleted. This month a half dozen of the mule deer are being sent to the Pittsburgh zoological gardens in Pennsylvania.

There are a few mountain sheep on the range, but they have not increased much like in other sections of the country. However, some of the sheep have been sent to Oregon for range stocking purposes.

Mr. Mushbach said the several hundred game animals on the range are going into the winter in good condition – and that the natural range grass on the bison reserve had a good growing season, and will carry the animals through easily until the spring grass come on.” December 12, 1943

The Missoulian

#### “Mrs. Mushbach Taken by Death

St. Ignatius, Dec. 26. – Mrs. Margaret Virginia Mushbach, 84, died late Saturday at the home of her son, George, superintendent of refuges, and stationed at the bison range at Moiese.

Besides the son, George Mushbach at Moiese, she is survived by another son, William G. of Red Lodge.

The body is at the Twitchell mortuary here and will be sent to Red Lodge Monday for funeral services and burial.” December 27, 1943 The Missoulian

## “Indian Service Will Cut Bridge Timber

Dixon, Feb. 10 – Fred Asher, supervisor of the road division for the Indian Service with headquarters at the Flathead agency, Dixon, reports the starting of sawmill operations this week. More than 65,000 feet of lumber will be cut at this time for maintenance of bridge structures. The bison range of Moiese will have about seven thousand feet, material for a new bridge. The is owned by the Jocko Lumber company of Dixon. Logs were trucked here from tribal lands on Magpie creek and eight men are employed on this project.” February 11, 1944 The Missoulian

## “Women’s Club Meets

St. Ignatius, April 8. – The Women’s club met at the home of Mrs. W. R. Kelly with Mrs. George Armour as co-hostess. Pictures of wild game were shown by Mr. Mushback of the bison range.” April 9, 1944 The Missoulian

## “Cow Elk Is Moved To Bison Range

Hamilton, April 14. – A Cow elk that knew the woodland park of the Bitter Root Stock farm as home for nine years, today was taken for a ride, that will end on the national bison range at Moiese. The elk, with no special name, was a companion of several deer in the park until recent times when the deer were dispersed to the nearby game ranges. Attendants at the park said the elk was about 12 years old.” April 15, 1944 The Missoulian

## “Indian Agency Pipe Lines Laid

Dixon, July 23. – The Flathead Indian agency has a small crew of men laying a four-inch pipeline from the agency grounds to some springs on the Bison range east of the campus. They will provide spring water by gravity flow for domestic use at the agency and replace the hard, foul-tasting water used at present from the artesian well.” July 24, 1944 The Missoulian

## “Bison Range Warden Visitor Here

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach of Moiese were visitors in Missoula Saturday from the Bison range of which Mr. Mushbach is the warden.

They were accompanied to the city by Mrs. J. G. Pickens, Berkley, Cal., who is visiting at the Bison range. The sisters will depart during August for Grigham, Utah, where they will visit.” August 6, 1944 The Missoulian

## “Albino Buffalo Featured In Magazine

Montana’s albino buffalo – a magnificent specimen at the bison range at Moiese, has attracted the attention of Peyton Moncure, who has an article in the American Forests, a magazine published at Washington D.C.

The article follows:

“Most Americans have, no doubt, seen buffalo on the range; at least most of the people in the West have seen them. Others have most likely seen buffalo in animal parks or zoos. So the buffalo, or more correctly, bison, are not so unusual a sight. But I wonder just how many have seen a white buffalo? Indeed, I wonder how many have heard of one?

“Up on the national bison range near Moiese, Mont., there is a magnificent specimen of a white, or albino, buffalo bull – white, that is, except for a great shaggy mass of black hair on the crown of its head. This crown, or cap, of matted, black hair gives the animal a truly diabolic and sinister appearance.

“It is indeed a sight to see this giant white bull leading the rest of the herd around. There are several other buffalo bulls in this particular bunch that run together, but the leadership of this albino bull is recognized and conceded by the others, themselves admirable specimens of normal American bison. Where the white buffalo goes, the cows and calves follow. He is a perfect monarch and individualist in other ways, too, he is quiet and solid, but he is bold and unafraid as well he might be. And, as befitting his rank, he usually occupies a barren rise or knoll where he can overlook the herd.

“This albino bull was born in 1933. His parents were normal buffalo, although his mother was an exceptionally fine specimen of a cow.

“There is one other white buffalo in continental United States today. Those who have visited the national zoo in Washington, D. C., have no doubt seen it. This is a true albino, and was born blind. But the interesting part of it is that this buffalo in the national zoo is a calf of the white buffalo of Montana. The calf was born in 1937 on the national bison range.

“It is believed that there is one other white buffalo in existence. A Fish and Wildlife service agent reported seeing a white calf in the buffalo herd now ranging in Alaska.

“In addition to these three, white men knew of two other white buffalo in the early days; and the Indian tribes of Western Montana have legends of three or more others.

“In the old days a white or albino buffalo was sacred to the Indians. Evidence of this virtual worship of the animal can be seen today in the use of the buffalo skull, or “medicine skull.” September 24, 1944 The Missoulian

[“Walker Peyton Moncure was born on 29 Mar. 1916 in David City, Neb., one of three sons of Walker Peyton and Anna Josephine Otoupalik Moncure. His father was a trader on the Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation and the young Peyton learned much Cheyenne lore from the people who shopped at the store. Peyton Moncure majored in pre-medicine at the University of Nebraska, but obtained his degree in journalism at Montana State University at Missoula. He worked at Fort Missoula detailing Forest Service maps based on aerial photography and retired from



the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture News-Information Education Dept. Peyton Moncure earned a reputation as a writer-photographer, an authority on Montana Indians and ghost towns, and a wildlife conservation advocate. He died on 11 Oct. 1987 in Missoula, Mont.”  
<https://researchworks.oclc.org/archivegrid/collection/data/70973255> He married June Rose Provonost (1918-2004) on July 15, 1938. They lived in Missoula, Montana and both died there.]

## “Annual Bison Kill To Start Monday

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach were in the city Saturday from Moiese. Mr. Mushbach is superintendent of the National Bison range. While here he said that the kill of 120 buffalo on the range will start Monday. Animals appear to be in fine condition, Mr. Mushbach stated.” November 26, 1944 The Missoulian

## National Bison Range at Moiese Holds Much Interest to Montanans

An island mountain entirely surrounded by deep broad valleys that reach again into rugged mountain ranges is the home of the North American bison, a sanctuary established near Moiese in 1909 for the preservation of the then fast-diminishing Western plains herd.

That sanctuary is the National Bison range which currently has a herd of about five hundred bison, a substantial increase from the nucleus herd of 40 animals, 14 males and 26 females. From the present herd an annual harvest of about one hundred bison is taken, the kill going to all parts of the nation in the form of meat, hides and museum specimens.

### Kill Is 125

This year the kill at the Moiese range was 125 animals, with a goodly number being sold to local residents, and some going to the Flathead Indian tribe for their recent two-day holiday festivities at the Dixon Indian agency. Following the annual kill, he reported number of bison left on the range is 480.

For a number of years, 18 of them, Henry J. (Heine) Helgeson, 1961 South Ninth street, has been killing bison on the National Bison range and in the Yellowstone country. During that period Mr. Helgeson has butchered 1,880 bison, according to his own count. For the last few years he has handled the kill at Moiese and has established something of a reputation for his speed and efficiency in dressing and skinning the animals.

George Mushback, supervisor of the bison range and long with the Fish and Wildlife service under whose jurisdiction the sanctuary operates, states that along with the bison on the range there are about one hundred elk, many deer and 10 or 12 mountain sheep. Of the deer some are white-tail and some are mule deer.

### 18, 522 Acres in Range

Changes are constantly being made at the range but a recent inventory showed a physical plant of 22 buildings, 56 miles of road, 50 miles of game fence, three lookout towers, nine water reservoirs with 41 drinking tanks and 18,52 acres of land surrounded by 22 miles of fence, this being included in the 50 miles of game fence.

To maintain this extensive range and physical plant and keep things in good running order a crew of four men is employed most of the time. Two extra men are needed during the busiest times of the year.

One of the outstanding attractions at the range is the albino bison, one of the three believed to be in existence at this time. The only blot on the coat of this white bull is a crown of black, which adds to his regal appearance. Other albinos are located in the National Zoological park in Washington, D. C., and one has been seen with a herd in Alaska. The Washington specimen is the result of breeding at the National Bison range and was sent to Washington from there.

#### Credit to Bison Society

Much of the credit for saving the bison from extinction rightfully goes to the American Bison society, formed in New York City on December, 1905, with Dr. William T. Hornaday as president and Theodore Roosevelt, then president of the United States, as honorary president.

Included on the original advisory board of the organization was a Missoula man who came to play an extremely active role in the fight for the establishment of the National Bison range at Moiese. That man was Dr. Morton J. Elrod, at that time a professor at the State University.

Information from the records of that organization indicate that as early as 1860 General Phil Sheridan and his aides undertook to estimate the number of bison in the area between Fort Dodge, Kan., and Fort Supply Okla., coming up with a first fantastic estimate of 10,000,000, 000 later dropping it to 1,000,000,00 and still later revising their estimate to 100,000,000. [These numbers seem too high!]

#### Bison Hit Low Point

The records further show that some 30 years later a careful survey revealed only 1,091 bison in the whole of North America. Relentless slaughter for profit, or just to be killing had in three decades come near to wiping out those early millions, the report showed.

Of local interest, and again taken from the records of the society, is the information that the founding of the present herd on the National Bison range at Moiese dates to the taking of four calves from wild herds on the Milk river in the spring of 1873 by Walking Coyote, a Pend d'Oreille Indian.

These four calves, two males and two females were brought to the St. Ignatius Mission the next spring by Walking Coyote, where they were kept until 1884, when they had increased to 13 head.

Their Indian owner decided to dispose of them and Charles Allard and Michel Pablo, reservation ranchers, bought 10 of the herd, paying \$250 each for them. At the time of Mr. Allard's death in 1896 the herd numbered about three hundred and was divided equally between the Allard estate and Michel Pablo.

The records show that the Pablo herd was sold to the Canadian government in 1906 at \$250 per head, and that 709 bison were actually delivered and shipped from the Ravalli station, all going to Central Alberta.

#### From Pablo Allard Herd

It was from this same herd and at the same time of the sale to Canada that the 14 bulls and 26 cows, were purchased for the establishment of the national bison range herd at Moiese, the establishment of the sanctuary coming in the year of the sale, 1906. The transfer of the big herd to Canada occupied a period of three years, the records show.

While there are now many state refuges and parks containing bison, only nine are under Federal supervision, including the national bison range. Others, and the dates of establishment, are the National Zoological park, Washington, D.C., 1888, with a nucleus of two bison; Niobrara reservation, Northern Nebraska, 1913, nucleus of eight; Pisgah national forest, Mt. Pisgah, N.C., 1919, nucleus of two; Sully's Hill near Fort Totten, N.D., nucleus of six; Wichita national forest, Southwestern Oklahoma, 1907, nucleus of 15; Wind Cave national park, near Hot Springs, S.D., 1913, nucleus of 14; Yellowstone national park herd, 1902, nucleus of 21." December 31, 1944 The Missoulian

#### "Former Montana Woman Visitor

Mrs. J. G. Pickens, native Montana, who has been residing in the Pacific coast for years and of late at Berkeley, is on an extended visit to her sister, Mrs. George Mushbach at Moiese. Mrs. Pickens formerly resided in Bozeman and Butte. She visited Montana a year ago and on the present trip expects to make a longer stay.

Mr. and Mrs. Mushbach and Mrs. Pickens were in the city Saturday from Moiese, where Mr. Mushbach is superintendent of the bison range. Mr. Mushbach attended the Western Montana Fish and Game association banquet Saturday night." March 25, 1945 The Missoulian

#### "Faunce's Tendered Farewell Party

Dixon, April 16. – Federal employees and residents of the Dixon community tendered a farewell party at the school gymnasium, Saturday evening for Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Faunce of the Flathead agency who are leaving this month to make their home at Polson. Mr. Faunce served as Forest Service supervisor for 35 years, 32 of it spent on the Flathead Indian Reservation. He was located at the old Jocko agency and came to Dixon to live in 1919 when the agency was built at its present location.

The affair was planned under the direction of Fred Asher, Joe Grenier and Phil Hamel. George Mushbach of the Bison range was toastmaster.

St. Ignatius, Hot Springs, Polson, Arlee and Dixon people attended. A gift was presented Mr. and Mrs. Faunce by Mrs. George Thomas from the Ladies' Aid Society. Superintendent C. C. Wright made the presentation talk for the Federal employees, a tinted picture of the Mission

range. Mr. Faunce responded and gave a summary of his early day experiences. Refreshments was served.” April 17, 1945 The Missoulian

[Phillip Edmund Hamel Born May 8 1913 in St. Ignatius, the son of Edmund D. Hamel and Louise Grenier. He was a member of the Confederated Salish and Kootenai Tribes through his Pend d'Oreille lineage from Genevieve "Jany" Sempson, born in 1821 at Ft. Nesqually, Wash. He graduated from St. Ignatius High School and was captain of the basketball team. In his early years, he enjoyed goose hunting. He married Catherine Marie David of Ronan on April 2, 1934, in Missoula. They moved to Dixon in 1941 and managed the Dixon Cafe. Later, he bought the business block containing the Red & White Store, post office, mercantile, cafe and liquor store, a bar and two homes. They also ranched in Dixon. They raised two sons, Wayne, who was director of the Job Corps near Ronan, and Jerry, who is a rancher at the home place in Dixon. Phillip had various occupations, including baker for Rudy Stoll in St. Ignatius and at Kerr Dam; moving to Dixon, he managed his Dixon properties and bought the home ranch. He was tribal secretary for the CS&K Tribes in late 1940s and early 1950s, as well as investment agent. Enlarging his ranch properties, he started the Hamel Campgrounds. He married Carrie Scott in 1972 and moved to Plains. He did some building contracting and maintenance on their rentals.]

## “Superintendent Here From Bison Range

George Mushbach, Moiese, superintendent of the bison range, was in the city Monday from the Flathead.

Mr. Mushbach was accompanied to Missoula by Harold McCracken of New York an author, who has been a guest at the bison range while gathering material for a book.” May 22, 1945 The Missoulian [Harold McCracken wrote a couple books on Charles M. Russell.]

## “Buffalo Surplus to Be Marketed

Moiese, July 9. – (AP) – How would you like a nice, juicy broiled steak, ration free?

Well, there ill be approximately 85,000 pounds of buffalo steak available to far-sighted consumers this fall. That amount of delicacy e slaughtered and sold ration free, George E. Mushbach, superintendent of the National Bison range in Westernn Montana, said today.

This catchy little project represents the surplus above what is considered carrying capacity of the National Bison range.

“A surplus is disposed of each year and it is contemplated that 140 had, or approximately 85,000 pounds of dressed meat, will be sold in the fall of 1945,” Mushbach said.

To give the widest possible distribution, one-half an animal is the limit sold to one family and an amount not exceeding two animals to retailers and eating places.

Last year 25 head of buffalo were killed for market. This amounted to 75,000 pounds of the chawn' material which one made of the redman's winter shorter. The meat was sold to people in all parts of the state, with Idaho, Washington, Oregon and California getting a share.

Mushbach says the buffalo ides are not sold with the animals but are offered separately. There has been considerable demand for this product for robes, rugs and trophies.” June 10, 1945 The Missoulian

## “Golden Wedding

Mrs. Verna Galantz and children, Dorothy and Betty Lou, were at the ranch home of Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Cantrel near Dixon last Sunday for a 3 o'clock family dinner in observance of the Cantrels' golden anniversary.

The lace-covered dinner table was centered with a large anniversary cake decorated appropriately in gold leaves.

In the party were Mr. and Mrs. Cantrel, their sons-in-law and daughters, Mr. and Mrs. D. D. Middlemist of Lolo and Mr. and Mrs. Carmen Ebel of Dixon; sons, Arthur and Edwin; their grandchildren, Dorothy Benedick of Lolo, Staff Sergeant Thomas Benedick, Mrs. Glantz and Lonnie and Ross Ebel, and their two great-grandchildren, Dorothy and Betty Lou Galantz. Mr. and Mrs. Lon Ebel of Dixon were also present.

Mr. and Mrs. Cantrel, both of whom are now 72 years of age, were married in Union, Ore., on August 7, 1895. They moved to Ravalli, Mont., in 1909, coming from Oregon in a covered wagon, and at that time Mr. Cantrel engaged in hauling posts for the Bison range. The next year they took up a homestead near Dixon, in the Jocko valley, and have been ranching there ever since.

The celebrants received several lovely gifts from members of their family at the anniversary gathering.” August 12, 1945 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo Burgers Ready for Market by Geneva E. Wright

Dixon Dec.4 – Buffalo steaks, roasts and burger will be on some people's tables soon, both in Western Montana and cities from Baltimore to Los Angeles. The National Bison range is slaughtering its annual surplus at its abattoir at Moiese, amounting this year to 140 head. The herd is maintained at or near 500, being the number the range can carry without overgrazing.

Among the casualties was the 30-year-old buffalo bull, “Jack Dempsey.” His weight was estimated at near a ton, and his horn spread of 34 inches was the largest of any buffalo on the bison range. A bid of \$50 has been received for his head and hide, though higher ones may yet be filed.

Nine years ago he was slated for killing but his tremendous horns saved his life at that time, the chute to the slaughter pen being too narrow to let him through. Recently a wider one was built but even then his horns grazed the sides. He vindicated the name “Jack Dempsey” during his last moments. Refusing to enter the pen, he turned completely around in the narrow space and finally backed into his death chamber. One shot between the horns directed from above, usually drops an animal but it took three before “Big Jack” took his final count. His carcass will go for hamburger and baloney, a rather piebeian end for this kingly brute.

Younger buffaloes make prime meat and orders received a year ahead of delivery far exceed the supply. Enough though meat rationing was discontinued recently, fewer cancellations were

received than in past years. Each carcass costs \$75 regardless of weight or age and the purchaser has an option to bid on the head and hide. Price of the latter averages between \$10 and \$15.

One bid received was from "Superman." "Please send me a buffalo hide," e wrote. "I am tall and lanky and want to make a sleeping bag long enough to stretch my legs in." A buffalo robe should make a super sleeping bag for anyone since it is as warm as four all-wool blankets.

Most of the hides go for rugs or blankets, and the large ones measure about 12x8 feet. The skin is quite porous and not satisfactory for leather uses, though it is sometimes made up into novelty bags and purses.

As soon as the animal is skinned, each hide is laid on a concrete platform and treated with about thirty pounds of coarse salt. This prevents the hair from loosening and preserves it until it is tanned. Skilled handlers do all the work under sanitary conditions and carcasses are hung in cooling rooms until ready to ship away or deliver locally." December 5, 1945 The Missoulian

### "Critically Ill

A. R. Hodges of St. Ignatius is critically ill at St. Patrick's hospital. His daughter, Mrs. Zean Smith, of Pomona, Calif., is in the city to be with him, having been called from her home on the coast.'

Mr. Hodges, a long-time resident of the Flathead valley, came here in 1909 and was in charge of the bison range for 14 years." December 21, 1945 The Missoulian

### "From Bison Range

Mr. and Mrs. Cy Young and son of Moiese were visitors in Missoula Monday. Mr. Young is an employee at the bison range at Moiese, being there since 1926." December 25, 1945 The Missoulian

### "Mountain Lion Killed On Railway

A mountain lion was struck and killed by the engine pulling Northern Pacific train No. Northern Pacific train No. 3 westward near Ravalli, about 38 miles west of Missoula on the passenger main line, this week, it was reported by engine crews.

The mountain lion was occupied with a pack of dogs as it was crossing the tracks from the south side toward the National Bison range, where it apparently had in mind preying on deer or other wild life which finds sanctuary, except from predators, there.

So busy was the lion snarling at the snapping, yet cautious dogs, that it failed to heed the onrush of the steaming passenger train and was smashed into hamburger by the locomotive. In fact it was so badly smashed that the men disposed of the remains did not stop to cut off the scalp for the state bounty, it was reported.

Mountain lions are growing more menacing to deer each winter, it is reported by Western Montana sportsmen, who are urging a predator animal campaign. Last wildlife census indicated only about 60 of the animals in the Lolo forest, 15 in the Bitter Root, 20 in the Flathead and 60 in the Kootenai.” December 29, 1945 The Missoulian

“George Mushback, of the national bison range, will show wildlife movies. A Dutch lunch will be served.” January 16, 1946 The Missoulian [ Dutch Lunch - An individual serving of assorted sliced cold meats and cheeses, normally called cold cuts.]

## “Sportsmen Meeting Tonight In Annual Session; Election of Officers

A variety of topics of interest to sportsmen will be discussed at tonight’s meeting of the Western Montana Fish and Game association at 7:30 at the Florentine Gardens, Hotel Florence.

George Mushback of the National Bison range will show his wildlife moving pictures as part of the entertainment. A Dutch lunch is to conclude the session.

Officers to serve the association for the coming year will be elected at this meeting. Les Colby is president, Harold Woods has been acting president during Colby’s absence.

It is expected that recommendations for hunting and fishing seasons, to be submitted to the state fish and game commission by February 15, will be considered.

The annual banquet is due within a couple of months, but this and other matters may be left to committees to be appointed by the heads of the association.” January 17, 1946 The Missoulian

“Warden George Musback of the bison range was speaking about the buffalo kill during the season. He says 140 were taken as surplus and sold as meat. There will not be that many killed during the coming season. Applications are far more than the number of bison available for slaughter. January 19, 1946 The Missoulian

## Andrew R. Hodges

“First Chief Of Bison Range Dies St. Ignatius, Jan. 28. – Andrew R. Hodges, 77, first superintendent of the bison range when it was established on the lower Flathead, died at his home here Sunday night following a two-month illness. Mr. Hodges came from Ouray, Col., in 1909 to establish the bison range, superintended the first improvement work there and was actively in charge for 15 years until his retirement in 1924 on account of ill health.

Mr. Hodges was born at Dobson, N. C., November 7, 1867, and as a young man came west. Following his retirement from the management of the bison range he ranched and farmed in the Mission valley until two years ago when he moved to town.

Mr. Hodges was a member of the Elks at Ouray, Col., and of the Masonic lodge of St. Ignatius, by transfer from Ouray. He is survived by his widow here and a daughter, Mrs. Helen Smith,

two granddaughters and a great-granddaughter of Pomona, Cal. Also by a brother, B. M. Hodges, Galex, Va.

Funeral services will be held at 1:30 o'clock Thursday afternoon at the Masonic temple. Burial will be in the Missoula cemetery. The body is at the Twitchel mortuary here.

Pallbearers at the funeral will be Glen Mounjoy, Roy Beckwith, Will Kelly, George Freshour, Art Cantrell and Henry Miller." January 29, 1946 The Missoulian

## "Treated Wood Report Is Revised

A new edition of C. N. Whitney's "Results to Date of Studies of the Durability of Native Woods, Treated and Untreated," bringing the report up to January 1 of the year, is now available at the headquarters of the northern Rocky forest and range experiment station of the forest service, according to announcement from the station. The last previous edition was published in September, 1941.

Mr. Whitney completed the revision before his retirement from the forest service, and the work of publication was handled by other experiment station staff members during the winter and spring. Among the projects on which new information is included in the booklet are the following:

The 24-mile fence at the bison range near Moiese, which was set in 1909. This report states that posts of fire-killed western red cedar, butt-treated with coal tar creosote in a hot bath for 12 to 15 minutes, showed 62 per cent in good condition after 33 years and an estimated average life of 38 years. Untreated ponderosa pine posts set there at the same time lasted only three and a half years." June 20, 1946 The Missoulian

## "PT-A Sees Movies

The St. Ignatius Parent-Teacher association met at the school Wednesday night for a business session afterwards. Mrs. Xoa Daugherty presented her chorus group in two numbers and George Mushbach of the bison range at Moiese showed movies. Lunch was served by Mrs. Charles Rhoades, Mrs. Gene Norman and Mrs. John Ross." October 13, 1946 The Missoulian

## "Bison Range Animals Thriving

"The bison, elk, deer and mountain sheep on the bison range are going into the winter season in good condition, despite a short growth of grass during the season now ending," George H. Mushbach, superintendent, who was in the city Monday from the headquarters at Moiese said.

Mr. Mushbach said the range as grazed heavily during the year by the hundreds of animals which inhabit the 18,500 acre refuge. "It was a poor growing season for the volunteer native growth of grasses because of the dry season, although the vegetation responded to frequent rains since



August – but even at that the nights have been cold, and the growth has not been very heavy,” Mr. Mushbach said.

There are about 600 bison, 150 elk, mule and whitetail deer and a small band of mountain sheep on the range. The annual disposal of animals will be late in November when about 125 bison will be disposed of both in butcher and live sales. But the applications have been several times that number. The reduction in the bison herd on the range is to bring it down to the feed carrying capacity. We do not want to see the range overgrazed, as the animals forage for themselves throughout the winter.” October 15, 1946 The Missoulian

### “Annual Herd Reduction Kill Of Bison at Moiese Starts

The annual herd reduction slaughter of the bison on the reserve at Moiese was to start Monday, with 100 head scheduled to be disposed of according to Henry J. Helgeson, Missoula butcher, who went to Moiese to slaughter the animals picked for removal from the range.

Helgeson for years has been connected with the slaughter of animals on the range, when reductions have been made to keep the herd to feed- carrying capacity.

“I have led off and dressed many of several thousand head of bison on the Moiese range and in the vicinity of Yellowstone park, when that herd was too large,” Helgeson said before starting for Moiese.

Helgeson said the animals to be slaughtered have all been spoken for in formal requests. He said he understands the range movement had more orders for bison than this year’s kill will supply. Many of the bison are to be shipped to distant points, he said.” November 6, 1946 The Missoulian

### “Helgeson’s Leaving For Arizona Visit

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Helgeson and three children and Mrs. Ray Helgeson are leaving Saturday for McNary, Ariz., to join Ray Helgeson for the Christmas holidays. He is assigned to survey detail on the Apache Indian Reservation at that point.

Henry Helsgeson recently completed the slaughter of 100 surplus buffalo at the national bison range headquarters at Moiese. In the past 21 years he has killed 2,210 head of buffalo, excess stock from the range, which has been disposed of for food.

Twenty-five head of buffalo were shipped from the Moiese range to various points to be used in propagation of the stock.” December 21, 1946 The Missoulian

### “Mushbach to Attend Game Meet In San Antonio

George Mushbach, superintendent of the bison range at Moiese, will leave soon for San Antonio, Texas, to attend the North American Game conference to be held there February 3 to 5. He will

be accompanied to Texas by Mrs. Mushbach and they will visit in California before returning here.

Mrs. Jess Pickens, sister of Mrs. Mushbach, will leave about the same time for Stanford, Conn., where she will visit a son.

Mr. and Mrs. Mushbach and Mrs. Pickens spent Saturday in the city from Moiese.” January 19, 1947  
The Missoulian

### “Flathead Sportsmen Meet Thursday

Kalispell, March 11. – Notices are being sent out to the membership by W. C. Ross, secretary of the Flathead Sportsmen’s association to the effect that there will be a meeting Thursday evening at 8 o’clock in the Elks gymnasium.

Highlight of the program will be the showing of colored movies and a talk on the American Bison by George Mushbach, superintendent of the national bison range at Moiese. Herbert Conklin will talk about “Wolves of North America.” March 12, 1947 The Missoulian

### “Mushbach Returns from Game Meet in Texas

George H. Mushbach, superintendent of the bison range at Moiese, visitor in the city Monday, returned a few days ago from a trip to San Antonio, Texas, where he attended the North American game conference in February.

He was accompanied on the trip by Mrs. Mushbach and on the return they visited in Los Angeles and in Utah. Mrs. Jess Pickens, sister of Mrs. Mushbach, who had been on a trip to Stanford, Conn., returned to Moiese a few days ago.” May 18, 1947 The Missoulian

### “Helgeson Arrives From Arizona

Ray L. Helgeson arrived in the city Sunday from McNary, Ariz., where he had been for his health. He came here to join his wife and daughter, born May 28, and they will return to Arizona with him.

They are visiting their parents, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Helgeson. Mrs. Helgeson is a daughter of Mrs. Helgeson [I assume by a previous marriage] and Mr. Helgeson is a son of Mr. Helgeson. The grandfather is known in western Montana as “the buffalo killer.” Annually he slaughters surplus buffalo on the bison range at Moiese.

Young Helgeson expects to spend most of the week fishing in his favorite streams of western Montana.” June 9, 1947 The Missoulian

## “Here From Moiese

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach and the latter’s sister, Mrs. Jess Pickens, were in Missoula Thursday from the bison range at Moiese.” July 4, 1947 The Missoulian

## “Red Lodge Couple Locates Here

Mr. and Mrs. William G. Mushbach have arrived in Missoula from Red Lodge to make their home. Mr. Mushbach is retired. They have purchased their home here.

They were met here Friday by the former’s brother, George Mushbach, superintendent of the bison range at Moiese, Mrs. Mushbach and the latter’s sister, Mrs. Jess Pickens, went to the bison range to spend the week end.” July 12, 1947 The Missoulian

## “Moiese Bison Range Has 566 Buffalo, 529 Deer

Washington, Oct. 9. – (AP) – Bison on I and wildlife service’s four fenced big game refuges produced 284 calves last spring.

To prevent over-grazing of the refuges in Montana, North Dakota, Nebraska and Oklahoma, the agency disposed of 263 adult buffalo during the last year, along with 96 elk, 124 mule deer, 40 whitetail deer and 61 longhorn cattle.

The national bison range at Moiese, Mont., now has about 566 buffalo, 116 elk, 65 whitetail deer and 464 mule deer. Twelve bighorn mountain sheep on the range produced two young and the Montana range reported these other new offspring: 119 buffalo, 20 elk and 16 whitetail deer.”

October 10, 1947 The Missoulian

## “Wild West Yarn Is False Alarm

Moiese. Oct. 30. – Three head of buffalo purchased from the U.S. bison range by a rancher near Dixon caused a flurry of excitement, superintendent George Mushbach reported Thursday. The animals, consigned to Bruce Gould, west of Dixon, roamed at large near the Gould ranch and dozens of persons called Mr. Mushbach’s office to report that “part of the herd had escaped from the range.”

The three head were sold while the annual thinning of the herd, to keep it at a size for which forage on the bison preserve would be adequate, was under way. The thinning-out process was completed Thursday. Twenty-five live buffalo are being shipped out, and a hundred are to be butchered for sale, Mr. Mushbach said.” October 31, 1947 The Missoulian

## “Bison Loaded Here for New Homes

Four adult bison from the national bison range at Moiese were shipped by express from Missoula Wednesday on the Northern Pacific railway in a special express car. The animals were lodged in heavy wooden crates at Moiese and brought to Missoula by Northern Pacific transport trucks.

Here they were loaded on the express car attached to eastbound Northern Pacific train No. 4. The weight of each bison was approximately 1,000 pounds, the express agency reported.

Three of the bison are being sent to Leesburg, Va., where they will be on zoo display. The other is being sent to the Little Falls., Minn. Park. It is expected that more shipments will be made. This spring several live bison were shipped from the range.” November 24, 1947 The Missoulian

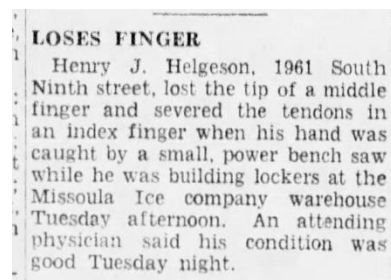
## “Kill of Hundred Surplus Bison Finished

Kill of 100 bison at the national bison range has been completed by Henry Helgeson, Missoula butcher. The last of the dressed carcasses were brought to Missoula Friday from the Moiese headquarters.

The animals were surplus bison, eliminated to prevent overgrazing of the bison range, as it the custom late each fall.

Approximately half of the bison carcasses were disposed of in Missoula, the rest were shipped to various points in the country, as indicated y advance orders. It was said that orders had been received for five times as many bison as were available in the surplus disposal.

Helgeson said that in the past 22 years, he has butchered 2,220 bison at the national range northeast of Missoula for disposal as surplus.” December 14, 1947 The Missoulian



January 21, 1948 The Missoulian

## “State Trapping, Relocating In Full Swing

Helena, Feb. 22. – (AP) The Montana fish and game department’s big game trapping and relocating activities are in full swing.

The department’s restoration division recently caught 100 mule deer on the national bison range near Moiese. Forty were released in the Bull mountain region near Roundup. Sixty will find new homes in the Lewis and Clark state park.

Sixty-five deer were captured recently in Carbon county. They are being relocated in the rimrock region near Billings, along Sarpy creek east of Hardin and in the badlands near Glendive.

Earlier, similar operations weeded out excess animals in some antelope herds and augmented others.” February 23, 1948 The Missoulian

### “Elks Are ‘Planted’ In Fishtrap Creek Vicinity

Thompson Falls, March 10. – A truckload of elk, consisting of 11 cows and one 3-year-old bull, was liberated in the Fishtrap creek vicinity. These elk were obtained from national bison range at Moiese through efforts of the Western Sanders County Rod and Gun club. The state fish and game commission is co-operating with the local club in this plant. The area planted will be closed to hunters for two years. It is the plan of the club to get another load or two next year.

The elk were hauled from Moiese by Conrad Bentley, Sr., with the help of Don Beroth and District Forest Ranger Roy Clover. It was reported that no trouble was encountered in the loading, unloading or hauling and there were no injuries.

The club hopes that everyone will co-operate with the local sportsmen and game warden to see that no poachers start working on this small herd.” March 11, 1948 The Missoulian

### “Here From Moiese

Mr. and Mrs. George Mushbach, Moiese, were in Missoula Monday. They were accompanied by Mr. Mushbach’s cousin, Miss Elizabeth Higgins, Philadelphia, who has been visiting at the bison range with the Mushbachs. She will return to Pennsylvania Thursday.” May 18, 1948 The Missoulian

### “Picture Project Continued

Hamilton. – A continuation of a motion picture project was carried through by Rad Maxey of the Montana highway commission’s publicity department this week, with Russell Benson of Indianapolis as camera operator. Irrigation in the Bitter Root will be featured with a ditch rider in the foreground. Delbert Greenfield, local ditch tender, took the picture role. Mr. Maxey said the national bison range had contributed several scenes to the Montana pictures, with the white buffalo, now about 15 years old, doing a spot role. Ernest Peterson, Hamilton camera enthusiast, accompanied them on valley scenes.” August 29, 1948 The Missoulian

“Just as the ducks discovered the Nine Pipe as a bird refuge, the pheasants have found that the national bison range, with its vast acreage, is a refuge against gunners and there are thousands of them on the range, which is closed to all shooting.” October 26, 1948 The Missoulian

## “Bison Kill Said Completed

H. J. Helgeson of Missoula has returned from the Moiese headquarters of the national bison range, where he completed the slaughter of 104 bison, excess from the herd maintained on the range on the Flathead reservation. The bison beef sold commercially, to individual, to restaurants, to hotels and to sportsmen's associations throughout the country. It is dressed and shipped from the Moiese range.

The range management has installed a modern slaughter pen for use each fall in taking the surplus, it being necessary to reduce the herd to the maximum for which range and forage may be provided. The bulls weigh from 500 to 1,000 pounds, the cows from 450 to 550 pounds.

“In the past 23 years I have slaughtered 2,324 head of bison from northwest herds,” Mr. Helgeson said, “at the Moiese range, in Yellowstone park and on the Madison. The animals are shot, then skinned and dressed.” December 18, 1948 The Missoulian

## “Rustlers Taking Buffalo Now

Dillon, Jan. 3. – (AP) Rubber-tired rustlers, who have been making costly night raids on southwestern Montana cattle herds for years, now have extended operations to buffalo.

H. R. Peterson, Beaverhead valley rancher, reported Monday rustlers have stolen about 75 head of his beef cattle and five bison from a small herd he has been raising.

The buffalo herd roams over thousands of acres of range land in the Big Hole Basin, Grasshopper valley and Horse Prairie valley of Montana and sometimes crosses the continental divide into Idaho.

When the herd returned recently to the Hairpin ranch near Jackson, Peterson noticed its size had been reduced from 13 to 11 animals. Two hides were found on Badger pass, west of Dillon.

Three buffalo were lost earlier. Their hides were found in the Big Hole river after the animals had been killed and butchered on the range.

Peterson is convinced that rustlers, operating in trucks, slaughtered the five bison.

Other Beaverhead valley ranchers have reported loss of cattle to rustlers. In these days, when a steer is worth more than \$250, ranchers considered mechanized rustlers about as great a threat as in the wild west days.

When a rustler on horseback occasionally became honor guest at a necktie party which ended at the end of a swinging rope.

Modern rustlers steal the animals, load them into a truck and take them far away from theft scene. Others butcher the steers on the spot and load the meat into their trucks. A few have been so bold as to carry cow ponies in their trucks for use in rounding up cattle to be stolen.” January 4, 1949 The Missoulian

## “Buffalo and Lamb Bring \$823.41 In Lake’s March of Dimes Drive

Polson. – The yearling buffalo sent to Los Angeles through the Lake county March of Dimes committee, brought a return of \$645.31 for the Lake county campaign, and a lamb added \$177 to the fund at the chamber of commerce banquet here, the two animals bringing a total of \$823.41 – all for the fund, according to F. J. McConnell, chairman of the Lake county campaign.

“To start with the Polson Elks bought the young buffalo at the bison range, Moiese, which was shipped by express to Los Angeles for a March of Dimes parade, and auctioned off. Clarence Small, Polson, furnished the lamb which became the property of Frank Moxum, and who turned it back for another sale. The Chinese auction yielded \$177. Our Lake county campaign will continue until about March 1 and I believe we will have an excess of \$2,000 for the campaign to combat polio.

“We have not made any concerted campaign in Lake, and no big soliciting committee, and our funds are coming in voluntarily, in amounts of from 1 cent up, through school children, householders and others. The Polson Elks arranged for the purchase of the buffalo at Moiese, but there was a task attached to the effort, and Superintendent George Mushbach of the range had to have a small band of buffalo rounded up to get the animal selected. The weather was bitter cold. When the rangers went out to drive in the band of animals, Mr. Mushbach superintended the building of a strong pen to carrying the buffalo by express to Los Angeles. He got there on time, appeared in the March of Dimes parade there and was sold at auction last Sunday, according to a message from Los Angeles.

“When the young buffalo was loaded out of Moiese, the crate and all weighed 12,00 pounds. However, full amount of the sale, goes to our Lake county March of Dimes fund.”

Chairman McConnell said that judging from the returned received, most families of the county responded to the mail campaign and through the schools by the committee. “I think the people of Lake have contributed nobly to this cause, and committees have not had to make personal solicitations for large sums.” The school children made a wonderful showing in our county.”

February 5, 1949 The Missoulian

## “Bison Are Seen on NP Tracks

“Buffalo on the track ahead.”

A message reminiscent of the first days of the Northern Pacific railway through Montana was dropped at Perma by the crew of a light engine moving west of Paradise.

The bison were on the track last week between Dixon and McDonald, about five mile west of McDonald, the report said.

When the engine came steaming westward, they moved, after an uncertain show of early defiance, into the hills nearby.

The bison, early denizens of the range, from a near-by ranch, occasionally make visits to Dixon's main streets as well as the railway right of way it is said. They were obtained by the rancher from the national bison range." April 12, 1949 The Missoulian

## "Indians Will Dance As Part of FFA Rodeo Event Today

St. Ignatius, May 7.- One of west's vanishing institutions, the Indian dance, will be part of the rodeo celebration at St. Ignatius Sunday, Max Stark of the arrangements committee said Saturday.

The rodeo, sponsored by the Future Farmers of America, will have about two hundred horses and riders from every western Montana community which has an FFA chapter, Mr. Stark said. The Grizzly band from Montana State University will lead a parade opening the celebration at 12:30, and the rodeo, on the high school grounds, will start immediately after the parade.

Charles Brooks, who took part in the roundup of horses from the ranges bear here Saturday, will present the Indians, who will perform on horseback and then go into their dance. Thirty-six Indians are included.

Bison on the federal preserve have shown a spirit of co-operation with the FFA rodeo, Stark said. Nearly all of the six hundred animals in the herd are now on the side of the hill bordering the highway to St. Ignatius, easily visible to motorists.

Queen of the rodeo and leader of the parade will be Marilyn Eskeli. Her two attendants will be Joan Brooks and Mrs. Charley Brooks. The Jocko Valley Saddle club and floats will make up the rest of the parade.

Three-man teams from at least six western Montana schools will compete in the rodeo. Events will be calf roping, calf riding, wild cow milking, stake races, saddle and go races, pony express race, trick roping and a western song performance.

The program for the third annual St. Ignatius FFA rodeo opened Saturday night with a dance and carnival at the high school gym, sponsored by the FFA boys." May 8, 1949 The Missoulian

## "Jocko Rangers Tour

Arlee. – The Jocko Rangers, 4-H club went on a tour of the Consolidated creamery and the bison range. Members saw cheese and butter made and watched the pasteurization process at the creamery and saw bison, deer and elk at the Moiese bison range. They were accompanied by their leader." June 6, 1949 The Missoulian

## "Mushbach In City

George H. Mushbach, superintendent of the national bison range at Moiese, was a caller in Missoula Monday." June 14, 1949 The Missoulian



## “Norton Visits

Polson. – Colonel Robert Norton, former superintendent of the bison range at Moiese, now retired and residing at Long Beach, Cal., is spending a few days visiting friends in Lake county.”

June 28, 1949 The Missoulian

## “Conservationist Tours Begin

The Montana Conservation caravan got off to a good start Monday for its six-day program of visiting and studying conservation practices in western Montana, reported Kenneth P. Davis, president of the Montana Conservation council and dean of the State University school of forestry.

The group visited various projects in the Bitter Root valley in a bus equipped with a loud speaker. Local residents of the valley described operations along the route.

The 23 persons in the party will leave Tuesday morning for a five-day trip, returning to Missoula Saturday. Tuesday’s program calls for a breakfast at the Palace hotel at 7:45 a. m. They will leave at 8 a. m. and will stop at the bison range near Moiese. A visit to the Flathead Indian agency at Dixon will finish the forenoon.

The group will stop at Paradise, where the Northern Pacific lunchroom will serve a special lunch for them. They will visit the site of the proposed Paradise dam.

They are scheduled to arrive at Thompson Falls about p. m., where they will be shown land use, timber utilization and other conservation practices by Clarence Sutliff, supervisor of Cabinet national forest. Dinner will be at 6:30 in Thompson Falls and they will spend the night at tourist camps there.” July 19, 1949 The Missoulian

## “Bison Herd Cut To Range Size

Every fall the management plan of the national bison range at Moiese requires that a certain number of the increase of the herd be eliminated to maintain the carrying capacity of the range.

This fall 150 head of bison are being butchered for market disposal by Henry J. Helgeson of Missoula, who will complete the work during the coming week. Most of the bison disposed of are young stock.

Seventy-five head of bison are being shipped to parks, zoos and other public points alive, to remain on public display. Most of the bison thus disposed of have been loaded.

Mr. Helgeson, when he completes this fall’s detail for the government will have disposed of 2,474 bison, which possibly make him next to Buffalo Bill in that particular field, say acquaintances.” December 11, 1949 The Missoulian

## “Deer, Antelope Moved

Helena, Dec. 10.- (AP) – Crews have trapped 600 antelope and 49 mule deer, which will be “transplanted.” Montana game department crews had favorable weather for catching the animals. They’re ahead of schedule, even though three men are in Idaho, showing that state how to do the job. Northern Musselshell county yielded 350 antelope, Northern Golden Valley county 250. The antelope are being released in southern Hill, northern Chouteau and southern Rosebud counties and along Reservation creek southeast of Hysham. The mule deer were trapped on the federal bison range near Moiese and moved to the Lewis and Clark cavern area near Whitehall.” December 11, 1949 The Missoulian

Oral History Number: 149-005b, Interviewee: Clarence "Cy" Young

Interviewer: Ernest Kraft, Date of Interview: circa 1965

Project: National Bison Range Oral History Project

EK: Do you remember anything about the Cameron exchange? There was two buffaloes exchanged with the Cameron Ranch in 1949.

CY: That was the Rising Sun Ranch, just up the Gallatin there just out at Yellowstone Park. It was a dude ranch, big dude ranch. They had about a dozen or 15 and 20 buffalo.

EK: Well then, this place exchanged two with them, apparently, was what happened.

CY: Did we still have old Yellowstone when you come on the Range?

EK: Yes.

CY: Well, he was one of them.

EK: Oh, well, let's see what else—

CY: The reason I called him Yellowstone was because he originally come out Yellowstone Park

EK: In 1953, we got two from Yellowstone.

CY: That was right from the Yellowstone Park. That's different. That was different from this Cameron outfit.

EK: Okay, that's what I was wondering.

CY: This Butler outfit, he owned the ranch—the Butler that puts up the Honeywell electric stu from Minneapolis—he was the one that had the dude-ranch and had the buffalo [unintelligible].

EK: The name they gave was Cameron.

CY: That might have been the guy that was running the ranch for them.

EK: What was the name of the ranch?

CY: Rising Sun Ranch.

EK: Rising Sun. Okay, October 29...let's see, 1948, there was a calf born with a tail out its side. Do you remember that?

CY: I never did see him, but I heard about it.

EK: What did they do with him?

CY: Damned if I know. Killed him, I think.

EK: He was a morphodite.

CY: I heard them talking about him, but I don't think I ever saw him.

EK: Well, that's sure funny.

CY: You'd have thought something like that that was that unusual —

EK: I'd guess. In '29 you'd been here for—

EK: Yes. I had been here then a few years. That was the time of the morphodite calf?

EK: October 29, 1948.

CY: I'll be damned. I'd forgot all about that. The only deformed one I ever found out there was, his feet turned right up instead of his feet setting on the ground, they were setting off at right angles and turned up. All the hooves were sticking up in the air, and he walked on his ankles and hocks.

EK: Was you here when that cow had them snow-shoe feet?

CY: Yeah.

EK: I helped bring her in. We butchered her up here.

CY: Yes, I remember her.

EK: We were bringing a bunch of them down there above the fence coming up Elk Creek and going to push them into the sheep pasture there, and I was above them. I was alone. I don't know when the rest of guys...what happened to them, but there was about 60, 70 in the bunch.

When I started around the hill there with them, she couldn't keep up, because she'd hook them big old long feet behind her back joints and throw her down. I think, that's the first time I ever saw her.

CY: Was her hind feet long too?

EK: They were just like snow shovels, [unintelligible]

CY: Yes. I remember seeing one of the front

EK: —18 inches long.

CY: One of the front feet, it was the same thing.

EK: All four of them. When she would run, she'd get them tangled up, and she'd hook them behind her legs and it'd throw her down. So I had to leave her, and I put the rest of the bunch back. Then I come back and got her, but she couldn't do nothing. She got completely on the fight alone, and she'd fall and knock herself out and when she got up you couldn't even move her. Then we just let her go, and she finally wandered down there by herself. We got her in, but that was a real freaky—

CY: Did they ever have anybody look at her? Vets or anything?

EK: Well, Corcoran (?), but they never could —

CY: He couldn't arrive at no solution?

EK: —decide what it was. There's pictures in the files of her.

CY: Well, it must have been freaks some way or other. Her ankles might have all been weak, that she was broken down in the ankles and just naturally with no weight on her toes, and they just kept a-growing and growing, and she couldn't wear them off. That pretty near has to be the answer.

EK: That's sure pathetic.

CY: All four feet.

EK: Sure pathetic. Although through all the years, there hasn't been too many freaks in here. I mean, as far as thing like that.

CY: No. We never had any two-headed ones or anything like that.

EK: I noticed in there that Frank Groom (?) reported twin calves.

CY: Well he just reported a pair that he thought might have could have been a pair of twins up in the corral, but we never know positive, for sure. So, I just forgot about them. But there was two there, and there was only one heifer that showed signs of having a recent calf. So that's why he thought it.

EK: But you never seen her suckle the two together?

CY: No, no, they were both dead. They were dead. Both laying right close together.

EK: It never said they were dead. It said they were born, and that's all that was said.

CY: Well, they was born all right, but they was born apparently dead or died soon after birth or something.

EK: No wonder [laughs] the record got cut short. I looked up those bulls from Niobrara [Nebraska], and there was four.

CY: That come up with the steers?

EK: It says, "October 4, '52. Four from Niobrara," and, "in '53, two from Yellowstone."

CY: Four? [unintelligible]

EK: Well that's what it says, that why [unintelligible].

CY: That could be an error too. Where did you get this, out of the narrative?

EK: No, these are this condensation of their buffalo reports. They've gone through all these narratives and put this stuff in.

CY: All I can think of is three. Five head, he had a total of five, as far as I can remember, and he had the steers in the back and these three buffalo up in the head.

EK: I know we talked about it the other night, and I thought we said we thought it was three.

CY: I just remember branding three of them. That's all I can think of that we branded.

EK: They have it in there that he weighed 1,193 pounds, old Whitey, when he died. Did you know that?

CY: Well, I knew he was pretty thin.

EK: Yeah, 1,193. So they figured he weighed 1,900, when he was in his prime.

CY: Yes. When he was in his prime, he was way over that, I'm sure.

EK: What about this old Colonel Sheldon? Now, who was Colonel Sheldon?.

CY: He was in charge of big game refuges in Washington. I mean, he worked out of the Washington office all the time.

EK: Is he the one that was in on this Bison Society?

CY: No, I don't think he was. It could have been.

EK: That was Sheridan, wasn't it?

CY: What?

EK: That was Sheridan, wasn't it? Wasn't there a General Sheridan that was a—

CY: I don't know, but that book should tell you.

EK: I read it, but I saw this name and I got to thinking it was him, but I may be wrong.

CY: Yes, there was Garretson who was the head of that Bison Society and got it formed. Him and the old man Seymour. But that Sheridan, they quote him a lot, but he was out on the range and they assigned him the job of trying to estimate the number of buffalo that was between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains. He took his company, and he scattered them out on the what they figured was the east boundary of the buffalo back around the Mississippi River there some place. He headed west to the Rocky Mountains, and they all got together. They got just as far apart kind of so they could kind of keep, more or less, track of each other. Just as far away as you could...Maybe sometimes it was a mile or two miles apart. When they get to the Rocky Mountains and they began to compare notes, and Sheridan asked his men and said, "How many buffalo did you see and think you saw?" So the guys, they all put down what they estimated that they had seen and averaged them up. When they got them added up, it averaged up to close to a billion. So they knew that nobody would ever believe it, even though that was the fact. So they kept cutting it down and cutting it down, and finally they settled on 160 million minimum, at the very minimum.

EK: I read that last night. I finished that book.

CY: That was Sheridan's story. That was only just a strip maybe 50 miles wide from the Mississippi River to Denver, or wherever it was they rendezvoused.

Unidentified Speaker: We got a new buffalo book up there. Would you like to see it? It's like Garretson's only it's a new one—great big thick one. He cites Garretson, and a lot of the other references. It's a new book.

CY: Recent publication?

US: Yeah.

CY: Yes, I'd like to see it.

EK: What color was this old horse of Hodges'? Was he a big old blue roan? With a bald face?

CY: I think he was. I think somebody told me he was a roan.

EK: Yeah. Somebody told me the other night—I don't know who I was talking to now—and said he was a big blue roan. There I did took him for a sorrel all this time, and I thought it was a different horse.

CY: I think someone told me he was a roan.

EK: Oh, I guess it must have been Henry Henningsen. He was telling about when he used to ride that big blue horse in there all the time. Then when they started riding some of their bays in there, the buffalo were pretty curious, and he jumped off and ran down the brush and hid once or something.

CY: Old Bill was a big...He was a blood bay. He was not quite as dark as Popcorn, but he was a little shade lighter. Real nice horse. Rose [Frank H. Rose], I think, bought old Bill. I don't know, probably Andy wouldn't sell old Baldy.

EK: I never did hear, or haven't heard yet, what happened to Baldy.

CY: Hodges had him since he first come. He must have been too old for Rose to ride anyway.

EK: Can you tell me a little bit about...Well, one of the men you mentioned in the CC crew was Tom Fisher (?).

CY: Yes, Tom Fisher, he was a carpenter foreman. He was a top-flight carpenter in construction. He built, oh, a lot of the big buildings and major buildings in Butte, before he come to the Flathead. He had a homestead up here. He and Ed Gotch (?) were right close together up there. Clarence lives in Ed Gotch's place now. Fisher's place burned down. He was here in charge of building construction during the CC days, and any other time we had carpenter work, we always got Tom Fisher.

EK: He built these present buildings, a good share of them?

CY: All of them, all except Schwartz's house and the two new ones. He built the office up there where Grant lives, and he built all those tin sheds around there and the barn and the pump house along the creek and the reservoir up on the hill. Everything that was here except the old cow barn and the old house that Stipe bought. Everything else, he built. He was a cracker-jack carpenter. He could turn out more work by himself than two or three average carpenters, and he could take a crew of men and he could get three times as much work out of them as the average guy.

EK: Is Tom still living?

CY: No he died...oh, he's been dead ten years.

EK: Did we talk the other night about this Mission Creek down here? Fishing and something? We talked about that any other night?

CY: Yes, about Hodges shooting the fish poles and [unintelligible]?

EK: No, just how good the fishing was in there.

CY: Well, it used to be good. I used to fish a lot in there. Up until the big flood of '48, it was no trouble at all to go out...I could go out here, and catch my limit between the flood gate out here and the bridge up there, just most any time. If you went on up the creek, the farther up you went, the better it got.

EK: [unintelligible] in other words.

CY: Yeah. It was real good. It was nothing to catch two, two-and-a-half pounders, right along.

EK: Yeah, that must have been something.

CY: Rose, by gosh, he could just fill his basket any time of day. He didn't have to wait for the dark of the moon or anything like that to get his limit. He was a fisherman, a fly-fisherman. He'd laugh at you if he ever caught you using worms or squawfish or any of that kind of stuff, but that's the only way I could catch them in those deep holes, you now, was to put on a piece of squawfish or a worm and sink for them.

EK: They were there.

CY: But they were there. He didn't like the big ones, so he he'd get on the riffles or swift water. He wanted the smaller size—half pound, three-quarter, along in there. That's the kind that he liked. Good for eating. Those big ones; anything over a two-pounder, you pretty near had to bake him. Either that or filet him, one of the two.

EK: That '48, about, you figure—

CY: We had a big flood just exactly like we had here this time. Just as big, and it washed out all those good holes. Seemed like it kind of silted it in all those places that used to be rock riffles, and things like that, that kind of left mud there. The squawfish moved in and the suckers, and it seemed like the trout just moved out.

EK: Don't you think that the Kerr Dam has something to do with it too, on the way they regulate that water down in the river below, Cy? I mean, after all, they'll raise that water three or four feet there in a few hours, and then they'll drop it clear down and cut it off to practically nothing. Wouldn't that affect this here?

CY: Well, I don't think that would affect this, unless it would do it down at the mouth of the creek there.

EK: Cy, you've talked about old Yellowstone—bull Yellowstone. Why don't you give us kind of your recollections of him from the time you got him until —

CY: Well, he was, I think, about a yearling. Long yearling when we got him. I believe he come up in the fall. In fact, I'm sure he did. That's a long yearling. Him and two or three more, and we just exchanged bulls with this outfit. The others, I suppose they got, probably, killed off. I never got them all marked in time until they got out in the rain. So how long they lasted, I don't know. But this one, I do know that I branded him. I put a big Y on this hip. He stayed around here until he died. No, we finally shot him, but he had something wrong with him. I mean, inside, his water was draining into his stomach instead of into his bladder, see. So we killed him all right, but he was so old, he was no good for breeding anyway at that time. He was bought in '39?

EK: Well, I don't remember.

CY: That's about the time he was brought in. Anyway, we just killed him here after Schwartz come. So he would have been at a ripe old age. He'd have been at least getting close to 20.

EK: He was up in the sheep pasture up there, and they shot him up there.

CY: Yeah, he liked that head of Elk Creek, and he stayed there.

EK: He was a mean old bugger, wasn't he?

CY: No, no, he was a good bull until he got sick and didn't want to travel. Then he wouldn't run from you, he'd just kind of make a few jumps at you like he was going to hook you. But he never did chase you much or anything like that. He a pretty good old bull. He never bothered nothing up until the time he got to where he couldn't run.

EK: What about old Paul Bunyan? What's the story on old Paul Bunyan?

CY: Well, he was just a...As I told you about Norton saying he weighed 6,322-and-a-half pounds, [laughs]

EK: He wasn't quite that big though.

CY: In my estimation, he wasn't quite that big. About two or three tons. He probably weighed 2,200 around in that neck of the woods.

EK: He was one that had a 35-and-a-quarter inch horn spread?

CY: No, that was Jack Dempsey.

EK: That was Jack Dempsey.

CY: No, Paul Bunyan, his head wasn't too wide or too big. He had a normal-sized horns on him, but he was just big all over, something like Paul Bunyan's ox.

EK: Which one of these was it that hung around the headquarters here all the time? Didn't you have one of them in the pen with Whitey for an exhibition?

CY: Yes. Yellowstone was in there for a while.

EK: He and old Whitey used to go at it.

CY: Yes. They used to tangle. Although the last two times they tangled, they fought for a good hour each time they battled. Finally in the end, old Yellowstone—he was a lot younger bull than Whitey—and he just out winded old Whitey and finally licked him. But I'm telling you, there was two real honest-to-good battles. Disney had had that bull fight, he'd have had something.

EK: That old Whitey whipped him the first time.

CY: Oh yes. You're damn right he whipped him, and he whipped everything else up until that time, too. He didn't back down from nobody. When he was out in the hills there, boy, he took on the biggest. He was a scrapper, that old boy.

EK: Then, Jack Dempsey, what's the story on him?

CY: He was another big bull. He had an exceptionally big wide head. In fact, so wide that he couldn't get into the killing chute. We had to kind of remodel it so that we could finally get him in there. I hated to see them kill him, because he wasn't out of his prime by any means, but Muschbeck wanted to kill him so he could measure the head. He figured it was a championship head there. He wanted to send into the Boone and Crockett Club. That was the main reason he was killed.

EK: He was one of the original herd according to the record up there. He was one of the original animals that was brought in here.

CY: No, he wasn't that old.

EK: Well, it says he was 30 years.

CY: If he had of been, he would have had a tag in his ear. All the originals had tags in their ear.

EK: Well, that's what it says in the record. He was an offspring of the original.

CY: Well, he was an offspring, yeah. But he just wasn't old enough to be any of the originals, because he was—

EK: He was killed in 1945.

CY: —he was a scrapping young...Well at that time, he looked like he might have been 12,15 years old. '45, that would only be 30 years ago, that would go back to about '35, wouldn't it?

EK: Well, it says he was killed in '45, and that he was 30 years old, up in the records.

CY: I wouldn't say he was anywhere near that old.

EK: [laughs] Well, I just wondered. That's why I wrote it down.

CY: Hell, his teeth were still good. If he'd have been 30 years old, they would have been getting wore down some.

EK: Can you tell me anything about the story of the two mountain sheep heads you found over on the Jocko?

CY: That were locked? Locked together? Oh, you mean the ones that the Indians butchered?

EK: We talked about that the other night though, didn't we?

CY: I think we did, yes.

EK: Yeah, we did.

CY: Tracking the Indians.

EK: Yes, that's right.

CY: Yeah, we got that all recorded. The guy on his way over here to kill me when he met his own Waterloo and got his head cut off going through a windshield in the car? We got that all on the tape.

EK: I think we did. If we didn't, why, I'll check.

CY: Somebody found the pair of sheep-head locked, didn't they?

EK: Yes, Ed Krantz found a set of them once.

CY: Ed Krantz. I found that pair of elk heads locked up at Firehole Canyon there one time. They got them down in the Smithsonian, I think, in Washington.

EK: We've got that set of white tails up there, too, that's locked. It's a pretty head. Pretty set.

CY: Sure had a hell of a time building a crate for them two locked heads. Big enough to put an elephant in. [laughs] They had to be packed so no chance of them getting shook loose or damaged. You couldn't have pulled them loose with two pickups, without breaking them all to hell.

EK: I pulled a good one here a few years back. I got up there, and I found a real nice head. It was pretty well weathered—real big head. I was going to take it down, and it was down off the hill there. I had a horse, and I was having a heck of a time getting the horse led and the head drug. So I decided to try to roll it like a wagon wheel, and boy, did I ruin that, [laughs] I broke that thing into about a dozen pieces.

CY: Them skulls, they won't stand too good.

EK: No, they sure don't after they get dry.

[End of Interview]

## “Bison Dinner Is Planned by Faculty Members

Kalispell. – Principals of Kalispell city schools are to be hosts to school faculty members, their wives and husbands at a bison dinner at the Cornelius Hedges school February 14.” February 6, 1950  
The Missoulian

## “Bison Kill in Park Is Finished

A modern “Buffalo Bill,” H. J. Helgeson returned Friday night from Yellowstone national park where he butchered 162 buffalo at the park range 30 miles east of Mammoth. This was excess stock for which range was not available. The buffalo meat and hides were distributed to Indian tribes in Montana, North and South Dakota, Utah and Arizona.

Earlier Helgeson had butchered 151 excess buffalo at Moiese national bison range, bringing the total kill he has made of excess buffalo stock since December 1926, to 2,637 head. A butcher helper from Livingston, James Pfahl, assisted in the kill, and as many as 21 head were taken in one day. On February 2 the temperature was 43 below in Yellowstone park.

On the buffalo range there were only six inches of snow, where there are usually 6 inches. Five to six thousand elk were in the Lamar valley in the park, near the buffalo farm, which now has 1,100 head of bison. Much wildlife was close to the road, buffalo, elk, deer, sheep, coyotes and antelope being observed.

Two of the largest bull heads of buffalo were sent to Montana State college and Utah State college to be mounted.” February 19, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Mushbach to Leave Bison Range as Self Sustaining

The national bison range at Moiese has been on a completely self-sustaining basis for several years, George Mushbach, director of the range, announced this week. Sales of buffalo meat to the general public has made possible the present status, he said. Each fall surplus bison are slaughtered and the meat sold. The herd maintained at the carrying capacity of the range as to forage.

Mr. Mushbach has announced that he will retire from federal service May 31, completing 40 years of service with the federal government in the game conservation field.” March 25, 1950 The Missoulian

## Sportsmen Who Sat at Head Table at Banquet Saturday



Missoulian-Sentinel Photo

Attending the Western Montana Fish and Game association banquet at the Hotel Florence were: Left to right, C. K. Phenicie, state fish biologist; P. D. Hanson, regional forester; William Carpenter, state fish and game commissioner, Butte; Robert Lambeth, state game warden; Del Rush, association president; Ken Thompson, state fish and game department; L. A. Colby, toastmaster; Kenneth Roahen, federal game management agent, Billings; Russell E. Smith, speaker of the evening; Harold Woods, president of Montana Wildlife Federation; George Mushbach, warden national bison range, Moiese; Ed Boyes, state fish and game commissioner, Libby.

April 2, 1950 the Missoulian

## “Farewell Party Slated for George Mushbach

St. Ignatius. - George Mushbach, superintendent of the national bison range, who is to retire May 31, is to be given a farewell party by the National Federation of Federal Employees, Ted Melford of Hot Springs, president, has announced.

Mr. Mushbach was recently given honorable mention by Mr. Mefford at a meeting of the NFFE at Hot Springs and was nominated by local No. 253 as a candidate for the title of outstanding member of the federation. He is a past president and has been a member of NFFE since he joined as a member at large of the Washington, D. C., local before chapters were organized in the western states.

The bison range superintendent has been employed by the government for 36 years.

Delegates named by local No. 253 to attend a state convention in Kalispell were Louis Lemery, Dixon; Clyde Lockwood, Polson, and Pat Shea, Hot Springs. Alternates named were Martin Nicholson, Dixon; Mr. Mefford and Eugene Maillet, Polson.” May 6, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Deer May Make Good Pets – Or Cause Tears

The women cry and sometimes I come close to tears myself when I have to take a pet deer away from people,” Clyde P. Howard said Monday as he emphasized that the state fish and game commission will not issue permits to keep the animals.

Mr. Howard pointed out that in many cases fishermen and other sportsmen find fawns in their travels and stop to pet the innocent beasts. He emphasized that after this happens the mother deer may abandon her offspring and leave it to die.

“Some sportsmen bring the infant deer home and keep them as pets – and they make swell ones,” Mr. Howard said. But, according to regulations, he has to take the pets away from their sponsors just as they are beginning to get acquainted. “Some of the women begin to cry and so do the children.

After the pets are taken away they are taken to the bison range headquarters at Moiese where they must be bottle fed for three or four months depending upon how young they are when received. By then they are too tame to forage for themselves, too domesticated to be sufficiently wary for the natural game give and take, the deputy said, so they are kept at the range for exhibition.

“My advice is to stay away from fawn deer if you want to do them good turn,” Mr. Howard concluded.” May 30, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Mushbach Given Farewell Dinner

George Mushbach was guest of honor at a farewell banquet Wednesday night, a few hours after he retired as refuge manager of the federal bison range near Moiese.

His retirement, which became effective Wednesday afternoon, ended 35 years of government service with the fish and wildlife service and the U. S. geological [biological] survey. Mr. Mushbach said he plans to move to Missoula to make his home here.

Members of the Western Montana Fish and Game association sponsored the dinner in Hotel Florence. Present at the affair were about 25 association members and officials of the fish and wildlife service, forest service, and the fish and game department.

Kenneth F. McDonald of Portland, regional refuge supervisor, attended the dinner and congratulated Mr. Mushbach on his retirement. He said John Swartz, manager of the Sheldon antelope refuge in northwestern Nevada, will succeed Mr. Mushbach. Mr. Swartz also attended the banquet and said he will assume his duties in about 30 days.

Mr. Mushbach was presented a traveling bag by the wildlife service and a luncheon kit by the fish and game association.

A long-time Montana resident, Mr. Mushbach had been refuge manager at the bison range since 1939. He also spent several years with the U. S. geological survey before joining the wildlife service, a branch of the interior department.” June 1, 1950 The Missoulian



## “Farm Year Ahead Of Missoula In Moiese Valley

By Warren N. Reichman

The farm year in the Moiese valley is at least two weeks ahead of that in the Missoula vicinity, members of the Chamber of Commerce get-acquainted tour learned Friday as they saw hay in the shock, beet fields well shaded with bushy tops and grain in the bloom.

Twenty Missoula men and women went on the 160-mile tour, visiting farms and ranches at Arlee, Dixon, through Moiese valley to Round Butte, Ronan, Charlo and St. Ignatius. Some 14 places, including the national bison range at Moiese, were visited. Under the direction of L. T. Johnson, the tour ran on schedule throughout the day and arrived at St. Ignatius in time for a visit to the Indian mission before a dinner at 8 p.m. The group, traveling in five cars, left the Chamber of Commerce building at 8:20 a.m.

Unusual items of interest spiced the tour for the businessmen and their wives. At Arlee they learned trade secrets of the raising of Karakul sheep, the species from which Persian lamb coats are made.

At a farm near Ronan they watched a young farmer start a 1909 model car and some of the visitors rode a few feet in it as it traveled under its own power.

At every stop they were greeted by friendly citizens, and Dr. F. Gordon Reynolds, president of the Missoula chamber, remarked at the end of the tour:

“We appreciate the hospitality of the various communities in which we were guests and the hospitality of the farms we visited. Everyone on the tour is impressed by the genuineness of the welcome we received.”

The first stop of the tour was the R. T. Stiner place a quarter of a mile north of Arlee. Mr. Stiner raises Karakul sheep and his band of sheep was in a corral near the barn where the group arrive. Mr. Stiner explained that hides for Persian lamb coats are taken from lambs slaughtered when they are a day old. The present market price of the hides is about \$20 each and 20 are needed for a coat, he said.

American Saddler horses, some valued as high as \$3,000 each, were seen by the visitors at the ranch of Ruth Brown, four miles west of Dixon. Mrs. Brown showed the tour the brood mare from which her herd of horses, now numbering near fifty, was established. The mare is 18 years old and Mrs. Brown said that she and her late husband had gotten the mare as a colt. One of her stallions is to be sent to a school for horses in the east for training, she said.

Starting up the Flathead river from Dixon, the tour visited the national bison range and stopped while those with cameras took pictures of the albino buffalo there.

The branding of a steer in a modern chute and the operation of a home-heating device which takes heat from cold water were features of interest at the L.O. Smith ranch three miles north of Moiese. Mr. Smith and F. L. Largent, who operate the ranch, accompanied the tour for the rest of the afternoon.

A lunch at the Moiese Community clubhouse was served at 12:15 and the tour here was joined by 40 farmers and their wives. Refreshments were served by the Women's club of Moiese valley.

At the Kermit Hopkins ranch southwest of Round Butte, a Scottish Highlander calf being groomed for a 4-H club showing by Mr. and Mrs. Hopkin's daughter, Margolo, was examined by the visitors. A son, Carroll, 29, who attended an auctioneer's school in Billings, gave a demonstration of auctioneering.

No one was at the Roy Atkinson & Sons ranch near Round Butte, one of the scheduled stops, and the tour proceeded to the Leonard Toothman ranch. Mr. Toothman told the tour that his crop this year is the poorest he has ever had in 40 years of farming there. He blamed the dry, cold spring for the "poorness" of his wheat.

A 1909-model EMP car still in running condition was seen at the wheat ranch of E. B. Suchow. Mrs. Suchow, served refreshments and the Suchows accompanied the tour through the rest of the afternoon.

The visitors arrived at the R. C. Peterson angus cattle ranch while a Charlo 4-H club was there being given a lesson in showing beef stock.

The Dave Moore ranch west of Charlo was visited next and then the Ben Williamson Holstein ranch, five miles north of St. Ignatius. Mr. Williamson told the visitors that he was breeding his cows through a dairy breeders association. He said he had better results with artificial insemination than with a bull.

The C. K. Brooks Hereford ranch was the last scheduled stop and the businessmen next visited the mission.

A chicken dinner was served at Equity hall in St. Ignatius by the church organizations of the town and the Camp Fire Girls. The Moiese Chamber of commerce greeted the visitors and talks were given by Mr. Johnson, Dr. Reynolds and Dillen Corelison of the Moiese Chamber.

Missoula residents making the tour were Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, Dr. Reynolds, R. S. Stoudt, Vern Statera, Frank Foss, James Kalin, H. G. Krouskop, Mr. and Mrs. Gene Roberts, Ned Newton, G. P. Neville, Warren N. Reichman, A. H. Bedord and Glenn Davis." June 24, 1950 The Missoulian

John Schwartz becomes manager of National Bison Range as he replaces retiring George Mushbach.

## “Survey of Wildlife Research Facilities Completed at U

A survey of facilities for use in wildlife research by the federal-state wildlife research unit at Montana State University has been completed by Dr. E. Leonard Cheatum, unit director. Dr. Cheatum toured many parts of Montana visiting game preserves, refuges and conversation projects.

Organizations working in co-operation with the unit are the national bison range at Moiese, the state fish and game commission, the Rocky Mountain laboratory at Hamilton, and federal wildlife conservation groups in the state.

The first project of the unit will be the initiation this fall of a two-year study of elk reproduction, Dr. Cheatum has announced. The work will be done at the national bison range at Moiese, the largest bison refuge in North America.

During the summer the wildlife committee of the University selected and recommended four candidates for the \$1,000 fellowships to study wildlife in co-operation with the unit, the forestry school and the division of biological sciences. The recipients are Charles R. Hungerford, University of Idaho; Wesley P. Woodgerd, Montana State University; Daniel A. Poole, Montana State University, and Sumner A. Dow, University of Tennessee.

The fellowships were established by the Montana state fish and game commission with an appropriation of \$6,000. Selection was based upon technical training, academic rating and demonstrated interest in wildlife management, according to Dr. Cheatum.

Poole is at present working with Dr. Frederick Bell of the Rocky mountain laboratory at6 Klamath lake, Ore., where Dr. Bell is doing research on botulism, a food poisoning that is killing wild fowl at the lake. Poole will return to the University in September to begin his graduate work.

In June Dr. Cheatum presented a paper, “Disease in Relation to Winter Mortality of deer in New York,” before the 1950 meeting of the American Society of Mammologists at Mammoth Hot Springs, Yellowstone park, Dr. Phillip Wright of the department of zoology, assistant unit leader, also presented a paper at that time on “The Integration Between Species of Marten in Western Montana.”

Dr. Wright and Professor Melvin S. Morris of the forestry school have been appointed assistant unit leaders for the federal-state wildlife research unit.

Dr. Cheatum has accepted an assignment from the Wildlife Management Institute of Washington, D.C., to prepare a section on the whitetail deer in co-operation with C. W. Severing House of the New York state conservation department. Dr. Cheatum’s research will appear in a publication on the deer of North America to be issued by the Wildlife Management Institute.”

August 27, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Sanders and Lake Counties Will Cash In

Moiese. — Sanders and Lake counties will cash in from the sale of buffalo and other big game animals at the national bison range here, Superintendent John E. Schwartz said Wednesday.

Sanders county will receive \$3,673.30 and Lake will get \$3,244.40, a total of \$6,917.70 for both counties. This represents 25 per cent of money received from the sale of surplus from the bison range, Mr. Schwartz said, adding that the money will be credited to the road and school funds of the counties.

Sales by the fish and wildlife service bison range amounted to a net of \$27,670.81 for the 1949-50 fiscal year, and receipts were prorated according to the acreage of bison range lands in each county.” September 14, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Surplus Bison Are Butchered At Moiese Range

Surplus bison are being taken on the National Bison range at Moiese, Henry J. Helgeson, Missoula butcher, who has killed as many of the beasts as Buffalo Bill of Historic fame, said while in Missoula for the week end.

Helgeson had taken 52 of the animals during the past week, butchered for market disposal, and during the coming week will kill at least that many more, he said. This is an annual harvest of the bison range crop, to keep the herd to carrying capacity and prevent over grazing of the range available.

During the past few months Helgeson has been making his home at Drummond, but his family has returned to Missoula to reside, he said while here.” December 5, 1950 The Missoulian

## “Butcher Takes 113 of Bison

Butchering of excess bison stock at the national bison range, Moiese, was completed this week by Henry Helgeson.

The bison to be taken were selected by John Schwartz, the new bison range superintendent, and his assistant, who has been at the range for the past 25 years. The size of the bison herd is governed by the grazing capacity of the available range.

This winter 113 head of bison were butchered. All were in good condition when taken, Helgeson said, the buffalo beef being shipped as far as south as Texas and east to Ohio.

Since 1926, Helgeson has butchered 2,753 head of bison at the range, the annual harvest to prevent overgrazing.

Helgeson has returned to Drummond after completing his annual task at the bison range.”

December 16, 1950 The Missoulian